

M. I

Gc
974.401
Es7esa
v.8
1449178

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01101 1357

ITC



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/essexinstitutehiv8esse>

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

v. 8
VOLUME VIII.

Gc
974.401
Es7esa
v. 8

SALEM:
ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.

1868.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME VIII.

NUMBER ONE.

	Page
Introductory,	1
The Municipal Seal of Salem,	3
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem (continued),	10
Papers relating to the Witchcraft Trials in Essex County. Communicated by James Kimball,	17
Papers relating to a suit A. D. 1664, between John Pickering and the owners of the "New Mill" (now the City Mills) in Salem. Communicated by W. P. Upham,	21
Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Matthew A. Stickney,	28
Notices of Elder John Browne and some of his descendants. Communicated by B. F. B.,	33
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family. Collated by E. S. W. (concluded),	49
Essex County Court Records. Communicated by A. C. Goodell, jr. (concluded),	63

NUMBER TWO.

A History of the Salem and Danvers Association for the Detection of Thieves and Robbers. Communicated by Henry Whipple,	65
Notes on the Hull Family. By E. S. W.,	73
Editorial Notes on "Almanacs and their Authors," page 28,	75
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem (continued),	75
Bray Family of Salem. By E. S. W. (continued),	82
A Letter by Rev. John Higginson to the County Court, 1670,	89
Biographical Sketch and Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village. By Samuel P. Fowler,	91
Opinion <i>in re</i> Winthrop <i>vs.</i> Endicott. By a Boston Lawyer,	96
Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Matthew A. Stickney (continued),	101
Notice of some of the descendants of Joseph Pope, of Salem. By H. Wheatland,	104
Some Notes on Chipman Hill. Read at the Institute by R. S. R.,	118
Essex County Court Records. Communicated by A. C. Goodell, jr. (continued),	123

NUMBER THREE.

The Cod in Massachusetts History. A Paper read at the Field Meeting of the Essex Institute, at Gloucester, Sept. 14, 1866. By R. S. Rantoul,	129
Materials for a Genealogy of the Becket Family, of Salem,	139
Collation of Geographical Names in the Algonkin Language. By N. T. True, M. D.,	144
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem. Communicated by Henry Wheatland (continued),	150
Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Matthew A. Stickney (continued),	158
Biographical Sketch and Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village. By Samuel P. Fowler (continued),	165
William Fiske, of Wenham, Mass., with an Account of the Line of his Descendants through his Grandson Theophilus; which includes all his Posterity of the Name, who are now Residents of this County and Vicinity. By Alfred Poor,	175
Essex County Court Records. Communicated by A. C. Goodell, jr. (concluded),	189

NUMBER FOUR.

Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Mathew A. Stickney (continued),	Page 193
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem. Communicated by Henry Wheatland (continued),	205
Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village. Communicated by Samuel P. Fowler,	215
Browne Family. By William P. Upham,	225
A Journey to the West in 1817; Notes of Travel by a Salem Mechanic on his way to the Ohio Fifty Years ago. Selected from his Journal by James Kimball,	226
An Account of the Dwelling-houses of Francis Higginson, Samuel Skelton, Roger Williams, and Hugh Peters. Communicated by William P. Upham,	250
Index of Names,	260

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

March, 1866.

No. 1.

INTRODUCTORY.

In beginning the publication of the eighth yearly volume of the HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, a word touching the scope and purpose of the work may not be out of place.

Antiquarian pursuits require no apology, it is to be hoped, in this day and generation. While the precept—"Honor thy father and thy mother"—remains in force, the study of genealogy will not lack its disciples. So long as the teachings of example are accepted as more weighty than those of precept, and human experience is recognized as, after Religion, the best guide of human actions, and the heroism of the past is the inspiration of the present, he who endeavors to preserve and transmit whatever is note-worthy in his own or a former epoch will entitle himself to grateful regard.

Since the publication of these Collections began, America has entered upon a new career. Self-government, heretofore an experiment, has been vindicated and established. Our forms of society have shown themselves able to bear the severest shock and strain to which communities are ever subjected,—able to produce and bring into notice men equal to the highest exigencies, whether military or political. Under the most burthensome taxation imposed by the equal votes of citizens, some of whom bear much and some little of the burthen, property is secure and wealth and its attendant comforts accumulate. It is shown that high average intelligence and close attention to the arts of peace, have not unfitted us for the rigid discipline of war. It is seen that steadiness of purpose in a vital struggle is not more characteristic of a government of one absolute head or of a privileged

few, than it is of a government of the whole people, whose powers are wielded by a majority, discharging carefully circumscribed functions, and acting within limits prescribed and agreed to in advance. The chivalrous and the heroic are found to be not more the heritage of aristocracies than the offspring of equal laws and popular institutions.

The history of America, therefore, is fast coming to be examined, not only for the instruction of Americans and for the gratification of national pride, but, in a philosophic spirit by the most advanced minds of Europe, whether hostile or friendly. The marked acknowledgment recently offered by the English nation, through their sovereign, to a son of Essex County, is only typical of the deference beginning to be shown by the intelligence of that nation toward American ideas. Hence every fact bearing upon the origin of a society so constituted,—every point of likeness or dissimilarity between the rising states of America and the historic governments of the old world has acquired a new significance in our eyes as well as in those of students, who, before the war, never looked westward for a lesson. New England has contributed her full quota to the intellectual forces which have prevailed. And the history of no part of New England sheds more light upon the origin of the ideas now dominant in the country, than does that of Essex County.

The forthcoming volume will contain from two hundred and fifty to three hun-

dred pages. It will be issued in quarterly numbers, therein departing from the practice of former years. No other change in the form of publication is contemplated. It will be made up largely, as heretofore, of extracts from Church and Court Records and private memoranda of a historical and genealogical nature. It will not be devoted wholly to the earlier colonial period, for the study of which the county affords so rich a field. Events of more modern occurrence and of local importance, not likely to be otherwise preserved, will find a place in its pages.

The curious fragments from which we reproduce to the imagination the life of the past, are often as insignificant to the contemporary observer as are, to the uninstructed eye, the disjointed bones from which the great naturalist revives the lost types of animal life. While Agassiz is willing to be a collector of materials for the use of future students, never aspiring to be himself the author of a system, it is an ambition not unworthy of us, to hope to preserve some characteristic facts, perhaps too trivial for the pen of history, which shall help the future antiquary to a right understanding of us and our times.

A series of sketches, Historical and Biographical, of American Almanacs and their authors may be expected from a contributor whose collection of almanacs is admitted to be the most complete and interesting in the country. An examination of the collection shows

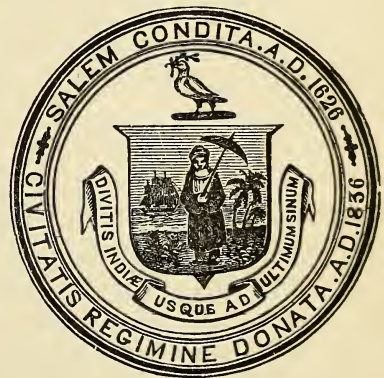
among other things, how insidiously were inculcated the doctrines of resistance to British Tyranny through the ingeniously designed medium of the Family Almanac.

A Parochial History of the County may safely, it is thought, be promised, since local historians of acknowledged authority in several of the older towns, some of them clergymen, long familiar with the aspect of parish records, have entered upon the preparation of such a work. Comment upon the value of research so pursued and in such a field would be superfluous.

Finally the Publication Committee appeal to all those who have charge of ancient records in the perishable form of manuscript, or who, in the settlement of estates, are constantly sending old manuscripts to the paper-mill or the fire-place, which cannot, when once destroyed, be replaced. It is the plan of the committee to make this work a receptacle for such material. It is not their plan, such was never the purpose of the work, to fill it with original matter of their own, but merely to edit the contributions of others, which if possessing value, will be welcome, however fragmentary their condition. Genealogies and Historical papers are too often laid aside to be completed in some indefinite future. The readiest way of eliciting the information needed to complete them is, oftentimes, to print that already gathered. A paper carefully put away is like-

ly to be forgotten as is its hiding-place. To lock up a valuable manuscript is not the best way to secure it. The only safety lies in multiplying copies, and this can best be done by the aid of printing. It is not too much to say that whatever gets into print, is indestructible. The History of the Christian Church, in its efforts to suppress obnoxious publications, is significant as to the impossibility of destroying what has once been printed. With so ready a means for preserving them at hand as is here offered, there will be little excuse for the loss of valuable records in this county.

THE MUNICIPAL SEAL OF SALEM.



Thirty years have now gone by since this ancient settlement took its place among the cities of the Earth. "*An act to establish the City of Salem*," approved March 23d, 1836, by Edward Everett, Governor of the Commonwealth, and signed also by Horace Mann, then President of the Massachusetts Senate,

was immediately accepted with due formality, by the legal voters of the town,* and went into operation in the following May. The City of Salem is, accordingly, a generation old.

On the ninth day of May, A. D. 1836, the first city government met in the Tabernacle Church, where, after prayer by the Rev. Dr. Brazer, the oaths of office were administered by Judge Cummings to the several members. An address was delivered by Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, Mayor elect, and, as the record says, they then retired to their own rooms in the Court House. Hon. John Glen King was chosen President of the Common Council.

The corporate seal of a city is, in modern times, almost its only badge of municipal character. Our first City Government, however, being fully occupied perhaps with the necessary changes incident to the beginning of civic life, did not concern themselves about procuring a city seal. And it was not until the official term of our second City Government was far spent, that the matter received the attention it deserved. Once entered upon, it seems to have been prosecuted with vigor and enthusiasm.

The design upon the seal of a city should be unique, that it may not re-

semble that borne by the seal of any other city. It should, if possible, be characteristic also, so that it could not fitly be borne by the seal of another city. For it is an enduring link between the past and the future. It may bear upon its face an epitome of the City's History, which it carries down to a remote posterity. While books perish and monuments crumble, the seal is among the most imperishable of memorials. Being multiplied in large numbers and in a variety of lasting material, a design perpetuated in this form is well nigh indestructible. Thus we have seals which time has spared us from the earliest civilizations, and collections of such works, commemorating eminent men and great events, form a most valuable chapter in the history of civic progress as well as of art.

The seal of Salem seems to meet the conditions of a historic work. Its design was not adopted without discussion, occupying many sessions of the City Government, sometimes protracted beyond midnight, and resulting in repeated references of the subject to committees, in the making up of which, the scholarship of the infant city was well represented. We put on record, while there are those living who were contemporary with the origin of the work, and who can correct any misapprehension as to its source and meaning, such documents, bearing upon the origin of the seal of Salem, as could readily be collected.

*Charter adopted Monday, April 4th, 1836, at a town meeting holden at the Town Hall, of which Hon. Benj. Merrill was moderator. 802 votes were cast, of which 617 were for the charter, and 185 against it.

The second City Government was organized substantially like the first. Mr. Saltonstall was again Mayor, and Mr. King President of the council. On the 18th of December, 1837, an order originating with the Mayor, was introduced into the Board of Aldermen, which provided that two members, "with such as the Common Council may join, be a committee to consider and report on the expediency of procuring a City Seal." This was passed and sent down for concurrence, the Mayor and Alderman Northey being the committee.

In the Common Council, January 1st, 1838, the order was concurred in, and the President, Gen'l Putnam, and Col. Oliver were joined.

On the 19th of February, 1838, an order was introduced and acted upon as follows:

CITY OF SALEM.

In the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and thirty-eight.

An ordinance to establish the City Seal.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of Salem, that the following be the devise of the seal of the said city, viz: [In the centre thereof the word "SALEM" enclosed in an olive wreath, and in a circle around the margin the words, "FOUNDED, SEPT^R 1628. CITY INCORPORATED, 1836."]

Board of Aldⁿ Feb'y 19, 1838.

Read twice and passed to be ordained.
Leverett Saltonstall.

Mayor.

In Common Council Febr. 19, 1838.

Read and the next meeting of the Board at 8 o'clk assigned for the 2d Reading.

In Common Council
March 5, 1838

Read and committed to the committee on the part of this Board who reported said Bill

Nath Cleaves Clerk
of Common Council

The matter having been thus referred to the Committee of the Common Council, we next have their report under date of March 12th, 1838:

CITY OF SALEM,

In Common Council March 12, 1838.

The committee of the Board to whom was committed a Bill in the Second Reading entitled "an ordinance to establish the City Seal" have had the same under consideration, and ask leave to Report;

That a diversity of opinion seems to exist among the members of the city council as to what might be a suitable devise for the City Seal, and particularly as to the expediency of adopting that which is described in said Bill. As the seal of the city, when once engraved, will probably be used by the corporation as long as it shall continue to exist, without alteration, your committee are of opinion that the subject should be carefully and fully considered before the city council act finally in relation to it; and, as it is a matter of some public importance, and of no immediate urgency, they respectfully recommend that

the further consideration of this Bill be referred to the next City Council.

for the Committee
Jno. Glen King.
Chⁿ

In Common Council

March 12th 1838.

Read & accepted
Nath Cleaves Clerk of
Common Council.

On the fourth Monday of March, 1838, the third City Government was inaugurated, and found the matter as the above report left it. But it was not neglected. April 9th, it was ordered "that the report relating to the adoption of a City Seal, which was referred by the last City Council to the present Board, be now taken from the files and referred to a special Joint Committee."

In Common Council April 9th, 1838.

Read and passed, and Messrs Oliver Putnam and Hunt were appointed, with such as may be joined by the Mayor and Aldermen.

Nath. Cleaves
Clerk of the Common Council.

In the Board of Aldermen, April 9th 1838.

Passed in concurrence, and Aldermen Peabody and Holman joined.

Jos. Cloutman, City Clerk.

We hear nothing from this new committee until near the close of their official term, when a report was offered, proposing a wholly new design, the history of which has become interesting

from the fact that, with a few modifications, it has been adopted.

The following communication was received from "Alderman Peabody," bearing upon the subject.

Jan'y 26th, 1866.

Robert S. Rantoul Esq.,

Dear Sir :

* * * * *

The Records probably contain the Report of the Committee appointed to procure a Design for a City Seal, and the action of the City Council thereon.

I was chairman of that committee, and the only design offered was my own which was accepted by the committee without any modification and reported, I think, by Gen. H. K. Oliver to the Common Council with a description and full explanation of the emblems, motto, &c.

The Latin form in the outer circle of the seal is the style in general use for a similar purpose.

The commonly received Historical date of the origin of the town, viz 1628, was changed by a vote of the council to 1626 and *Salem* was substituted for *Solyma*.

With these exceptions, the design of the present City Seal remains as it was made by me, viz. its Form, Shield, Crest, Emblems, and Motto.

I find that I have still in my possession my original drawing which was submitted to the City Council and from which the seal was engraved. I have also the first impression in wax taken by the engraver.

I am happy that it is in my power to give you the facts in relation to the subject, although it did not occur to me

at the time it was made, that the origin of the "City Seal" might be a matter of interest in the future.

Respectfully Yrs.
Geo. Peabody.

The Record is as follows.

CITY OF SALEM,
Feb. 25, 1839.

The committee to whom was referred the subject of a City Seal, have had that subject under consideration & beg leave to submit the following report, with the ordinance accompanying it.

They have given the subject a full & careful consideration, & in selecting a design & device, were entirely of opinion that an allusion to the chief source of our commercial prosperity, would be the most appropriate, as well as, perhaps, the only feature which could be well chosen. They concluded also that an allusion to the name of the city, as the dwelling place & City of Peace, would be appropriate. They therefore submit a drawing of the seal & the accompanying ordinance. For the Com^{ee}.

H. K. Oliver.

Chⁿ on part of Com. Council.

CITY OF SALEM,

In the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred & thirty-nine.

An ordinance to establish the City Seal.

Be it ordained by the City Council of the City of Salem, that the following be the device of the Seal of said City—To wit—In the centre thereof, a shield, bearing upon it a ship under full sail, approaching a coast, designated by the costume of the person standing upon it & by the trees near him, as a portion of the East Indies;—beneath

the shield, this motto, "Divitis Indiæ usque ad ultimum sinum"—Signifying "To the farthest port of the rich east" & above the shield, a dove bearing an olive branch in her mouth—In the circumference encircling the shield, the words,

{ Solyma condita 1628 }
{ Salem founded 1628 }
{ Civitatis regimine donata 1836 }
{ Incorporated as a city 1836 }

In Common Council Feb'y 25, 1839.

Read a first time and recommitted with instructions to ascertain the correct date of the settlement of the city; sent up for concurrence.

Nath. Cleaves Clerk of C. Council.

In the Board of Ald^r Feb'y 28, 1839, recommitted in concurrence.

Jos. Cloutman, City Clerk.

In Common Council

March 11, 1839.

Read a 2^d time and passed to be ordained with an amendment, striking out the date "1628" and inserting in lieu thereof the date "1626," and striking out the word "Solyma" and inserting in lieu thereof the word "Salem".

Rich. S. Rogers.

Pres^d. C. Council.

In the Board of Aldermen, March 11, 1839. The amendment was adopted, read twice & passed to be ordained.

S. C. Phillips, Mayor.

These reports show that the central figure of the seal was intended to be a male figure, and so it was drawn in the original colored designs by Mr. Peabody, now kindly deposited in the collections of the Institute. The substitution by the engraver of a female fig-

ure was without authority, so far as has been discovered. It is not easy to see upon what ground the word "Salem" was preferred to "Solyma". If a partiality for the vernacular were to prevail over the behests of harmony, the form, it would seem, should have been made wholly English. The final arrangement of the legend is less congruous as well as less euphonious than the first, which had almost the universal usage of other cities to sustain it. The inevitable question as to the date of the founding of Salem, the Banquo of the feast, was finally disposed of by vote of the City Council, but was not laid to rest without a report from the committee to which it was referred February 25th, which was as follows:

The committee to whom was recommended the subject of a City Seal for the purpose of ascertaining the correct date of the settlement of Salem, beg leave to report "That they have investigated the subject and do not find any reason for changing the date as at present affixed to the proposed seal. As the history of the settlement of this town is so well known, they do not think it necessary to bring forward all the facts in relation to it. The whole question seems to turn upon the point whether the settlement is to date from the time when Roger Conant, Peter Palfray and others came here in 1626, and built a few houses, but without the means of remaining, or the time in 1628 when Endicott came out with colonists and all the means necessary for founding a colony. The subject may admit

of some argument, but the committee are of opinion that it would be better to fix the period of foundation of the town as it has been generally regarded, and will be found stated in many of our valuable gazetteers and other similar books in 1628, as this was undoubtedly the first *permanent* settlement".

Geo. Peabody.
Chairman.

This seems to have been "accepted but not adopted".

The seal as amended, and at present used, was finally adopted, we have seen, March 11th, 1839, and was at once engraved, so that the first impression in wax, now presented to the Institute, was in the hands of the chairman of the committee on the 23d of April. But questions were still raised in connection with the matter, and in the next city government there seems to have been a disposition to review the action of their predecessors. April 15th, 1839, in the Board of Aldermen, an order came up for concurrence, appointing Messrs Roberts, Lakeman and Sprague a committee with such as may be joined, to consider what alterations, if any, shall be made in the ordinance to establish a City Seal. Concurred, and Aldermen Putnam and Emerton joined.

Upon this, the following action was had, and the matter rested.

CITY OF SALEM,

In City Council, April 29, 1839.

The Joint Special Committee to whom was referred an order to consider, if any, what alteration is necessary to

be made in an ordinance to establish a City Seal, and to report what measures are necessary to carry said ordinance into effect.

Respectfully Report, that it is inexpedient to make any alteration in said ordinance, and for the purpose of carrying the same into effect, the committee recommend the adoption of the following order.

By order of Committee.

David Putnam Chⁿ.

Order for procuring a City Seal.

In City Council, April 29, 1839.

Ordered,—That the Mayor be, and hereby is, authorized and requested, to procure for the use of the City, a City Seal, agreeable to, and corresponding with, the Device provided in an ordinance passed March 11th, 1839.

In the Board of Aldermen, April 29th, 1839, passed and sent to the Common Council for concurrence.

Jos Cloutman, City Clerk.

In Common Council,

April 29, 1839.

Passed in concurrence.

Nath. Cleaves, Clerk of C. C.

In Common Council.

May 13, 1839.

The above vote of concurrence reconsidered.

Nath. Cleaves, Clerk of C. C.

Thus it will be seen that the seal adopted and now in use, earned the endorsement of still another City Government, namely that inaugurated in March '39, after passing the ordeal of two former years' debate. It has come down to us substantially as designed by the taste and ingenuity of the gentle-

man whose donation afforded the occasion for this paper. Sitting in judgment upon the work to-day, how shall we amend it? Our claim to antiquity, distinguishing Salem among the cities of the United States, would hardly be recognized throughout the continent of America, and would be scouted beyond that limit. This claim is made prominent enough by the place given to the date of our origin. The ecclesiastical History of the town, exciting the interest of students and travellers, is common to many a New England village, though none has profited so largely by the diligence of the Analyst and the glowing pen of the Romancer. This feature of our history, too, is in some sense recognized in the dove and olive-branch surmounting the design.

Was not the then recent and almost unparalleled commercial prosperity of the place fitly chosen as its one peculiar distinction among the cities of the earth? It was the enterprise of her merchants, well commemorated in the motto, from whatever source derived, *Divitis Indiæ usque ad ultimum sinum*, which made Salem what she has been and made her known to the world. Denied the best natural advantages for commerce, and lacking large accumulations of capital, they made her the emporium of Eastern trade. It was her shipping, fitly typified in this design, carrying the fame of her merchants as well as the flag of the country into unknown seas, that made her

name in the first half of this century, a synonym for commercial honor, enterprise and success, throughout the other hemisphere as well as this. It is the old lesson, never to be too often repeated and enforced,—the triumph of intelligence and resolution over obstacles. It is well the lesson should be perpetuated upon the seal of Salem. Upon this seal we read what the fathers did. Let us see to it that we can read without self-reproach. Already it has been copied in many forms and wears the familiar aspect of a friendly face. It will soon appear, let us hope, in the more enduring tracery of stone or bronze, when the people shall discharge their debt to the memory of their heroic dead, by raising a lasting memorial to the sons of Salem who lately perished that the nation might live.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. vii. page 271.

1731.

- Mch. 7. Anne dau. of William Elizabeth Gale.
 Ap. 18. Mary dau. of George Elizabeth Bickford.
 Abigail dau. of Miles Jr. Elizabeth Ward.
 May 2. Deborah dau. of Benjamin Deborah Ward.
 Mary dau. of Daniel Isabella Needham.
 9. Sarah dau. of Edmund Sarah Symmes.

- June 6. Elizabeth dau. of Theodore Mary Atkinson.
 Joseph son of George Bethiah Dealand.
 Joseph son of Samuel Susannah Symonds.
 Esther dau. of James Sarah Marston.
 13. Nathaniel son of Nathaniel Mary Andrew.
 Isaac son of Isaac Hannah Hacker.
 20. John son of Timothy Lois Orne.
 July 4. Jonathan } sons of Jonathan Jr. Tabitha Glover.
 Samuel }
 William son of Richard Mary Dowce.
 Jonathan son of Joseph Mary Gavett.
 18. Jonathan son of Jonathan Sarah Peal.
 John son of John Jr Hannah Punchard.
 Hannah dau. of Abijah Mary Estes.
 25. Jane dau. of John Mary Muford.
 Aug. 1. Mary dau. of William Mary Mickle-Roy a stranger recommended.
 8. Sarah dau. of John Mary West.
 15. James son of James Mary Odel.
 22. Daniel son of Joseph Sarah Hawthorn.
 Sept. 5. Mary dau. of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.
 12. Edward son of Edward Mary Rose.
 19. Eunice dau. of Benjamin Eunice Brown.
 Jonathan son of Ebenezer Margaret Cook.

1731.

- Oct. 3. Mary dau. of ^{Edward} Friek Kitchen.
 Priscilla dau. of ^{Jonathan} Priscilla Woodwell.
 Abigail dau. of ^{Ebenezer} Mary Henderson.
17. Margaretta dau. of ^{Peter} Margaret Cheever.
31. Lydia dau. of ^{Benjamin} Lydia Gale. Joseph son of Samuel Masurey.
- Nov. 7. Abigail wife of Thomas Gilpin & their infant John.
14. John son of ^{John} Elizabeth Wolcott. Baptised on account of its grandmother Mary Wolcott who publicly promised to educate the child in Christian manner as God should enable and give opportunity. The father who held up the child, allowing (as his wife also did) by mother should have power and opportunity therefor.
- Dec. 12. Ruth dau. of ^{Samuel Jun.} Bethiah Ruck.
19. Sarah dau. of ^{Benjamin} Martha Goodhue.
26. Elizabeth dau. of ^{John} Priscilla Symonds.
- Jan'y 2. Abigail dau. of ^{Benjamin} Susannah Glover.
23. Ursula dau. of ^{Wills} Abigail Morton.

30. Mary dau. of ^{James} Mary Carter.
 Sarah } dau. of ^{Jonas} Sarah
 Elizabeth } twins
 Adams.

- Feb. 13. Hannah dau. of ^{Benjamin} Elizabeth Bootman.
27. Mercy dau. of ^{Edmond} Mercy Munion.
- 1732.
- Mch. 5. Elizabeth dau. of Benjamin Marston.
 Abraham son. of ^{Joseph} Elizabeth Ropes.
 Elizabeth }
 Hannah } dau. of ^{Benjamin} Elizabeth
 Mary }
 Gillingham.
19. Elizabeth dau. of ^{John} Hannah Holliman.
26. Stephen son of ^{Ephraim} Hannah Ingolds.
 Abigail dau. of ^{Miles Jr.} Elizabeth Ward.
- Ap. 16. Robert son of ^{John} Elizabeth Scolly.
 Thomas son of ^{David} Sarah Montgomery.
23. Benjamin son of ^{Benjamin} Elizabeth Gillingham.
30. Samuel son of ^{Samuel} Elizabeth Field.
- May 7. Martha dau. of ^{Benjamin} Abigail Alin.
21. John son of ^{Robert} Mary Smith.
 John son of ^{John} Abigail Seas.
- June 11. Benjamin son of ^{John Jr.} Elizabeth Bickford.
 Philip son of ^{Philip} Mary Saunders.

1732.

- July 2. Richard son of Richard Meek.
Hannah dau. of Elizabeth Joseph Jr.
Eunice
Cook.
Sarah dau. of Daniel Buchier.
Rachel
16. James son of James Grant.
Hannah
- Aug. 6. Sarah dau. of John Jr. Giles.
Mercy
Jonathan son of John Provided
Carryl.
13. William son of Thomas Slu-
man.
Mary dau. of Joseph Deliverance Al-
lison.
20. David son of David Glover.
Sarah
Edward son of Edward Pick-
ering.
Hannah
- Oct. 8. Love dau. of Benjamin Pick-
man.
Love
Hannah dau. of Peter Elizabeth Sil-
ver.
Andrew son of Andrew Ruth Mil-
lett.
15. Huldah dau. of John Huldah Hol-
man.
Samuel son of Joseph Glover.
Mary
22. Tabitha dau. of Daniel Elizabeth
King.
Jonathan son of Jonathan Jr. Abigail
Archer.
Amos son of John Elizabeth Butler.
Elizabeth
- Nov. 12. John son of Ebenezer Felton.
Jchoadan
Matthew son of Matthew Susannah
Waugh.
26. Elizabeth dau. of William Eunice
Hunt.
John son of Jonathan Jr. Glover.
Tabitha

- Dec. 3. Mary dau. of Joseph Ruth Verry.
Hannah dau. of Samuel Jr. Elizabeth
Foot.
17. Mary dau. of Joseph Elizabeth Bow-
ditch.
24. William son of John Mary Mug-
ford.
- Jan'y 7. Mary dau. of Benjamin Jr. Mary
Lynde.
Samuel son of Jonathan Elizabeth Gar-
diner.
- Feb. 4. Francis son of John Esther Hig-
ginson.
11. Peter son of Peter Margaret Chee-
ver.
- 1733.
- Mch. 4. Dudley son of Benjamin Mary Wood-
bridge.
* Abigail dau. of Bonfield Margaret
Felt.
Ann dau. of Edmund Sarah Symmes.
Joseph son of Joseph Sarah Chap-
man.
18. Mary dau. of Joseph Mary Gavett.
James son of Jeremiah Rebecca Mae-
chum.
- Ap. 1. Mary dau. of Timothy Pick-
ering.
Elizabeth } dau. of Arthur
Margarett } Christia
Stokes.
8. Mary dau. of Nathaniel Mary An-
drew.

* This child was one of three at one birth. The other two were sons & dyed one some hours after, the other the next day after their birth.

1733.

- Ap. 29. Elizabeth dau. of John Margaret Hill.
 Mercy dau. of Benjamin Mercy Lambert.
- May 13. Anne dau. of John Desire White.
 20. Mary dau. of James Sarah Marston.
- June 3. Lois dau. of Thomas Lois Bright.
 17. Mary dau. of Joshua Martha Hicks.
- July 8. Edward son of Edward Mary Rose.
 15. Thomas son of Thomas Abigail Gilpin.
 22. Jonathan son of Benjamin Deborah Ward.
- Aug. 5. Joshua son of Joseph Mary Grafton.
 12. Sarah dau. of Theodore Mary Atkinson.
 Mary dau. of George Jr. Abigail Peal.
 19. Edward son of Edward Friel Kitchin.
 26. John son of Thomas Hannah Cruft.
 Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Elizabeth Reeves.
- Sept. 2. Jonathan son of Samuel Susannah Symonds.
 9. Mary dau. of Edmund Mary Gale.
 16. Eunice dau. of Jonathan Rachel Mackmallon.
 23. Ahijah son of Ahijah Mary Estes.
 William son of John Jr. Hannah PUNCHARD.
- Oct. 14. Benjamin son of Benjamin Abigail Felt.
 21. Bethiah dau. of Samuel Jr. Bethiah Ruck.
- Nov. 11. Jane dau. of Jonathan Mary Tewksbury.
 Sarah dau. of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.
 18. Hannah dau. of Jonathan Sarah Peal.
 25. Martha dau. of Benjamin Martha Goodhue.
- Dec. 2. Nathan son of David Glover.
 16. Samuel son of Eleazer Mary Moses.
 Mary his wife.
 Elizabeth dau. of John Mary MUGFORD.
 23. William son of George Rachel Needham.
 Richard son of Jeffry Hannah Lang.
- Jan'y 20. William son of Richard Abigail Cash.
- Feb. 24. Sarah dau. of Jacob Amis Oliver.
- 1734.
- Mch. 10. Samuel son of Jonas Sarah Adams.
 31. Mary dau. of Joseph Sarah Hawthorne.
 John son of Jonathan Jr. Abigail Archer.
- Ap. 14. Sarah dau. of Benjamin Elizabeth Bootman.
- May 12. Ebenezer son of Isaac Deborah Goodall.
 Mary dau. of Benjamin Lydia Gale.
- June 9. Wills son of Wills Abigail Morton.
 16. Lydia dau. of Tobias Jr. Lydia Davis.
 Elizabeth dau. of Ebenezer Mary Henderson.
23. George son of Bondfield Margaret Felt.
 30. Henry son of Robert Mary Smith.
 John son of John Jane Massey.
- Aug. 11. Mary dau. of William Mary Cocks.

1734.

18. William son of Benjamin Hannah Glover.
25. Nathan son of Joseph Elizabeth Phelps.
- Sept. 1. Eunice dau. of John Jr. Eunice Le'gro.
- Mary dau. of Peter Elizabeth Silver.
15. Thomas son of Daniel Isabella Needham.
- Elizabeth dau. of James Lydia Norrice.
22. Rebecca dau. of Benjamin Elizabeth Gillingham.
- Oct. 27. Eunice dau. of Thomas Mary Sluman.
- Nov. 3. Mary dau. of Richard Mary Dowce.
10. John son of Philip Mary Sanders.
17. Elizabeth dau. of John Provided Carrill.
- Eunice dau. of William Eunice Steward.
- Dec. 15. Nathaniel son of John Esther Higginson.
29. Eunice dau. of Joseph Ruth Verry.
- Samuel son of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.
- Jan'y 5. George son of Joseph Mary Glover.
- Jonathan son of Jonathan Mary Millett.
12. Sergeant son of Stephen Jr. Margaret Daniel.
19. Daniel son of Jonathan Jr. Tabitha Glover.
- Eliezer son of Eliezer Mary Moses.
- Feb. 2. Pascha son of Samuel Jr. Elizabeth Foot.

Elizabeth dau. of Jonathan Sarah

Peal.

9. Joseph son } twins of
Abigail dau. }
- Nathaniel Mary Andrew.
- James son of James Rachel Cook.
- John son of John Abigail Elkins.
16. Timothy son of John Elizabeth George.

1735.

- Mch. 2. Thomas son of John Abigail Seas.
- Elizabeth dau. of Joseph Deliverance Allison.
16. Nathaniel son of James Sarah Marston.
23. Margaret dau. of Ephraim Hannah Ingolds.
- Ap. 6. Samuel son of Edward Hannah Pickering.
13. Ruth dau. of Andrew Ruth Millett.
- Judith dau. of Samuel Elizabeth Reeves.
- May 4. Sarah dau. of Abijah Mary Estes.
- Hannah dau. of Jeffry Hannah Lang.
11. Stephen son of Samuel Anni Swazey.
- June 1. Jonathan son of Joseph Sarah Chapman.
15. Mary dau. of Edmund Sarah Symmes.
29. Samuel son of Daniel Elizabeth King.
- July 13. Joseph son of Francis Mary Grant.
20. Daniel son of Benjamin Hannah Bray.
27. John son of Joseph Eunice Cook.
- Mercy dau. of Theodore Mary Atkinson.
- Abiel dau. of Thomas deceased Lois Bright.

1735.

Aug. 24. Mercy dau. of ^{John} ^{Desire} White.31. Abigail dau. of ^{Robert Jun.} ^{Ruth} Gray.Sept. 7. Benjamin son of ^{Samuel} ^{Susannah} Symonds.

Mary wife of Samuel Cheever & their child Samuel.

14. Esther, a molatto servant child of David Glover & Sarah his wife on her account. They promising to give the child a christian education in the face of the assembly.

28. Benjamin son of ^{John Jr.} ^{Hannah} Punchard.Oct. 5. Robert son of ^{Edward} ^{Frick} Kitchen.Abigail dau. of ^{William} ^{Elizabeth} Gale.Mary dau. of ^{Thomas} ^{Rebecca} Ward.12. Elizabeth dau. of ^{Jeremiah} ^{Rebecca} Meachum.19. James son of ^{James} ^{Mary} Fabins.Timothy son of ^{Jonathan} ^{Mary} Tewksbury.Nov. 2. Daniel son of ^{Peter} ^{Margaret} Cheever.Sarah dau. of ^{David} ^{Sarah} Glover.9. Willoughby son of ^{Bezaleel} ^{Mary} Toppan.John son of ^{John} ^{Mary} Mugford.Dec. 28. Lydia dau. } twins of
William son }
^{Thomas} ^{Abigail} Gilpin.Jan. 4. Mary dau. of ^{Benjamin} ^{Mary} Blyth.25. Martha dau. of ^{Benjamin} ^{Deborah} Ward.Feb. 15. Mehitable dau. of ^{Ebenezer} ^{Jehoadan} Felton.

1736.

March 7. Lydia dau. of ^{Timothy} ^{Mary} Pickering.14. Lydia dau. of ^{John Jr.} ^{Hannah} Chapman.21. Nathaniel son of ^{Nathaniel} ^{Hannah} Archer.Margarett dau. of ^{Edward} ^{Margarett} Dimond.Richard son of ^{Samuel} ^{Mary} Cheever.Sarah dau. of ^{Jonas} ^{Sarah} Adams.28. James son of ^{Isaac} ^{Deborah} Goodale.Ap. 4. Samuel son of ^{Samuel} ^{Susannah} Smith.

11. Esther Trask adult.

Mary Page adult.

Elizabeth dau. }
Benjamin son } of ^{Benjamin} ^{Elizabeth}

Cook.

Margarett dau. of ^{James} ^{Rachel} Cook.Mary dau. of ^{Henry} ^{Abigail} Bennett.25. Samuel son of ^{Robert} ^{Mary} Smith.Jacob son of ^{Jacob} ^{Annis} Oliver.May 9. John son of ^{John} ^{Hannah} Battin.Abigail dau. of ^{Jonathan Jr} ^{Abigail} Archer.

30. Sarah wife of John Mackmallon & Lydia their daughter adult.

June 6. Elizabeth dau. of ^{Jonathan} ^{Sarah} Peal.

1736.

- June 6. Joseph son } of Joseph
Elizabeth dau. } Elizabeth
Henderson.
20. Mary dau. of John Gerrish.
Sarah
Benjamin son of Benjamin
Lydia
Gale.
- July 4. William son of William Cocks.
Mary
11. Alexander son of Alexander decd.
Mary
Hamilton.
William son of Richard Cris-
pin.
Elizabeth dau. of Joseph
Elizabeth
Phelps.
Mary dau. of John Jr. Knap.
Mary
25. Mary dau. of William Stew-
Eunice
art.
- Aug. 29. Jonathan son of Joseph Glover.
Mary
- Sept. 12. Hannah dau. of Nathanel
Hannah
Archer.
- Oct. 3. John son of Benjamin Glover.
Susannah
10. John son of John Deed. Flynt.
Jane
17. Nathaniel son of Jeffry
Hannah
Lang.
- Nov. 14. Sarah Kempton adult.
28. Elizabeth dau. of Joseph
Mary
Silsby.
- Dec. 26. Susannah dau. of John
Susannah
Holliman.
Abiel Marston adult.
- Jan'y 2. Hannah dau. of Tobias Jr.
Lydia
Davis.
9. Robert son of Robert Peal.
Mary
16. Paul son of Paul Jr. Mans-
Sarah
field.
Samuel son of Phillip Sanders.

Benjamin son of Peter Deed.
Elizabeth
Silver.

23. Margaret wife of Clement
English.
30. Benjamin son of John Mas-
Jane
sey.
Mary dan. of John
Provided
Car-
rill.
- Feb. 6. Nathaniel son of John Seas.
Abigail
13. Sarah son of Benjamin Blyth.
Mary
27. Jonathan son of John Web-
Sarah

1737.

- Mch. 6. Sarah dau. of Henry
Sarah
Moses.
Joshua son of Wills:
Abigail
Mor-
ton.
13. John son of Joseph Wake-
Mary
field.
20. Margaret dau. of Clement
Margarett
English.
27. John son of Benjamin Cook.
Elizabeth
Elizabeth dau. of Abijah
Mary
Estes.
- Ap. 3. John son of Bonfield Felt.
Margarett
10. Hannah dau. of James Mars-
Sarah
- May 1. Ebenezer son of Zachariah
Abigail
Curtis.
22. William son of Benjamin
Elizabeth
Bootman.
- June 12. Abigail dau. of Benjamin Felt.
Abigail
19. Deborah dau. of Benjamin
Elizabeth
Gillingham.
26. Joseph son of Jonathan Mil-
Mary
lett.
- July 10. Richard son of John Bat-
Hannah

PAPERS RELATING TO THE WITCHCRAFT TRIALS IN ESSEX COUNTY.

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

THE PETITION OF PHILIP ENGLISH to the General Court for remuneration for goods seized by George Corwine, Sheriff, in 1692. Also THE PETITION OF GEORGE HERRICK, Marshal during the Witchcraft persecutions, for relief, in 1692.

In the first and second volumes of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, for the years 1859 and 1860, may be found a series of interesting articles by G. F. Chever, Esq., upon the Commerce of Salem, from 1626 to 1733, and in connection therewith, a sketch of Philip English, "one of the merchants of the olden time" who, with his wife was imprisoned in the year 1692, for witchcraft in the Jail at Salem, from whence they were removed to Boston, where facilities were furnished them to make their escape.

In the 2d Vol., No. 6, for 1860, Page 268, Mr. Chever says—"He (English) lost over £1100, value of goods taken from his warehouse"—and he refers to the traditions of the Family, it being conceded that there was no record of his particular loss.

In a note on the same page, reference is made to an article by S. P. Fowler, Esq., Vol. 1, No. 2, Page 59, where is presented a portion of the Petition of

Philip English for remuneration, but as this does not give us an idea of the mercantile transactions of Mr. E., nor of the value or kind of articles then in daily use, and as I believe there is no record of any claim made by Mr. English to be found in any of the Court Papers on file in the County of Essex, I have thought they might be of sufficient interest to present them, as copied from the original files in the State Department.

By comparing this Petition with that of Mr. Fowler there are found to be several inaccuracies, which can only be accounted for by supposing his to have been taken from some copy, rather than from the original.

JAMES KIMBALL.

Salem, March, 1866.

PETITION OF GEORGE HERRICK* of Salem for services relative to Witchcraft, as Marshal & Deputy Sherife, in Essex County.

To his Excelency Sr William Phipps, Knight, Capt Gen^l & Gouvernor of their Majesties Territories & Dominion of y^e Massachusetts Bay In New England, And to the Hon^{ble} William Stoughton, Esq., Leu^t. Gouver^{nr} of said Province, and to the rest of the Honored Council.

* George Herrick came from England to Salem in 1685,—was appointed Marshal of the Colony, and Deputy Sheriff of the County of Essex, which offices he held to the time of his decease in 1695.

The Petition of yo^r Pore Ser^{nt} George Herrick most Humbly Sheweth

That Whereas your Excellency & Hon^{es} Porre Pettitioner having been employed as Marshall & Dept Sheriff for the County of Essex for the term of nine months and upwards in Seruing of warrants and Apprehending many prisoners, attending examinations & Courts of Oyer & Terminer, as likewise by mittimus and Writts of habeas corpus haue often conueighed Prisoners unto Prison & from Prison to Prison it hath taken up my whole time and made me Incapable to gett any thing for the maintenance of my Porre famally; & by that means become so impoverisht that necessity hath forced me to lay downe my place and must certainly come to Wante: if not in some measure supplied.

Therefore I humbly beseech your Hon^{es} to take my case & Condition so fare into Consideration. That I may

haue some supply this hard winter that I and my Porre Children may not be destitute of Sustenance & so ineuita blay Perish for I haue been bred A Gen^t & not much used to worke and am become Despicable in thees hard times. And that yo^r Exce^{ll} & Hon^{es} may not immagine y^t I am weary of Seruing my King & Country whare but my habitation Graced with plenty in y^e room of Pennury: there shall be no service too dangerous & difficulte but your Pore Pettitioner will Gladly Except & to the best of my Power accomplish; I shall wholly lay my selfe att your Hon^{ble} feet for Reliefe & always pray for yo^r Exce^{ll} & Hon^{es} health & happyness and subscribe my selfe, hoping Returne.

Yo^r Pore & Humble Pettitioner

GEORGE HERRICK.

Dated in Salem this Eighth day of Decem^{br} in the year of our Lord 1692.

THE PETITION OF PHILIP ENGLISH.

To the Honored Commitey Apointed by the Generall Court to Inquire in to the names proper to be Insarted in the Bill for Tacking of the Attander and What damages thay Sustaned by thare prosecution. These are to Signify that I Philip English whas Imprisoned together With my Wife in Salem Prison and then Carried to Boston Prison and thare Lay nine Weeks from whance Whe made our Escape in which time be sides our Charge in flying, had y^e Estate heareafter menshened Loast and Tacking a whay.

In the Weare Hows att the Pint of Rocks

To 20 hogsheds of Soalt

025 00 00

To 32. 2. 17. ^{qts. lbs.} of Spanish Iorn bought of Cap^t. John Brown 065 06 00

To 43 quntells of Rafedg Cod fish	025 16 00
To 2 hogsheds of melases	015 00 00
To 12 New axes	002 08 06
In the Weare Hows behind Docktor Roundeys	133 10 06
To 500 butchells of Vorginiy Whet	150 00 00
To 203 butchells of Engen Corn	027 00 00
To 3 pipes of Whine	027 00 00
In the Weare Hows in the Lane	337 10 06
To 2 Bootts of Suger	024 00 00
To 2 hogsheds of Suger	024 00 00
To 4 hogsheds of melases	030 00 00
<i>[illegible]</i> Ught Iorn	100 00 00
" Key	036 00 00
" 18lb of new Cordeg	060 00 00
" of nialls	024 00 00
To 1 Chist of Glass	003 00
In the Weare Hows next to Cartors on the wharf	638 10 06
To 1 hogshed of Rum	012 00
To 8 bundells of Twine	014 00 0
To 160 butchells of Whet	040 00 0
To 500 Whate of Rope	012 10 0
To 5 Ketch Ankours Whate 682lb	017 01 10
To 2 Shollops Ankours Whate 64lb	001 12 0
To 1 Bots Ankour Whate 20lb	000 10 0
One the Wharf	736 04 04
To 58 Thousands of Bords or more	145 00 0
To 10 Thousands of Staves	012 10 0
To 7 Thousands of Slit woork or more	014 00 0
To 2000 of Clabbords	005 00 0
To 28 Thousands of Shingles	008 00 0
	920 14 04
Brought ower from the other side heare	920 14 04
In my dwelling Hows	
In a pine chist. 6 peses of Canton qt 31 anns	005 00 00

To 5 duzens of Worsted Stockens	010 10 0
To 40 yds of Broad Cloth	025 00 0
To 3 gross of Thimbells	001 10 0
To 27 yards of Carsey	006 05 0
To 14 yards of Ticking	002 02 0
To 43 yards of hy Brums	006 09 0
<hr/>	
In a nother chist	977 06 4
To 2 half peses of fine Dowlis	015 00 0
To 1 half pes of Luckrom	003 00 0
To 8 peses of Kenton qt 40 anns	007 10 0
To 2 Duzens of fine woosted stockens	007 04 10
To 1 pess of Sarge	003 10 0
<hr/>	
Luse in Shop Chamber	1013 11 2
To 13½ yards of Sarge	0002 14 0
To 11 yards of Broad Cloth	0001 02 0
To 1 duzen of Wimons Shows	0002 08 0
To 3 Bannants of fine holland at 45 ⁸ / ₄	0004 18 0
To 1 pess of Sant Johns qt 92 anns	[illegible]
To 24 yards of New England Canvis	"
To 31 yards of Bast nials	"
To 35 yards of hambrow dowlis	"
To 90 yards of Brinns is 9. 00. 0	0009 00 0
To 28 yards of Naralls	0004 04 0
To 74 yards of fagures	0007 08 0
To 20 ^b of Brown Thread	0003 00 0
To 2 small Caske of stelle	0005 00 0
To 1 Thousand Whate of frantsh Lines at Lest	0075 00 0
To a bought a Thousand Whate of Ladd	0014 00 0
To 7 gross of Cod Hucks	0010 00 0
To 1500 of mackrell Hucks	0002 00 0
To 6 Swine Sold for	0002 00 0
To a Cow	0002 10 0
<hr/>	
	£1183 02 0

The forgoing is a true Account of What I had seized tacking away Lost and Embazeld whilst I was a prisoner in y^e yeare 1692

& whilst on my flight for my life beside a Considerable quantity of household goods & other things which I cannot Exactly give a per-tickolar Acc^o off for all which I neuer Reseved any other or further satisfaction for than Sixty Pounds, 3^s payd me by y^e Administrators of George Corwine Late Sherife desesed, and the Estate was so seized & Tackin away Chiefly by the Sherife and his under officers not with-standing I had given fore thousands pound Bond with surety att Boston.*

PHILIP ENGLISH.

PAPERS RELATING TO A SUIT A. D. 1664 BETWEEN JOHN PICKERING AND THE OWNERS OF THE "NEW MILL" (NOW THE CITY MILLS) IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY W. P. UPHAM.

The following extracts from the Records and Files of the County Court give some additional information respecting the early history of the highways along the banks of the North and South Rivers.

John Pickering at the time of this suit owned the "Governors Field," and also some land bought of Matthew Woodwell which included the bank of the River where Mill Street now crosses over into Southfields. This last was part of four acres granted in 1630 to Samuel Skelton Pastor of the Church, which bounded north on the "Cove or Creek" east "on the river that runeth to Castle Hill" and south "on the river and on John Pickering's land" and west on "the Common." This Cove or Creek was where the Eastern Railroad Freight Depot now stands, and extended across what is now Mill Street westerly almost as far as the corner of Norman and Summer Streets. It was called Sweet's Cove from John Sweet who lived on the north side of it near the present corner of Creek and Mill streets, in a house where Daniel Bacon, shipwright, afterwards lived.

* There is no date to this Petition, but it was probably presented during the year 1709, as there is another Petition, signed by twenty-one persons, upon which petition Philip English was the first signer, dated May 25, 1709, in which they pray

To "Restore ye Reputations to ye posterity of ye sufferers and remunerate them as to what they have been damnified"

Felt, in his list of Deputies & Representatives to the General Court for the year 1700, includes Philip English.

Previous to 1663 Captain Trask's corn mills on the North river had held the monopoly of this business in the town of Salem, but complaint was made of the "bad grindinge" and of the delay which many inhabitants encountered, whereupon John Traske on behalf of his father agreed with the town that they would "make as good meale as at Lin and that when they could not supply the towne for want of water or in any other respect then they would provide to sende it to Lin upon their own charge and have it ground there," upon which the town deferred the building another mill. It appears by the following that the complaints were renewed.

"At A generall towne meetinge the 22th 6th mo 1663.

ordered that there is libertie granted for building of a mill over the South river neare Mr Rucks.

This is a true Coppie taken out of the towne booke as ateste

Henry Bartholmew, recorder."

"At A geuerall towne meetinge the 9th of the 9th mo 1663 voted that Walter Price, Henry Bartholmew,* John Gardner and Samuel Gardner have libertie to build a mill over the South river neare Mr Rucks provided that it be built in two yeares or to loose their priueledge.

This is a true Coppie taken out of the towne booke as ateste.

Henry Bartholmew recorder."

When the Proprietors undertook to build the dam for this Mill (which was on the same spot as the present City Mills) John and Jonathan Pickering the sons of John Pickering, who were shipwrights, forcibly prevented them, and brought an action of the case against them "for damming up the Channel or river below their land and hindering them from coming by water to said land or improving of it for a building place for vessels."

From this it appears that the business of ship building was carried on, before the Mill was erected, at that part of the South River which is now the Mill Pond. The remains of an old wharf were to be seen there not very long ago. Afterwards the same business was transferred to "Sweet's Cove" and quite a village of shipwrights gathered there, such as Daniel Lambert, Daniel Bacon, John Norman, Eleazer Gedney, Robert Nowell, John Andrews, &c. It was called Ruck's Vil-

* Sometimes written Bartellmew.

lage, the land having formerly been all owned by John Ruck.

John Pickering also brought an action of tresspass. The following is the writ in this case.

"To the Marshall of Salem or Deputy or Constable of Salem or his Deputy.

You are required in his majesties name to atach the goods & for want thereof the bodyes of Capt. Walter Price, Mr. Henry Bartholmew, Mr. John & Samuell Gardner, partners in ye Building a milne, on ye South River in Salem & take bond of them to value of twenty pound with sufficient surety or sureties for their apearance at the next County Court to be held in Salem, then & there to answer the complaynt of John Pickering in an action of tresspass on the case, for comeing upon his land & digging & carrying away much earth & land-ing their Dam upon his said land & to his great damag & heareof make returne under your hand, da: 11: 9^{mo}: 1664.

Per the Court Hillyard Veren

The parties within mentioned arrested & bond taken for their apearance 11: 9: 64 per me Samuel Archard

Marshall."

At the same time the Proprietors brought an action against Pickering "for damage to them by pulling up the stakes that the Millwright had set downe for placing the mill, and throwing part of their timber into the River and other part of it a drift, and throwing their wheele-barrows and other working tools into the River by night and indeavoring after the mill was set down to turne it into the Channel by night, to their great damage" &c.

These actions seem to have been tried together and the following are the Depositions in the case.

"The Testimony of Richard Davenport aged fifty-eight years sayth.

That the sd Deponent haveing lived many years in this towne of Salem from the yeare 1631 untill the yeare 1643: it was the Custom of the towne to reserve in the lotts that bordered on the harbor or Rivers eyther South or North (I say) they mostly did reserve two poles length at the least betweene the ends of such lotts and the banke of the high water marke, further that sd deponent sayth that concerning that land that was given to Mr Samuell Skelton sometime Pastor of the Church here by this towne lying betweene the Governors

feild and John Sweet was by Sam^l Skelton Junior sone and heire to the sd M^r Skelton sould unto this Deponent: the land being account-fower acres: the w^{ch} land was sould by this Deponent unto M^r Thomas Rucke of Salem: it being always accounted to be layd out according as other lotts weere: that is: two poales length from the topp of the banke inwards for a Comon highwaye.

Further this Deponent sayth that it was a very usual thing to make use of a highway along the South river side: And to that end there weere stepping stones layd over a small Creeke which lay betweene the house of Joⁿ Sweet and that side of the land that was Mr Skeltons: And further sayth not:

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

Ateste Hillyard Veren Cleric."

"The testimony of Jefferie Massey aged seaventie three yeares saith that for about 34 yeares that I have bene in Salem there was a way betweene the land that M^r John Ruck now liveth on and the river before his house and went to the Cove called Sweets Cove and the way into the South feilds was over the sd Cove and went alonge under the banke untill we com to a place comonly known by the stepping stones where we went over the River and further that since I have bene employed in laying out lands for the towne which is now as I take it about 30 yeares we were alwayes been carefull to reserve lands free for hieways.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

Ateste Hillyard Veren Cleric."

"The deposition of William Traske Sen.* aged 77 yeares saith, that to his knowledg the lotts on the South River side (soe called) in Salem Towne, from John Sweets lott & upward the river & severall downward, were layd out downe to the River & there was noe highway alowed betweene the water & them, I this Deponent being one of the layers out at that time, which was about 34 yeares agoe & was at the laying out of severall of those lotts & doe very well remember it: for the Towne in those times, did not conceive of any need of a way by the water side of those lotts: & further saith not:

Taken upon oath 29th Nov. '64.

before me Simon Bradstreet."

* Capt. Wm. Traske owned a Mill on North River.

"This I W^m Hathorne do Testifie that it hath been Commonly sayd for neer 30 years that there was a way of 2 rods broad upon the edg of the bank up the South River, against Mr Skeltons lott, & that for the same time for many yeares there was a constant use of a way below the bank to the Steping stons w^{ch} is som rods above Dam. 30: 9^{mo} 64: Per me W^m Hathorne.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

Atteste Hillyard Veren Cler."

"The testimony of William Allin Aged about sixty two yeares Being an inhabitant in ye towne of Sallem for ye space of about thirty & eight yeares doe testifie that it was ye order of towne in the time when ye lotts was layd out upon ye North & South Rivers of Sallem to leave two polle betwene ye top of ye banks of ye sd Rivers & all sutch lotts for a hy way.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

ateste Hillyard Veren Cler."

"The deposition of Roger Conant being one of the first Inhabitants of the town of Salem do testify to my best knowleg that there was never any hi way layd out above the lott that was John Swets lott: becase then the town had noe nead of any hi waye ther: & that ther was no hi way layd out between the water side & the upland.

Roger Conant.

one of the layers out that then were.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64.

ateste Hilliard Veren Cleric."

"Salem ye 1 Decemb^r 1664. Thomas Getch Aged about 30 yeares testifieth yt he saw John pickrin come downe to ye works and pluck up ye stakes by ye new mill by reason of which ye men were forced to leave of y^t work and so great pt. of ye gravell carried away and furthermore y^t ye shovells and wheelbarers were cast into ye River and soe aboute eleven men were forced to stand still untell 10 or eleaven of ye Clock untell ye shovells & wheelbarers were found, four of ye shovells & two spades and two wheelbarers were uterly lost, & much of ye Gravell misplaced by Reson of ye stakes being plucked up. And further saith not.

given in upon the oath before taken in Court 30: 9: 64.

Ateste Hillyard Veren Cleric."

"Salem ye 30th Novembr. 1664. Phylip Cromwell Aged aboute fifty years testifyeth that Aboute a fortnite since, beinge at Mr Prices house, there was John Pickrin, ye saide Price speakinge to ye said Pickringe, aboute the turning ye wheelbarers into ye River, ye saide Pickringe made answer this was before the Agreement or writinge was made betwixt ye saide Price & Company and further this Deponent sayeth not.

Sworne in Court at Salem 30: 9: 64. Ateste Hillyard Veren Clericus."

The following was the plaintiff's plea.

1. That the land upon which the Trespass is don is the Plaintiffs do sufficiently appear first by his own bill of sale from mathew woodwall: mathew woodwalls bill of sale from Mr John Ruck & Mr John Rucks deed of sale from Mr Thomas Ruck: all w^{ch} deeds are authentiq according to law and are bounded upon and with the South River: now where mens lands are bounded upon a river and with the river then no Comon highway can ly between those lands and the River (pag. 20 title, Conveyances, deeds & writings.) Moreover the law gives the bounds to low water mark to the proprietors of the land adjoining to any Creek or Cove or those places where it obs not above a hundred rod. (pag 50 libertys, Comon.)

2. These lands according to these bounds have been posessed by the sd Plaintiff and his Grantors before Ocbo: 19 1652 and was quietly Injoyed by them untill June or July sixty four: now our law sayth that where lands are so posed and enjoyed by themselves: or their grantors before octo: 19: 1652 and not claimed and the claims entered according to law and the same claims prosecuted to efect before the 20 of May 1662: such proprietors and their heires shall enjoy the same but the Plaintiff have by himselfe and grantors posessed as aforesaid therefor the land is his: It was posest by himself from May 1664: by mathew woodwell from octo: 60 and by Mr John Ruck from feb. 1651 and by Mr Thomas Ruck time out of mind at least 20 or 30 yeares and layd out to Mr Skelton about 34 years ago who was the first posesor of it as is legally proved by the testimony of Capt. Wm. Trask and Mr Roger Conant. Tow witness is sufficient proof in law. (law book pag 65 title posesion pag 81 title witness.)

3. That those evidence do intend this land in question do thus appear; the evidence sayth the lotts from John Sweets upward & down-

ward; now the land in question is on of the next lotts upward, it is indeed the very next lott.

If it be alledged that the land is the defendents by any agreement mad with the plaintiff: my answer is: no alinasion of land is good in law except it be under hand and seal and delivered acknowledged & recorded and posesion given by turf & twig: now if any such thing be produced by ye defendents the plaint. must be silent (if not) all such alegasions do nothing in law. (Law book pag 20 Conveyancies deeds & writings.)

4. That the defendents have so trespassed upon the sayd land is proved by the testimony of John Horn Bartholmew Geedny and John Reeves. Thus having proved the land to be mine and the defendents to have comitted the trespass I humbly conceive my Action proved and crave releef of this honered Court.

The defendants in their answer deny that the land ever belonged to the plaintiff; they also argue that Captain Trask's and Mr. Conant's testimony is general in its character while that of Major Hathorne is direct. They also refer to an agreement that had been already made between the parties. This agreement is entered on the Town Records on the 18th 5^{mo} 1664, viz. that John Pickering should be allowed 20£ for his damage by stopping up the river below his land and the Proprietors of the Mill have "free liberty to set the Mill where now the dam is begun", and John Pickering is to save them harmless against Matthew Woodwell or any other claiming damage.

The various suits resulted in the following judgment. "March 28th 1665 John Pickering plaintiff against Capt. Walter Price, Mr. Henry Bartholmew, Mr. John & Samuel Gardner defendents in an action of review. The Jury found for the defendants; costs 37^{sh}."

The old road to Marblehead before this time passed round on the western side of the South river (now the Mill Pond) & so over Forest River, but after the erection of the new mill in 1664 a new road over the South river at the mill and through the Southfields was laid out. This new road comprised what is now Summer, High, Mill and Lafayette streets. "30-11-1663, Major Hathorne, W^m Flint & Henry Bartholmew appoynted to lay out the way to the Cove to John Rucks which accordingly they have done."

"18th. November 1664" a highway was laid out "from the way laid out near Bartholmew Gedneyes to the new mill over the South River

and is laid out this day from the place aforesaid ten foot above high water mark into the bank until we come near the mill to a stake and soe against the mill as it is bounded by four stakes in a range or right line."

On the 24th of April 1666 the above road was continued through the Southfields from the mill dam, one rod wide, to the little gate, in the Southfield fence" where it joined the old road to Marblehead.

In 1686 a highway (now Mill Street) was laid out over "Mr. Rucks Creek" viz. "12 feet wide from the highway (now Norman Street) that leads from Dr. Emory's or Tawley's house towards Jno. Norman's, from thence over the mouth of the Creek to the highway that leadeth to the Mill." A bridge was afterwards built here and the tradition is that vessels were built on the cove as far up as the upper end of Creek Street and that the bridge was a swing bridge so that they could pass out into the river.

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

It is now over thirty years since the compiler commenced making a systematic collection of Almanacs, thus hoping to save from loss valuable materials for history.

An Almanac was one of the first productions of the New England press (in 1639) and was considered almost as necessary as the Bible with the early settlers of New England. It was generally procured when they first commenced house-keeping, and each succeeding year during the lifetime of the head of the family, they were carefully stitched together and preserved. They contained commonly fly leaves upon which were recorded the most important events occurring in the family, as births, marriages and deaths, with less important events relating to the private affairs of the family.

Many such files of half a century or more have come into the writer's possession, and in some cases almanacs which were in as good condition as when they were printed, a hundred years or more ago. Their good state of preservation can be attributed to the fact that frequently, on the birth of a child, they were laid aside, and they have descended from father to son for some generations.

This I have noticed in regard to coins. An aged person stated to me that he took, in 1793, one of the cents issued that year, and it being the year of the birth of his son, he kept it, and it is now in the possession of that son in as perfect a condition as when it was issued.

Thorndike Low, a native of Beverly, Essex County, had, it is supposed, a son Nathaniel, who was a resident of Ipswich Hamlet, now Hamilton, and married Jan. 31, 1739, (O. S.) Sarah, widow of Samuel Fellows. They had nine children. The eldest was Nathaniel, born in Ipswich, Dec. 23, 1740, (O. S.,) who was the author of the *Almanacs*. He married Sarah Ann Carr, daughter of Dr. Moses Carr of Somersworth, N. H., and had two children.

I. *Nathaniel*, who was born in South Berwick, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1809, studied medicine, settled in the practise of his profession at South Berwick, removed to Portland and took the editorship of the *American Patriot*, (commencing 1825 and continuing four or five years). He was Post Master of Portland just previous to the close of John Q. Adams's administration. He removed thence to Dover, N. H., Dec., 1831.

He married Mary Ann, daughter of the late Hon. William Hale, (M. C. &c.), and has had seven children. After the death of his father in 1808, he continued the publication of the *Almanacs*. The last that was issued was in 1827.

II. *Sally*, who married Joseph Murphy and lived in Lyman, Me.

He was a Physician, and settled at South Berwick, Me., continuing there the publication of the *Almanacs* which he had already commenced at Ipswich in 1762. He died in September 1808. His wife died about 1841.

The *Almanacs* of Nathaniel Low may be considered one of the most important series ever published in New-England, both on account of the period in which they were issued, that of the Revolution, and for the number of years they were printed.

His first *Almanac* is entitled "An Astronomical Diary or an *Almanack* for the year of Christian *Æra*, 1762. by Nathanael Low, Professor of Astronomy in Ipswich. Boston: Printed and sold by D. & J. Kneeland, opposite to the Prison in Queen Street, 1762. Price 4 coppers single; and 12s. per Dozen, Old Tenor."

Its preface is dated September 5, 1761, is very modest and well

calculated to please the people among whom it was intended to circulate. Many of the political articles which appear in these Almanacs are original, and show him to have been a man of talent, and a true friend of his country. While Otis, Adams, and others dared not to publish and sign their own names, Low came out boldly in his Almanacs, and signed his name to what might, if the Colonies had not succeeded, cost him his life.

The Almanacs, which are now by many considered worthless, once exerted a great influence in New England, especially among the common class, where the newspaper was never read, and the voice of the orator seldom heard. They made their way to the fireside of almost every family and inspired the young and the old with the love of freedom.

The Almanac of 1763, like that of 1762, contains but little more than the usual calculations, but its preface is dated from Ipswich July 15, 1792, and its price, 2 pistareens per dozen, and 5 coppers single.

1764. Same as the last.

1765. Dated "From my House in Ipswich, 24 August, 1764." Same printer, but opposite the Probate Office in Queen Street.

1767. Printed in Boston, by D. Kneeland in Queen St., and Kneeland & Adams in Milk St., for the Booksellers. By Nathaniel Low, a Student in Physick and Astronomy. In his Preface he notices that "The perplexed state of publick Affairs, was the chief Occasion of my not publishing an Almanack for last year."

1768. Contains a short paragraph on Liberty.

1769. Nearly all of the reading matter is of a patriotic character.

1770, 1771. Contains a political article in regard to the duty on tea. Dated at Ipswich, Oct. 2, 1770.

1772. Two editions printed at Boston, and reprinted and sold by Ebenezer Watson, near the Great Bridge at Hartford.

1773. Frontispiece: head of JOHN DRYDEN.

1774. " " " OLIVER CROMWELL.

1775. " " " THE VIRTUOUS PATRIOT AT THE HOUR OF DEATH." Preface dated at Ipswich Sept. 15, 1774. After the date of Feb. 26, the following manuscript notes by the owner of the Almanac—"Col^l Lesly's Regiment Stopt by Histing the North River Bridge.

He was in pursuit of Some Military Preparations on the North Side of the Bridge."

March. 14. "A Great Muster of the Town Militia."

April 20. "Regulars & Provincials fight from Concord to Charlestown."

June 17. "This day a terrible battle at Charlestown, and Charlestown was Burnt by the Regulars."

1776. Contains "*Address to the Soldiers of the American Army.*" Dated from Ipswich, Sept. 22, 1775, Massachusetts Bay: printed by I. Thomas, in Worcester, B. Edes, in Watertown, & S. & E. Hall, in Cambridge. Price 6 Coppers single, and 20 shillings the Dozen.

1777. Contains "*A view of the Present Seat of War at, and near New York,*" and an "*Address to the Tories,*" dated Oct. 8, 1776. America. Boston: printed by J. Gill in Queen St., and T. & J. Fleet in Cornhill.

1778. Contains "*An Address to the People on the subject of Monopoly and Extortion.*"

1779. Two editions, one printed at Boston, the other "Massachusetts State, printed by Powars & Willis, in Boston."

1780. Boston; printed by N. Willis in Court St. and White & Adams, in School St.

1781. Boston: printed by T. & J. Fleet in Cornhill, J. Gill & N. Willis, in Court St. Price \$6 single, and £15 per dozen.

1782. Boston: Commonwealth of Massachusetts, edited by T. & J. Fleet, in Cornhill, J. Gill & N. Willis in Court St.

1783. A Rattlesnake encloses the date. It contains "*A Chronological Account of Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Events, relative to the present War.*" Also "*Scale of Depreciation.*"

1784. Address by N. Low, Sept. 30, 1783.

1785. Printed by T. & J. Fleet, in Boston.

1786, 1787, and 1788, the preface of which gives his first notice of his removal to Berwick, Me.

1789, 1790. Printed and sold by T. & J. Fleet in Boston. (The only Proprietors of Dr Low's Copy Right).

1791, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 1800, 1801, 1802, 3, 4, 5, 1806, printed at Boston. 1807 printed at Boston. By Munroe & Francis, No. 7 Court St. and Belcher & Armstrong, No. 70 State St.

1808, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 1814, "Genuine Almanack" &c. By Nathanael Low, M. D.

1815, "The New England Farmer's Almanack & Repository."

1816, "Low's Almanack and Agricultural Register," By Nathanael Low, M. D. South Berwick.

1817, 1818, "Low's Alm. & Astronomical & Agricultural Register."

1819. Contains "*Author's Address*. Reader I again appear before you in a character, which for 56 years, in connexion with my father, the most generous patronage has encouraged me to pursue," &c.

1820. "Low's Alm. & Agric. Kalendar". Notice of "*The Great Marine Serpent as Seen at Nahant and Gloucester in Aug. 1819.*"

1821. Contains "*Origin of Almanacks*. The ancient Saxons used to engrave upon certain square sticks about a foot in length, the course of the moons for the whole year, whereby they could always certainly tell when the new moons, full moons, and changes should happen; and such carved sticks they called *Al-man-aght*, (all-moon-head) that is, the regard or observation of all the moons. Of these old tallies, sticks, or almanacks, many are still preserved in Europe."

1822-1823. "Low's Alm. & Mechanic's & Farmer's Calender."

1824-1825. Contains portrait & sketch of the Life of LA FAYETTE.

1826-1827. Advertisement by N. Low, dated at Portland Sept. 1, 1826.

"With grateful thanks for past favours, the publick are presented with the 64th Number of this Almanack.

The Calculations for the year 1827 have undergone a careful revision by the author, and the publishers have been at considerable pains to correct the tables of the sittings of Courts. The experience of many years in this work, under the flattering encouragement of the publick, we think warrants the assertion, that it is as correct as any Almanack in New England.

N. Low."

The Almanac was not continued after this period.

Beside the complete file, the writer has duplicates of the following years which he would be pleased to exchange for Almanacs not in his collection:—

1764, 1774, 75, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 1800, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 19, 21, 24, 26.

[To be continued.]

Notices of Elder John Browne and some of his descendants.

COMMUNICATED BY B. F. B.

John Browne was an early resident of Salem, and was admitted a freeman in 1637, and joined the church the same year. He was a Mariner and Merchant, and traded extensively to Virginia and Maryland, and appears to have been an active and influential man. He was chosen Ruling Elder of the Church, July 8th, 1660. He accepted this office on condition that he might be allowed to attend to his business in Virginia the following winter. He was selected at the special request of Mr. John Higginson, the pastor elect, in his answer to the call of the church. The ordination of Messrs. Higginson and Browne took place the 29th of August following, and William Hathorne and the two Deacons imposed hands on the Ruling Elder.

This office was then considered an important one, and continued to be esteemed in the Churches of the Colony until the middle of the last Century. His duty was to preach in the sickness or absence of the minister, and to assist in cases of church discipline. His seat was with the minister in the pulpit. The inference therefore is, that Elder Browne was a man of good education and attainments.

Rev. Mr. Higginson, in his answer to the call of the church, said "There is but one thing I would commend unto ye congregation that you would think seriously of a Ruling Elder, for though I should not be unwilling to doe wt ye Lord shall enable me, yet I am not free to undertake church work without ye assistance of a Ruling Elder the place being great, the people many, and ye work like to be much, especially in such times as these." A motion being made proposing a Ruling Elder, Mr. John Browne being nominated, after some consideration he was (in his absence) chosen by the church by general consent. On ye 8th of ye 5th mth. the call of the church was signified unto himself being then present.

From the Church Records, 1661, March 3d:

"It pleased God to return home our Elder Mr. Browne in safety from Virginia in ye 3d mth, notwithstanding the casting away of his vessel and goods to his great loss, and great danger he was in afterwards by ye Indians which preservation & danger was related by him-

self and for which solemn thanks was rendered to ye Lord in ye congregation."

1664. 5th, 4th mo., 1664. "Elder Browne, upon his return from Virginia this Spring, finding by experience his occasions such as he could not attend to ye work of an elder with the constancy and expence of ye time yt ye work of it did require, and professing a need of attending his calling as a seaman, wherein he was to be much absent from ye Church, he desired ye church yt they would dismiss him from his office, yt he might with more freedom of spirit attend the necessary duties of his calling, ye church after some time of consideration, consented to his desire, and accordingly, on the 5th day of the 4th mth. he was dismissed from his office." Mr. Felt in his Annals, p. 282, says he afterwards resumed the office and held it till his death.

Elder Browne and his three sons were large traders to Virginia and Maryland, and had large possessions there, which were mostly lost by the untimely death of his son James, and he was involved in much trouble thereby, yet he left a good estate (for the times) at his death. I do not know who was his wife. He probably brought her with him. She was living in 1667, as appears by the letter of John Hull in these collections, Vol. 2nd, page 17. She died before 1683. Elder Browne died before Nov. 1685, when his will was proved.

SUBSTANCE OF THE WILL.

Gives to his Grandson John, the house and Warehouse and that part of the Orchard which I have lett unto John Bullock, which is the lower division, next the house that John Bullock lives in, and also my half acre of Salt Marsh at Castle hill, he paying out unto his sister Abiel Browne twenty pounds in money, when she shall be 18 years of age or at her marriage day.

After debts paid, one half of the remainder to my son and daughter Gardner and the other half to the four children of my son James Browne deceased. That the cartway and wharf lie as they are, for equal use and benefit of those that shall live on my land, adjoining to them. My son in law, Samuel Gardner, to be my executor. Dated January 2d, 1683. Witnesses John Grafton, and John Buttolph who appeared Nov. 24, 1685, and gave oath that Mr. John Browne was of sound mind, &c.

This property, excepting the Salt Marsh, extended from the present Elm Street, to Union Street, and the cartway leading to the wharf appears to have been the present Walnut Street, which was formerly called Browne's lane.

Inventory of the Estate, taken Nov. 16, 1685, by J. Higginson Jr, and Timothy Lindall.

The dwelling house and land that John Browne formerly lived in, the orchard and garden adjoining, the little barn, a little yard before the house, a little yard by the well, the yard or way between the house and garden and orchard, the warehouse that stands before the house and the land whereon it stands and appurtenances £220

Half acre of Salt Marsh by Castle hill. £4

The dwelling house and land whereon it stands, that Jonathan Browne formerly lived in, with the garden and yard and that part of the orchard against said house and garden so far as the garden reaches Northward. £120

The house called the kitchen with land under and yard from the Northeast corner of the house to the South west corner of Dr. Swinnerton's house, barn &c. £90

The Great Hall adjoining Dr. Swinnerton's house, with land, yard, &c, adjoining John Archer's land, with appurtenances. £150

The highway leading from great Street to the river, and highway, before the house that Jonathan Browne lived in and the wharfs. £40

Furniture in Great Hall and at Lt. Samuel Gardner's.

Total £681 14s. 3d.

John Browne (Grandson of Elder John) sold part of the property inherited from his grandfather Dec. 1688, to Samuel Gardner. S. G. gave it by deed to his son John, 7th Feb'y, 1705-6. John G. sold it the next day to Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham. Joseph G. and Anna his wife, gave it to their son John Gerrish, as his portion of their estate, Oct. 21, 1707. John G. sold it to Col. John Higginson, 23d May, 1715. Col. Higginson had a Brewery on part of the land. It then passed to the Rev. Samuel Fisk and from him to his son, Gen'l John Fisk, who had an elegant mansion thereon. The brick Catholic Church is on part of the land.

SECOND GENERATION.

JONATHAN BROWNE, SON OF ELDER BROWNE.

I find no record of his baptism in Salem, and thence infer that he was the eldest son and came with his parents to Salem, but whence I know not. Like his father and brothers he traded to Virginia and Maryland and it seems unsuccessfully, as he died insolvent about 1667, and the settlement of his estate and several papers relating to it, may be seen in the second vol. of these collections, pages 16 and 17. The petition of his father, of which the following is a copy, with other papers relating to the estate, is on file in the Clerk of the Courts' office.

"24th 6mth 1667. It pleased ye honord Court to appoint my darter Abiel Browne to administer (on estate of Jona Browne) and She being a helpless widow and not able to act, and I being called away, I humbly desire the hon. Court that if they please, to desire and appoint some to see what will be every man's proportion, and what kind of pay it shall be. It shall be satisfied accordingly in kind and time the Lord willing."

JOHN BROWNE, SEN'R.

Jonathan was married, 28th 4th mo., 1664, by worshipful Mr. Symonds to Abyhail (Abiel) Burrell. So her name appears on the 2d book of Salem Marriages, but as the records are evidently transcripts of some previous ones, and the name is rather indistinct, I am inclined to think that it should be Burr, for in the letter of John Hull to his father, he speaks of "my servant Jeremy Dummer," as Jonathan's brother and Jeremy was a son of Rev. Jonathan Burr's widow by her second marriage to Richard Dummer of Newbury.

It does not appear that Jonathan Browne left any children. None are named in his father's will, and no notice appears there of his widow.

It appears in a list of marriages kept by Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham, (Genealogical Register, Vol. 2, P. 253,) that Samuel Shrimpton was married, August 1668, to Abiel Browne. This may have been Jonathan's widow, but if Samuel was Col. Samuel S., she must have been his 2d wife, as Savage says he had by wife Eliza, daughter of widow Elizabeth Roberts, of London, a daughter Mary C., 4th Dec., 1666. The genealogist of Col. S. makes no mention of his marriage to Abiel and there may have been another Samuel S., but I find no mention of another.

JOHN BROWNE, JR., SON OF ELDER JOHN.

Baptized in Salem, July 16, 1638, was a Master Mariner, and like his father and brothers traded to Virginia and Maryland. He was married June 2d, 1658, by Lt. Lothrop to Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham. Her name on our town records is spelled Hubbard. They had children, John, Samuel, John again, Peter, Jonathan, and daughter Abiel. Of these, John, born 21, 12th mth. '61, and Abiel, born 21 March, 1672, survived him. John, Jr. died previous to 1677, August 10th of which year, the inventory of his estate by his widow was rendered.

Mr. Cobbet, the Minister at Lynn, relates in a letter written to Increase Mather, which is now in the Archives of the Historical Society, in Boston, "that some Dutch men-of-war, in the beginning of 1667, intending for New England for booty, on their way home from the West Indies, put into Virginia first, to see what booty they might get there, where they took and plundered 18 or 19 sail of vessels, and burnt an English Frigate which was there, the crew of which were on shore feasting. Among those captured was John Browne, son to Elder Browne, of Salem, to whom the Dutch captains declared, that if they had not fared so well for booty at Virginia, they had designed for New England."

I have in my possession a deed from this John Browne to his brother James Browne, in which, for a valuable sum, he conveys to James, of Salem, Merchant, all debts, dues and demands whatsoever, in any way or manner owing or belonging to me, within the Capes of Virginia except what is due me in Patuxent River, and also excepting half a tract of land lying in Baltimore County, containing in the whole tract, eight-hundred acres, and commonly known by the name of Farley; one hundred and fifty acres of the aforesaid eight-hundred acres, is commonly known and called by the name of Orchard's Garden.

This deed is beautifully written, apparently by Edward Norrice, is dated 18th August 1663, and witnessed by Edward Norrice and Zerubabel Endecott. It is in a good state of preservation, and the ink, the seal and the initials I. B. in the seal, are as fresh and perfect as if written one hundred and fifty years later.

December 19th, 1666, by deed of which I have a copy, certified by the Clerk of the Court of Anne Arundel County, John Browne

sells to his brother James B., a parcel of land, lying in the County of Baltimore, in the Province of Maryland, lying on the South side of a Creek called Flandall's Creek, bounded East by said creek, West by the Bay, South by William Crowell's land, surveyed by Mr. Clark, containing six hundred and fifty acres, with all the paths, passages, profits, commodities and advantages belonging thereto, with all the rights, titles and interests both of Slaves, Servants, Cattle and Hogs, and houseling, and all Chattels, moveable and unmoveable. This deed appears to have been executed in Maryland, and is witnessed by Samuel Withers and Elizabeth Withers. Acknowledged in Court by Mr. Samuel Withers, attorney to John Browne, to be the free act and deed of said Browne, March 12, 1666, probably 1666-7.

INVENTORY OF ESTATE

Of Mr. John Browne, Jr., of Salem, deceased, Christopher Babbidge, Jr., and Richard Croad, apprisers.

A piece of land in Salem near the land of Mr. James Browne, by the Marsh, called Planter's Marsh, being about three acres, £50 00 00

One-eighth part of a tract of land to the Southward, in partnership with others, the whole tract containing fifteen miles square £160 00 00

A piece of land lying next to the land of Robert Blanfield, £20 00 00

In bedding and what belongs to it, £34 08 00

Other items, making a total of £334 00 00

Beside what may be due him by his owners in London at his decease, but it cannot be proved by account as yet appearing, but according to my best information from my husband, and what I have heard, it may be £100 00 00

Ipswich Records, Vol., 4, Page 144.

In the same Vol., Page 290, John Browne Sen^r, releases his daughter in law, Hannah, widow of his son John Browne, of £190, which his son owed him. Date Jan'y 16, 1678-9.

Witnesses Wm. Brill and John Archer.

Also Richard Croad is paid £49, Richard Flinders £50, and another party £50.

Of John's daughter Abiel, I know no more. His son John, as appears by court records, chose his grandfather John as his guardian, married, August 1686, Rachel daughter of John and Pricilla Gardner; they had children, Rachel, b. Dec. 16, 1687. Hannah, b. April 6,

1689; and Elizabeth, b. June 6, 1690, and perhaps Abiel. After her husband's decease, Rachel went to her father at Nantucket, and she there became the second wife of her cousin, James Gardner.

JAMES BROWNE, SON OF ELDER JOHN.

Baptized July 4, 1640, and Married, 5th, 7, 1664, by Major Hathorne to Hannah Bartholomew, daughter of Henry B., who was a man of large eminence in the then infant Colony. He was several times a deputy to the General Court, was in many Colonial and town commissions, an officer of the troop of horse and had a large property. He died in 1692, aged 92. Felt says of Henry, that "few men belonging to Salem had more frequently sustained its offices or more faithfully performed them. He did much to promote the interests of the town, and deserves to hold a place in the grateful remembrance of its inhabitants." He lived on the site of the late Col. Pickman's house, next east of Downing's Block.

James was a Merchant and had a plantation and trading establishment in Maryland. His death was by violence, and the jury of inquest returned a verdict of *Felo de se*, but it was subsequently ascertained that he was murdered by a negro.

There is in my possession a very ancient copy of the verdict, and also of a petition of his father to the Governor and Council of Maryland

The widow of James was again married March 8th, 1679-80, to Dr. John Swinnerton, an eminent physician of Salem, whose residence adjoined Elder Browne's. The fruit of this marriage was a daughter Mary, born Dec. 24th, 1681.

The children of James and Hannah were, Bartholomew born 31st March, 1667. Elizabeth born 26th January, 1670, Hannah born 9th March, 1672, and James, born 23d May, 1675. The inventory of the estate taken the 7th April, 1676, by Joseph Grafton and Wm. Browne, Jr., was presented by his widow Hannah, April 26th, 1676.

Amount £444 12s 0d

Debts £230 7 11½

Sept. 24th, 1694. Hannah Swinnerton of Salem, widow of John Swinnerton, deceased, gives to her son Bartholomew Browne of Salem, 7 or 8 poles of land in Salem, called ye little garden; bounded N'y and E'y by the great orchard which formerly belonged to John Browne,

Sen'r, deceased, and now in possession of said Bartholomew, and S'y by land of said John B., now in possession of Samuel Gardner, and W'y by a highway.

Sept. 15, 1694. Agreement between Bartholomew, Elizabeth, Hannah and James Browne, children of said Hannah Swinnerton. Said Barthol^w shall have for his part of the estate of his father, James Browne, deceased, one third part of the pasture land lying near the Planter's Marsh, in Salem, bounded West by the highway, 7 poles, North by John Robinson, East by ye river and S by said pasture, Hannah and James to have the other $\frac{2}{3}$ ds; Elizabeth shall have 30 or 40 poles of land in Salem, called ye great garden, bounded North by Wm. Curtice, W by Samuel Phippen, S by Samuel Verry, E by a highway. Hannah Swinnerton, in consideration of disbursements, is to have the next housing, &c.

COPY OF THE REPORT OF THE JURY OF INQUEST.

An Inquisition by Indenture and taken at Farley Creek, in ye County of Cecil, on Monday, being the fifteenth day of November, in ye four and fortieth year of the Dominion of the right Honourable absolute Lord, and proprietor of the Province of Maryland, and Lord Baron of Baltimore, and in the year of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and seventy five, before me Charles James, Gentleⁿ, his Lord p^rs Coroner for the County aforesaid, upon view of ye body of James Browne, Gentleman, there dead lying, by the oaths of John Ireland, Foreman, Wm. Chadbourne, John Croach, Roger Sharocke, Wm. Tyson, Edward Becke, George Wharton, Edward Skidmore, Thos. Hawker, John Pyne, Isaac Harnel and Wm. Hudle, Twelve Good men of ye said County sworne, tryed and Charged to enquire in what manner and how ye aforesaid James Browne, ye twelfth day of November last, in Farley Creek aforesaid, in ye County aforesaid, about the hours of Ten or Eleven of ye Clock in the afternoon of the same day, God before his eyes not having, but by instigation, Diabolically seduced and moved at Farley Creek, aforesaid, in his own Lodging Chamber then and there alone being with one pistole, of the value of Nine Shillings, which he then and there in his right hand had and held, being Loaded with Gunpowder and three swann Shot which Pistoll ye said James Browne, to his forehead he placed, and the same did Discharge, which gave him one wound mortal, very

large, the one half of his skull being shott all to pieces, and his brains disparst, and himself then and there voluntarily and feloniously himself then and there murdered, and so the Jurors aforesaid, upon their oaths aforesaid, say that ye aforesaid James Browne in manner and form as aforesaid, voluntarily and feloniously and as a felon of himself slew and murdered and against the peace of the Lord Prop^r, his rule and Dignity, and the Jurors aforesaid, upon their oaths aforesaid, say that ye aforesaid James Browne, at the time of ye felony aforesaid, had Goods and Chattels to the value of one hundred Thirty four thousand six hundred fifty and six pounds of Tobacco, and which arise by Household Goods, stock of Cattle, hogs and horses, and Bill, and also, by accounts. Nine thousand Eighty and eight Pounds of Tobacco, also a Cargo of English Goods and New England Ware, as an Inventory will appear, as also Twelve hogs-heads of Tobacco and Twenty-Seven ranges of tobacco hangings, all which remain and is upon ye Plantation of ye aforesaid Browne, in the Creek and County aforesaid. In testimony of all &c.

PETITION OF ELDER BROWNE.

To the Hon^{rl} Governor and Corronel of the Province of Maryland, ye petition of John Browne of Salem in New England Sheweth:

That whereas there was a condition of Copartnership with account depending between me and my Son James Browne ye which account was Delivered to me by my Son not Long before his Death and thereon made due upon Copartnership Forty four thousand Eight hundred Sixty three pounds of dry Hides and also delivered a Shoar in Farley Creek five hogsheads and Six barraels of Sugar wherof as I am informed three hogsheads were in the Store when the estate was Seized by your officer, for all which goods as before Expressst I do intreat your Honour to order me satisfaction as being but just and Equitable which shall be acknowledged with thankfulness by your petitioner.

And now, may it pleas your Honour, give me leave a little further to add that since the death of my Son James I have found proceedings in relation thereto very hard, whereby his wife and four children are much distresst, his Creditors disappointed who were to be paid at my Son's return to New England, and in perticular Mr. Shrimp-

ton whose concerns are very Considerable, and myself very greatly concerned, which may occasion it to be hard with me and prove a great Disappointment to me now in my Antient days: and having now been at five hundreds pounds charge or more, which has been occasioned by this Business, all which together make it an Extreme Suffering Especially unto us who are his real Relations: but yet I would hope that as it is in your Honour's Power so you will please to mettigate it and not cause it to be more heavy by withholding that which may yield some Relief.

When time was, in ye minority of this Province, it is not unknown (I suppose) to some of your Honours what Testimony of Love and good will I expresst towards this Province and many of ye Inhabitants, putting myself upon great trouble and Charge on that account, of which the Ancient Lord who then was did please to take notice: and in perticular at a certain time when as Capt. Tully had invited Divers Merchts, Masters of Ships, Freighters and who were concerned in this province unto a Feast, his Lord was then pleased to take notice of me in way of Good Liking and to express it as his Pleasure That I should have all Good Incouragement Given me for the Futer, I took it as a Greatful acknowledgement for ye Ancient Lord and held myself much obliged thereby. After which time I did further engage myself in the Province and have come off with much loss: and now since it has become my Lott to request your favour I hope you will not deal unkindly with me but look upon me with a benign aspect, Extending your help soe far as may Consist with Righteousness and justice, the which will be your Honour's Interest, and Comfort to the widow and Fatherless and myself in perticular who am your Honour's to Command wherein I may.

JOHN BROWNE.

The ninth day of April, 1678.

April 13th, 1678. For Answer to this petition the Court doe say that as said Lands as for the Goods pretended to be Mr. Samuel Shrimpton's and that these may ye more speedily come to hearing the Court assigned them Counsel, viz: Christopher Roassly, Gentle., George Tasker, Gentleman and Nehemiah Blackinstone, Gentleman, one or more of them as the petiss^r should think fitt.

Vera Copia, Nicholas Painter.

ELIZABETH BROWNE, DAUGHTER OF ELDER JOHN.

Bap. 14, 2, 1644, was married July 30th, 1664, to Joseph Grafton, Son of Joseph. He had been previously married at Hingham by Capt. Hubbard (Hobart) to Hannah Hubbard 29th, 8th, 1657; they had a son born 17, 6, 1658; died July 11th, 1709. Joseph died at Barbados February, 1670. Elizabeth was married again, 24th April, 1673, to Samuel Gardner, Jr., Son of George, and grandson to Thos. G., the first settler. Samuel was a very prominent Citizen of Salem and held many of its offices. He survived his wife Elizabeth, and married (2nd) a widow Daniels. He was born, May 14, 1648, and died 24th February, 1724. Their children were George, bap. 28, 1, 1674, and died the same year, Hannah, bap. April 4, 1676, died June 24, 1713, md. Sept. 11, 1695, John Higginson 3d, see vol. 5 of these Collections, page 36: also vol. 3d, p. 5. George, bap. Sept. 9th, 1679. John bap. April 14, 1681, married Elizabeth Weld, Jan'y 4, 1704.

He was a Selectman, Representative to Gen'l Court and was a Captain in the battle at Haverhill. He gave one tenth of his estate to the poor of Salem.

THIRD GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND HANNAH (BARTHOLOMEW) BROWNE.

Bartholomew, born 31st March, 1667, died July 22nd, 1717, was a physician and probably studied his profession with his stepfather Dr. Swinnerton. I was informed that he lived in the house still standing on the eastern corner of Essex and Walnut streets, now owned by the family of the late Robert Stone. This information was given me by his descendant the late Benjamin Browne, and it was certainly the residence of his son John who sold it to Capt. John Turner and he to Edward Gibaut, from whom it came to the Stones. He married, 1693, Susannah Maul, daughter of Thomas M., the Quaker, who was a prominent man in that denomination. See vol. 3d of these collections, page 238. Bartholomew appears to have been a respectable man and physician. His widow married (2nd) William Mulhuish of Marblehead and died there. He left three Children, Bartholomew, John and Susannah. Bartholomew was a Cabinet maker and went to Beverly. A. Bartholomew Browne (probably he) married in Beverly Lydia Very, widow of Benjn. V. Jr., whose maiden name was Giles, April

19th, 1730, and they had Barthol^y, baptized Nov. 12, 1732, and Jonathan, bap. May 15, 1737, and I have no further knowledge of him or them.

Daughter Susannah married James Gifford, a Merchant, and went to Boston. For an account of John see vol. 5 of these collections, page 28. There are now no descendants of the Dr. in Salem, bearing the name of Browne, but probably some in Maine.

February 28th, 1735. Wm. Melhuish of Marblehead, Miller, and Susannah his Wife, in consideration of Two hundred pounds, current money, of New England, convey to John Browne of Salem, Merchant, all claim of said Susannah to the estate of Dr. Bartholomew Browne, real, personal and mixed.

Witnessed by Robert Lenox and John Bridges. Acknowledge before Joseph Blaney, Jus. Peace.

Elizabeth, of James and Hannah (Barthlomew) Browne, bapt. Jan'y 29, 1670, married Nov. 13th, 1700, Joseph Stevens of Andover, and I know no more.

Hannah, her sister, born March 9th, 1672, married June 19th, 1695, Capt. William Pickering, son of John and Alice (Flint) P. He was born 11, 11, 1670, and was a very respectable Ship Master, and commanded the Province Galley, 1709 and 1711, for protecting the fisheries against the French and Indians. He is said to have been a man of great firmness and courage. He died about 1724. Their children were Hannah, born Jan'y 26, 1697, and died the following month. Hannah again, born July 6, 1699, and died in six months. William, born August 3d, 1700. James, born Feb'y 4, 1701-2, married Thankfull Hill, and died soon after marriage, and she married Rev. Mr. Champney, of Beverly. Sarah, born Jan'y 23d, 1703-4, died May 3d, 1711. Hannah, born July 8, 1708, married Adoniram Collins. Elizabeth, born Jan'y 5, 1712, md. Abraham Watson. He died July 6, 1790, and she Oct. 11, 1797. Mary, born Dec'r 18th, 1715, md. 1st, Ellis, 2d. Warwick Palfray, and 3d, Jonathan Gardner; she died Feb'y 20th, 1804.

Mrs. Wm. B. Parker, a granddaughter of Abraham Watson, has a silver tankard which belonged to Wm. and Hannah P., inscribed

P

W: :H

James, of James and Hannah Bartholomew, born 23d May, 1675,

was a mariner in early life, but in 1717 he purchased from George Trask, Blacksmith, for forty pounds, land near Brown's Pond in Salem, (but which is now part of South Danvers) and became a husbandman. On this land some of his descendants now live. The Pond had been called Long Pond and Lindsey's Pond. Family tradition says that he was taken captive by the Pirate Kidd, but made his escape by swimming. He married, Feb'y 22, 1698-9, Elizabeth Nichols, widow of Samuel N. She was a daughter of John and Alice Pickering and was born 7, 7, 1674. She had by Nichols a daughter Elizabeth, who was married to Thos. Brewer, Dec'r 8, 1715. By Browne she had sons James, Samuel, John and William, and daughters Mary and Hannah. Hannah I think did not live to grow up.

FOURTH AND FIFTH GENERATIONS.

Mary, daughter of James and Elizabeth Browne, married, August 20th, 1728, Samuel King. They had children, Hannah, bap. Nov. 12th, 1732; Samuel, bap. April 6th, 1735; Stephen, bap. April 8, 1738; Abigail, bap. May 15th, 1743; Jonathan, bap. April 7, 1745.

James Browne, son of James and Elizabeth, baptized July 9th, 1704. One James Browne (perhaps this one) was married by the Rev. Mr. Clark, July 22, 1724, to Martha Parnell; all the further knowledge that I have of this man or his family is, that his daughter Elizabeth died Feb'y 4, 1808, single, aged 73.

Samuel Browne, son of James and Elizabeth, baptized Nov. 3d, 1706. A deed from Samuel to his father, dated Nov. 4th, 1728, conveys:—"All that my half part, viz: the Northerly half part of the messuage or tenement which was my said father's, situate in Salem, the whole consisting of a Dwelling house, Barn, outhousing, and about twenty acres of land, more or less, butted viz: Southerly on the Common or highway, Easterly on the town pasture, Northerly on Shillaber's land and Westerly on the Common. With this provision, that Samuel his heirs &c., shall duly improve the premise according to the rules of good husbandry, and shall pay to his father and mother Elizabeth, or the longest liver of them, during their natural lives, the full half part of the produce, and also pay to his sister Mary, wife of Samuel King, her heirs, &c., within two years after the decease of his Father and Mother, fifty pounds, in good bills of the Province, or in Silver money, at eighteen shillings pr. oz.; on failure the premises become the property of his father and his heirs."

Acknowledged, Feb'y 22, 1733, before John Higginson, Jus. Peace.

Witnesses { John Gardner.
 { Samuel Gardner.

I am told that this man removed to Sutton, Mass., and I know no more.

John Browne, son of James and Elizabeth (Pickering) Browne, married April 2nd, 1728, Susannah Masury. Lived near or on land that was his father's, and is represented as having been a very respectable man. He had a very numerous family of 11 children, who lived to be married. They were as follows, but I have not been able to learn their exact succession:—

1. John, md. 1st, ——— Walden, had children, John, Nathaniel, Dorcas and Polly; he md. 2nd, ——— Nurse, had children, Joseph, William, Daniel and Hannah. His daughter Dorcas md. 1st, ——— Hart, and had a son Charles, who md. a Wellington; she married 2nd, John Day, July 31, 1796, and had a son Jeduthan; md. 3d, James Foster.

2. James, married Ruth Buxton, daughter of Amos B. He died August 15th, 1793, aged 56.

Children, James, died a Prisoner of War at Halifax, single. John went to Nantucket, died 12th April, 1837, aged 76, has descendants at N.

Ruth, md. ——— Nurse.

Susannah, md. ——— Ingalls.

Elizabeth, md. Dr. Isaac Williams, 1781.

Polly, md. John Marsh, 1798.

Sally, md. Robert Peele, his 2nd wife.

Lucinda, md. 1st, Josiah Austin, 2nd, her cousin Samuel Browne.

Samuel, md. Mary Twist, 1798. He is still living, aged about 90, near Brown's Pond and has children living near him.

3. William, went to Antrim, N. H. and has descendants.

4. Joseph, died young.

5. Polly, md. 1st, Eleazer Austin, Oct., 1772. 2nd, Jeduthan Upton.

6. Betsy, md. ——— Rhodes, children, Peter, Sally and Joseph.

7. Isabel, (probably the oldest) md. 1748, John Silver: children, James, William, Peter, John, Mary who md. John Day, mother of Capt. John (now living), Samuel, Sally, Margaret and Betsy. Mar-

garett was the 1st wife of Richard Wheatland. Betsy md. Daniel Trask. Sally md. ——— Aborn, and one md. a Symonds.

8. Sally, md. Chantrell Collins, Dec'r 3d, 1769. Their daughter Sally was 1st wife of Abner Goodhue.

9. Margaret, md. Isaac Very, 1775; she was his 2nd wife. Children, Jacob and Margaret. See 2nd vol. of these Collections, page 37.

10. Samuel, md. Mary Getchell, dau. of Elijah Getchell, of Marblehead. His Son Samuel md. his cousin Lucinda (widow Austin). They lived on the road from Salem to M'head, nearly opposite the Lynn Road. He died recently, aged about 90; she survives.

11. Judith, md. Cornelius Thompson, of Mt. Desert, Maine, 1778, and went there, where descendants remain. Some of the descendants of Dr. Bartholomew and of his brother James have dropped the final "e" in their names.

Wm. Browne, son of James and Elizabeth (Pickering), was a mariner, and was impressed into a man of war, or as another tradition has it, was a prisoner in a French vessel. He was killed by a Shark in attempting to escape by swimming. This was in the old French war. His wife was Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth Frost. Wm. Frost, the father, married Elizabeth Searl, April 5th, 1706. Mary survived her husband and all her children but William, at whose house she died, April 11th, 1794, aged 80, having been born Dec. 2nd, 1713. Children of Wm. and Mary (Frost).

Wm., married 1st, Mercy White, daughter of John and Desire W., who was a daughter of Samuel Shelote or Cillote. She died July 11, 1785. He then married Phebe Ganson of Andover; her 1st husband was a Porter, her 2nd a Carleton; she was born June 29th, 1741, and died April 14th, 1805. He married 3d, widow Mary Orne, whose maiden name was Collins. She was a daughter of Adoniram and Hannah Collins, born May 14th, 1740, and died Feb'y 13th, 1718.

Wm. died 3d Sept., 1812. See 4th vol. of these collections, pages 86 and 87.

His children, all by his 1st wife, were James, born May 12th, 1759, died May 12th, 1827. Was a Ship Chandler and carried on business in connexion with his brother in law, Francis Roach, at the head of Union Wharf, and was afterwards a Weigher and Guager, in the Revenue Service, and was so at his death. He was for many years

Treasurer of the East Society, and succeeded his father as Deacon of the Church. He married 1st, Dec'r 14th, 1784, Sarah Masury, born Febr'y 12th, 1762, and died August 28th, 1797; md. 2d, Lydia Vincent, daughter of Joseph, born Dec'r 27th, 1772, and died June 27, 1853.

2. Mary, born Febr'y 6th, 1761, died Aug. 1, 1818, md. Wm. Ropes, a Shipmaster, he born May 3d, 1758, and died March 30th, 1828. See 7th vol. of these Collections, pages 250 and 251.

3. Benjamin, born Febr'y 10, 1763, and died Febr'y 16th, 1838, md. Oct. 4th, 1787, Elizabeth Andrew, daughter of Jonathan, born Sept'r 1, 1762, and died Jan'y 1, 1843. See vol. 4 of these collections p. 87.

4. Mercy, born Febr'y 28, 1765, and died May 21, 1830, married Francis Roache, a Shipmaster and Ship Chandler, a native of Ireland.

5. Elizabeth, born Nov. 2nd, 1767, died Aug'st 28, 1852, md. John Hill, a Tobacconist, and survived him many years.

6. Anna, born June 22, 1770, and died May 19th, 1850, married Samuel Masury, a Shipmaster, who died April 4th, 1805.

7. Hannah, born Febr'y 26th, 1772, md. Aug. 12, 1798, Joseph Vincent, a Ropemaker, born Nov. 25, 1767, and died May 25, 1858. She died April 6, 1853.

8. Sally, born Jan'y 15, 1774, and died April 24, 1853, married Timothy Wellman, a Shipmaster.

9. Eunice, born Oct. 6, 1778, and died Feb'y 8, 1824, md. John Kehew, a Shipmaster.

Benj'n Browne, son of Wm. and Mary (Frost), married, 1761, Margaret Osborn; he died in a few years, and his widow md., 1765, Lemuel Holt, Miller. Benj'n lived in Andover Street; the house is lately demolished; had one child Mary who md. 1st, ——— Bowder, and 2nd, Peter Crosby. By Bowder, had a son Charles, who md. a widow Foster. He died Febr'y, 1837, aged 51. Had by Crosby, a son John, and a daughter, who md. John Joseph, a Shipmaster.

James, son of Wm. and Mary, I know nothing of and presume he died young.

Joseph, son of Wm. and Mary, was a Shipmaster, married May 4th, 1763, Mary Bullock, died May, 1790. Had sons Joseph and William baptized at the Tabernacle church. William died in youth. Joseph was a Shipmaster, and died Dec., 1822, aged 59.

MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 255.

(162) VII. SAMUEL,⁶ b. July 12, bap. Aug. 2, 1801, d. Sept. 4, 1822, abroad.

(163) VIII. MARY WILSON,⁶ b. Mch. 20, bap. Ap. 10, 1803, d. Dec. 31, 1847; she lived in the family of her bro. Henry.

(164) IX. NATHAN MILLET,⁶ b. Oct. 11, bap. Nov. 3, 1805, d. Mch. 2, 1825.

(92) TIMOTHY,⁵ by wife Sarah had issue—;

(165) I. TIMOTHY,⁶ (277) b. Nov. 1, 1797, m^d June 10, 1829.

Mary, dau. of James & Susan (Howard) Silver. He resides in the house upon the corner of Essex and Pine Sts., and has for many years been a prominent crockery and hardware dealer, upon the premises now occupied by the brick block bearing his name upon Essex St. nearly opposite Market Square.

(166) II. SARAH GRANT,⁶

(167) III. THOMAS HOLMES,⁶ b. Nov. 1, 1803, d. Ap. 25, 1845, at Louisville, Kentucky, unm^d

(168) IV. ELIZABETH GRANT,⁶ b. Oct. 11, 1807, d. Sept. 7, 1855.

(169) V. GEORGE,⁶ (281) b. Jan. 13, 1809, d. Dec. 6, 1842; md. Aug. 19, 1832, Charlotte, d. of Constant and Sarah (Green) (Hudson) Ruggles, of Hard-

wick, b. Mch. 1, 1807, d. Aug. 27, 1861. He resided in Portland, Me. where he died.

(170) VI. MARY ANNE,⁶ md. June 27, 1848, John Bertram, Merchant of Salem, b. in the Isle of Jersey, Oct. 11, 1796.

(171) VII. JOSEPH,⁶ (286) b. Nov. 11, 1812, m^d June, 1855, Maria Elizabeth, d. of William D. Sewall of Bath, Me., who d. in Italy July 17, 1863. He is an artist at Rome.

(172) VIII. DAVID NICHOLS,⁶ (289) b. Dec. 5, 1814, m^d Oct. 6, 1846 at Plymouth, Lydia Laurelia, dau. of John and Mercy (Ruggles) Bisbe, b. at Hartford, Conn., Aug. 10, 1826: he is in business in New York, but resides at Orange N. J., of which city he is Mayor,

(172½) IX. HENRY,⁶ (295) b. Ap. 3, 1817, m^d at Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1855, Harriet, dau. of Levi and Mary (Malcher) Judson, of Hudson, N. Y. b. Mch. 28, 1823. He is also in business in N. Y.

(93) NATHANIEL,⁵ by wife Sarah had issue—;

(173) I. NATHANIEL,⁶ b. Aug. 1, 1791, d. Aug. 21, 1791.

(174) II. NATHANIEL,⁶ b. July 24, 1792, d. Aug. 30, 1793.

(175) III. NATHANIEL,⁶ (297) b. Oct. 14, 1793, m^d July 10, 1826, Sarah Evans Brown of

Cincinnati; he removed before his marriage to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he has been for many years a merchant, sharing in the growing prosperity of that city.

- (176) IV. SALLY FISK,⁶m^d May 19, 1817, her cousin Joseph Orne, as before mentioned, who d. Sept. 1, 1818, by whom she had I. Elizabeth Ropes,⁷ b. Feb. 27, 1818, d. Mch. 8, 1842, unm^d. Mrs. Orne resides in the mansion-house in Essex opp. Cambridge St. formerly of her grandfather Judge Ropes.

- (177) V. ABIGAIL PICKMAN,⁶b. Oct. 20, 1796, d. Ap. 23, 1839, unm^d.

- (95) JOHN,⁵ by wife Abigail had issue—;

- (178) I. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 25, 1784, d. Jan. 5, 1846, unm^d.

By wife Hannah he had issue;

- (179) I. NATHANIEL,⁶ b. Nov. 27, 1788, d. Oct. 13, 1789.

- (180) II. NATHANIEL,⁶ b. Mch. 14, 1790, d. Sept. 29, 1811.

- (181) III. HANNAH HARADEN,⁶ b. Sept. 30, 1791, d. July 16, 1862.

- (182) IV. MARY,⁶ b. Oct. 5, 1793, d. Dec. 27, 1795.

- (183) V. EUNICE DIMAN,⁶ b. June 27, 1795, d. Mch. 28, 1821.

- (184) VI. JOHN HARADEN,⁶ b. Feb. 15, 1799, d. Dec. 8, 1820, at sea, on board Ship Hercules.

- (185) VII. JONATHAN HARADEN,⁶b. Sept. 24, 1803, d. Aug. 16, 1804.

- (186) VIII. POLLY PICKMAN,⁶ b. Mch. 20, 1807, d. Ap. 20, 1831.

- (101) JONATHAN,⁵ by wife Hannah had issue—;

- (187) I. JONATHAN,⁶ () b. June 16, 1774, d. Oct. 29, 1808?

He was a master mariner and died at Havana; m^d., Dec. 25, 1802, Mary, dau. of James and Mary (Ropes) Hanscom, b. Feb. 16, 1774, who still survives at the advanced age of 92, in good possession of her faculties: she lives in the family of her son Jonathan.

- (188) II. HANNAH,⁶b. July 9, 1776, d. , m^d Jan. 31, 1796, Lemuel Church of Scituate, and had issue.

- (189) III. SAMUEL,⁶ b. Feb. 4, 1778, d. Jan. 14, 1781.

- (190) IV. MARY,⁶b. May 17, 1781, d. , m^d William Stetson of Scituate and had issue.

- (191) V. SAMUEL,⁶ (309) b. Mch. 25, 1784, d. July 11, 1854, m^d June 16, 1811, Hannah dau. of Nathaniel and Hannah (Reeves) Felt.

- (192) VI. SALLY,⁶b. Nov. 22, 1787, m^d Feb. 6, 1806, Arad Pomroy of Warwick and had issue.

(193) VII. BETSY,⁶ b. Sept. 24, 1789, d. Sept. 13, 1790.

(108) DAVID,⁵ by wife Mary had issue :—

(194) I. DAVID,⁶ (317) born Nov. 1786, bap. Mch. 6, 1787, d. after Feb. 18, 1834, in N. Y. ; m^d Mary Magoun of Pembroke, Mass.

A mariner from Salem, afterwards lived in the city of New York, where he is said to have m^d a 2d. time. Feb. 18, 1834, he executes a power of attorney to Benjamin Merrill Esq. of Salem, Mass., to receive any part of the estate of his late bro. Eben, or of his late grandmother Mary Hutchinson, widow. Signed before Henry G. Felton, Notary. Abraham S. W. Van Deusen.

(195) II. JOSEPH,⁶ () bap. May 2, 1790, d. at Havana (mate of Ship Susan) May, 1817 ; m^d Nov. 10, 1812, Sarah Lang Alley, who d. abt 1827.

(196) III. WILLIAM,⁶ (318) bap. April 10, 1792, a mariner, sailed in a vessel from Salem, abt 1820, and was never afterwards heard from. He m^d. Olive Flint, who d. in Lynn abt. 1861.

(197) IV. Mary,⁶ bap. Ap. 28, 1794, d. in Danvers, abt 1854, where she lived several years before her death.

(198) V. EBEN,⁶ (319) b. Jan. 15 or 25, 1796, bap. Mch. 2, 1801, d. at Majunga, Island of

Madagascar, April 20, 1832, from exposure and over-exertion upon the ship of which he was Capt., the Lady Sarah, belonging to the Messrs Rogers ; m^d 1826, Elizabeth, dau. of Christopher and Ruth (Randall)* Babbidge, who survives him.

(199) VI. ROBERT,⁶ b. April 15, 1799, bap. Mch. 2, 1801, removed to the Eastward, and was lost on passage from Bath to Eastport abt. 1829, unm^d

(200) VII. RUTH,⁶ b. Feb. 12, bap. Mch. 2, 1801 : removed to Danvers and resided with her sister, where she died Nov. 20, 1826.

(112) JOSEPH,⁵ by wife Sarah had issue :—

(201) I. SARAH,⁶ who m^d William Henry, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Ward) Neal,† b. Mch. 8, 1799, d. Jan. 17, 1851 ; and had no issue. She resides on the cor. of Chestnut and Cambridge Sts.

(202) II. RUTH MARIA,⁶ who after the sale of her father's house in Washington St. built her present residence at the western end of Chestnut St.

(116) DANIEL,⁵ by wife Alice had issue :—

(203) I. PRISCILLA,⁶ bap. Aug. 6, 1797, d. m^d Sept.

*Of Old York, Maine. †See "Neal Family."

4, 1808, Benjamin, son of Paul Upton, by whom she had I. Benjamin,⁷ who m^d Maria Francisca Corea Bulhau, of Para, Brazil, and had 1. Daniel Ropes Bulhau,⁸ for some time a merchant at Gambia, Africa, where he md. Harriet Maria Lloyd of London, Eng., and had issue.

He then removed to New York, residing at Staten Island, continuing his business connection with the African trade, but overtaking his strength, which obliged a visit to the Isle of Wight for his health, where he died soon after his arrival, Nov. 1865.* 2. John Bulhau,⁸ for a time also in Gambia with his brother, now in the U. S. Navy. 3. Benjamin Ropes,⁸ now residing at Rosario, Buenos Ayres. 4. Alice Ropes,⁸ married and residing in the same neighbourhood. Mr. Upton for many years was a merchant and with his father in the South American trade, residing for some years at Para afterwards in Salem, and then at Rosario, Buenos Ayres, where he was U. S. Consul; he is at present a resident of New York.

II. Daniel Ropes,⁷ d. aged

about 21, on the passage from Para to Salem, the vessel and all on board being lost.

III. Alice Rebecca,⁷ m^d Francis, son of Eben and Sarah (Fiske) Putnam, and died 1859, leaving one son, Henry Wheatland.⁸

IV. Henry Paul,⁷ m^d Harriet Ellen Savory, and has issue; engaged in business with his father and brother, and afterwards in Boston.

V. Priscilla Lambert,⁷ m^d George Nathan Ropes (264) and has issue.

VI. George Franklin,⁷ m^d Emily De Silva of Salem, and lives in Rio Grande; has issue.

VII. Anna Maria, resident in the family of her brother Mr. Putnam.

(204) II. DANIEL,⁶ bap. Aug. 6, 1797, d. a prisoner of war at Chatham, England, Feb. 9, 1814, aged 19. "Taken in Ship Montgomery, carried to Halifax, then to England, died a prisoner at Chatham."*

(205) III. SARAH HODGES,⁶ bap. June 17, 1798, d. Sept. 25, 1799, aged 15 months.

(127) WILLIAM,⁵ by wife Mary, had issue:—

(206) I. WILLIAM,⁶ (320) b. Jan. 25, 1781, d. July 9, 1859, m^d Dec. 19, 1802, Rachel, d. of

* A life-long acquaintance may warrant the addition of a word of testimony to his diligence in business, and his unvarying courtesy and kindness of heart.

*Dr. Bentley.

man) Archer, b. Nov. 20, 1782. Col. Ropes lived in Andrew st., where his widow survives him. He was made a Deacon of the East Parish in 1842, succeeding his father-in-law, Archer, in that position, which had been held too by his own grand-father, and uncle James Browne, before him.

- (207) II. JOHN,⁶ (327) b. Dec. 26, 1783, d. July 30, 1825, m^d Mch. 21, 1813, Mary d. of Jona. and Rachel (Woodman) Archer, b. Jan. 18, 1787. He was a master mariner and lived at the head of Conant St.
- (208) III. MARY,⁶ b. Ap. 28, 1785, d. Jan. 15, 1796.
- (209) IV. MERCY,⁶ b. June 2, 1787, d. Dec. 24, 1795, her father being then absent at sea.
- (210) V. SARAH,⁶ b. Mch. 6, 1789, d. m^d Oct. 8, 1809, Capt. Henry Tibbetts, b. Sept. 27, 1786, and had I, Sarah Henrietta⁷; II, Robert Abbott,⁷ m^d Mary Olivia Proctor; III, Henry Hersey,⁷ m^d Mary Jane Rust; IV, Francis Ropes⁷; V, William Ropes⁷; VI, Charles Carroll,⁷ b. Oct. 22, 1831, d. May 20, 1832.
- (211) VI. PHÆBE,⁶ b. May 19, 1792, d. Oct. 23, 1850.
- (212) VII. HANNAH BROWNE,⁶ b. Mch. 19, 1795, m^d Capt. Frank-

(where they resided) b. Oct. 1790, d. June 21, 1838.

- (213) VIII. MARY,⁶ b. May 18, 1797, m^d Sept. 20, 1818, Robert, son of Robert and Hannah (Bray) Barr, b. June 1792, d. Jan. 15, 1859, by whom she had I, Mary Eliza,⁷ m^d Caleb Buffum; II, Hannah Louisa,⁷ m^d William Perkins, III, Robert Franklin,⁷ who moved to St. Louis; IV, Harriet Vaughn.⁷
- (214) IX. FRANCIS,⁶ b. May 11, 1799, d. at Padang, May 22, 1822.
- (215) X. MERCY,⁶ b. Mch. 20, 1802, m^d Capt. Joseph, son of Joseph and Mercy (Devereux) Webb, b. Mch. 20, bap. April 11, 1802, d. at Penang, July 23, 1846, and had I, Joseph Mackay,⁷ b. May 26, 1827, d. Mch. 28, 1828. II, Joseph Henry,⁷ b. July 16, 1831, m^d Sarah, dau. of Caleb Newcomb, and has issue; III, Francis Ropes,⁷ m^d a dau. of Joseph Shatswell; IV, Mercy Louisa⁷; V, Mary Eliza; VI, Augustine Forestier, b. Aug. 16, 1841, an officer in the army, and was killed in the service, in South Carolina.
- (128) JOHN TITCOMB,⁵ by wife Jane had issue:—
- (215½) I. A daughter,⁶ b. May 20, 1791, d. the next day.

- (216) II. LYDIA,⁶ b. Oct. 16, 1792, d. Sept. 9, 1796.
- (134) BENJAMIN,⁶ by wife Frances, had issue :—
- (217) I. BENJAMIN GARDNER,⁷ (332) b. Nov. 6, 1804, m^d Oct. 1, 1840, Caroline, dau. of Enoch and Alice (Needham) Silsby of Bradford, lost with her son on their passage from Liverpool to New York, by the wreck of the Steamer Arctic, off Cape Race, Sept. 1854; m^d 2dly, July 5, 1856, Mary Jane, d. of Nathaniel and Mary (Banks) Purdy, of Rye, West Chester Co., N. Y.
- (218) II. FANNY WILKINS,⁷ b. Sept. 5, 1806, d. 1866, m^d Dec. 1833, George, son of Manning, who d. by whom she had I, George Francis⁸.
- (219) III. HENRY JAMES,⁷ () b. Mch. 5, 1809. See Appendix.
- (219½) IV. AMELIA,⁷ b. Feb. 19, 1811, m^d Aug. 23, 1831, James, son of David and Anna (Marston) Diman, and had I, Frances Amelia,⁸ who m^d Jno. Sturges Beers, and had I, Elizabeth Jones⁹; II, George Manning⁹; III, James Henry⁹; IV, Caroline Campbell⁹; 5, Alexander Cunningham Walker⁹; II, Benjamin Ropes,⁸ m^d Elizabeth Sloan Hardy of N. Y., and had I, Edw. Barnard⁹; II, Jno. Sturges⁹; III, James Henry,⁸ b. Dec. 18, 1836, d. 1854; IV, Charles Augustus Ropes,⁸ b. in Fairfield, Conn., Ap. 27, 1841; he served with distinguished merit during the war.
- (220) V. REUBEN WILKINS,⁷ (337) b. July 16, 1813, m^d Nov. 13, 1845, Nancy W. Reed, in N. Y. who d. in Brooklyn, Jan. 18, 1850, leaving no children; m^d 2dly Maria Lucinda Thompson, of Monson, Mass., Dec. 22, 1852.
- (220½) VI. ALMIRA,⁷ b. Mch. 14, 1816, d. Dec. 28, 1818.
- (221) VII. CHARLES AUGUSTUS,⁷ (340) b. Mch. 14, 1818, m^d Nov. 16, 1843, Mary Anne, d. of Thomas and Mary (Hitchens) Barker, who died m^d 2dly, Ap. 12, 1854, Lucinda, d. of Jona and Mary (Cloutman) Whipple.
- (221½) VIII. ELEAZER WHEELOCK RIPLEY,⁷ (called Ripley,) (351) b. Sept. 30, 1820, m^d Oct. 22, 1846, Elizabeth, d. of Samuel and Grace () Graves. He with his bros. form the firm of R. W. Ropes and Co. of New York and Salem.
- (135) JAMES,⁶ by wife Lucy, had issue :—
- (222) I. LUCY,⁷ m^d abt 1826 Samuel Church, and d. Aug. 8, 1863; no issue.
- (223) II. James,⁷ (360) b. Mch.

Cassan March d. of Judge Samuel Colby of Weare, N. H. He has held County and local offices, and is now Assistant Register of Probate.

- (224) III. ELIZABETH GROCE,⁷ d. July 27, 1833 unm^d
- (225) IV. SARAH,⁷ d. Feb. 1819, unm^d
- (226) V. MARY,⁷ m^d Daniel P. Gallop of Topsfield; no issue; resides in Lowell.
- (227) VI. SAMUEL,⁷ d. abt 1836, on his passage from London to New York soon after leaving Port.
- (228) VII. SARAH SOPHIA,⁷ m^d James, son of Robert Upton and had issue; she d. Feb. 12, 1865.
- (139) WILLIAM,⁶ by wife Martha, had issue:—
- (229) I. MARY TYLER,⁷ m^d May 13, 1834, William C. Gellibrand of Manchester, England, by whom she has no issue.
- (230) II. WILLIAM HOOPER,⁷ (366) m^d in England, Ap. 23, 1840, Ellen H. dau. of John D. Hall; they reside at Upper Clapton, near London, England.
- (231) III. JOSEPH SAMUEL,⁷ b. Feb. 6, 1816, d. Sept. 3, 1817.
- (232) IV. JOSEPH SAMUEL,⁷ () grad. at University of St. Petersburg, 1841, m^d Nov. 16, 1848, Anna Rumsey, dau. of John W. and

resides at Roxbury.

- (233) V. SARAH LOUISA⁷.
- (234) VI. BENJAMIN REED,⁷ b. Sept. 29, 1823, d. Aug. 10, 1825.
- (235) VII. ELIZABETH HANNAH⁷.
- (236) VIII. MARTHA REED,⁷ m^d Oct. 9, 1849, Charles Hooper Trask, by whom she had, I, Mary Gellibrand⁸; II, Anna Hooper⁸; III, Elizabeth Ropes⁸; IV, Ellen Louisa,⁸ b. Aug. 29, 1858, d. Sept. 2, 1859; V, Charles Hooper,⁸ b. May 13, 1860; VI, William Ropes,⁸ b. Jan. 9, 1862; VII, Henry Ropes,⁸ b. Feb. 12, 1864.
- (237) IX. EDWARD PAYSON,⁷ b. Oct. 27, 1828, d. Oct. 25, 1839.
- (238) X. BENJAMIN TYLER,⁷ b. Dec. 22, 1829, d. May 31, 1830.
By wife Mary Anne he had issue:—
- (239) XI. CATHERINE CODMAN,⁷ b. at St. Petersburg, Aug. 11, 1833, d. there June 3, 1835.
- (240) XII. JOHN CODMAN,⁷ b. at St. Petersburg, Ap. 28, 1836, H. C. 1857, L. L. B., 1861, a member of the Suffolk Bar.
- (241) XIII. FRANCIS CODMAN,⁷ b. in London, Oct. 7, 1837, H. C. 1857, M. D., 1860.
- (242) XIV. HENRY,⁷ b. in London, May 16, 1839, H. C., 1862, First Lieutenant in the 20th Mass. Vol., and died bravely

- at Gettysburgh, July 3, 1863.
- (243) XV. MARY ANNE,⁷ b. at Roxbury.
- (141) HARDY,⁶ by wife Mary had issue : —
- (244) I. WILLIAM LADD,⁷ b. July 19, 1825, H. C. 1846, m^d Sept. 5, 1865, Harriet Lawrence, dau. of Abel Lawrence and Harriet Lawrence Peirson of Salem, a Congregational minister.
- (245) II. SARAH.⁷
- (246) III. MARY LOUISA.
- (146) HARDY,⁶ by wife had issue : —
- (247) I. A son.⁷
- (147) BENJAMIN,⁶ by wife Lucy had issue : —
- (248) I. BENJAMIN HARDY,⁷ b. at Bradford, Vermont, Feb. 8, 1814, m^d June 28, 1838, Amanda P. Bowers.
- (249) II. CHARLES BAKER,⁷ b. at Barre, Vermont, Oct. 25, 1816, m^d Nov. 21, 1839, Rebecca Stevens.
- (250) III. FRANCIS,⁷ b. at Orford, N. H., Aug. 14, 1818, d. at Philadelphia Oct. 4, 1845, unm^d.
- (251) IV. EMILY,⁷ b. at Haverhill N. H., m^d Sept. 10, 1849, John W. Bowers.
- (152) GEORGE,⁶ by wife Miriam had issue : —
- (252) I. HANNAH ELSON,⁷ m^d 1851, George P. Cummings.
- (254) III. GEORGE,⁷ m^d June 17 1860, Sophia A. Taft. An architect in Boston.
- (255) IV. JULIA,⁷ b. Jan. 1833, d. Mch. 2, 1834.
- (256) V. JULIUS.⁷
- (257) VI. LEVERETT,⁷ b. Mch. 1837, d. Mch. 12, 1842.
- (258) VII. ARTHUR,⁷ m^d 1864, Mary Hutchins.
- (259) VIII. ELLEN.⁷
- (155) WILLIAM HENRY,⁶ by wife Hannah had issue : —
- (260) I. A child,⁷ d. in infancy.
- (261) II. EDWARD E,⁷ b. June 25, 1837.
- (262) III. A child,⁷ d. in infancy.
- (263) IV. ALICE SHEPARD,⁷ m^d Feb. 1866, Skinner ; they live in Amherst.
- (157) HENRY,⁶ by wife Mary, had issue : —
- (264) I. GEORGE NATHAN,⁷ b. Feb. 9, 1822, d. Sept. 1, 1865, m^d Sept. 24, 1846, Priscilla Lambert, dau. of Benjamin and Priscilla (203) (Ropes) Upton : he was a shipmaster.
- (265) II. A son,⁷ b. and d. Sept. 15, 1824.
- (266) III. HENRY SAMUEL,⁷ b. Aug. 18, 1825, H. C. 1846, d. Sept. 1, 1850. He was a man of refined and cultivated mind, amiable disposition and promising talents, and much beloved by his family and friends. He

- (267) IV. JOSEPH HARDY,⁷ b. July 20, 1827.
- (267½) V. BENJAMIN AUGUSTUS,⁷ b. Ap. 24, 1829, d. May 14, 1829.
- (268) VI. BENJAMIN AUGUSTUS,⁷ b. Ap. 14, 1830.
- (268½) VII. MARY SEETH.⁷
- (269) VIII. SARAH OSGOOD,⁷ b. Mch. 29, 1836, d. April 8, 1836.
- (269½) IX. SARAH OSGOOD.⁷
- (161) JONATHAN MILLET,⁶ by wife Mary had issue :—
- (270) I. JAMES MILLER,⁷ a Captain in the California Cavalry, and served during the whole war.
- (271) II. MARTHA SEETH,⁷ m^d June 2, 1861, Charles Wilson, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (160) (Ropes) Felt: they reside in Salem, and have I, Charles Frederic Wilson,⁸ b. May 29, 1864; II, Mary Miller,⁸ b. Oct. 12, 1865.
- (272) III. SARAH NICHOLS,⁷ m^d Joseph Warren, son of John Crowell of Raleigh, N. J., and had one son, Jonathan Ropes, who d. aged 9 mos.
- (273) IV. WILLIAM BUCK,⁷ m^d Sarah, dau. of Rev. Mr. Bailey of Norton, Mass., no issue: he is a physician at Yonkers, N. Y.: he was a member of the N. J. Cavalry in the war.
- (274) V. GEORGE HENRY,⁷ a Lieut. and served thro. the war.
- (275) VI. ELIHU HARRISON,⁷ served in the Artillery service.
- (276) VII. MARY AUGUSTA.⁷
- (165) TIMOTHY,⁶ by wife Mary had issue :—
- (277) I. MARY SILVER,⁷ b. April 1, 1830, d. June 24, 1866.
- (278) II. SARAH HOLMES.⁷
- (279) III. SUSAN HOWARD.⁷
- (280) IV. EDWARD DELHONDE,⁷ () m^d Mary dau. of Abner and Lucy (Luscomb) Goodhue.
- (169) GEORGE,⁶ by wife Charlotte, had issue :—
- (281) I. GEORGE,⁷ b. June 8, 1833, a merchant in Salem, associated in business with Capt. Bertram.
- (282) II. ELIZA RUGGLES,⁷ b. Mch. 19, 1835, d. Jan. 25, 1856, m^d Mch. 19, 1855, Simon Bolivar, son of Abiathar and Patty Wetherell of Taunton; they lived in Portland, Me.; no issue.
- (283) III. CHARLES FORDYCE,⁷ b. Ap. 7, 1837, d. Mch. 15, 1842.
- (284) IV. JOSEPH AUGUSTUS,⁷ b. May 4, 1839; lives in Boston.
- (285) V. FREDERIC,⁷ b. Oct. 4, 1841, d. Nov. 5, 1843.
- (171) JOSEPH,⁶ by wife Marcia had issue :—
- (286) I. A child,⁷ who died an infant.
- (287) II. HORACE.⁷
- (288) III. ELIZABETH.⁷
- (172) DAVID NICHOLS,⁶ by wife Lydia Laurelia, had issue :—
- (289) I. CHARLES FRANKLIN,⁷ b. at

Meriden, Conn., Dec. 11, 1847.

(290) II. CLARA.⁷

(291) III. JOHN BISBE,⁷ b. at Meriden, Conn., July 10, 1852, d. there July 14, 1853.

(292) IV. ALBERT BARRETT,⁷ b. at Orange, N. Y., July 7, 1862.

(293) V. EDITH,⁷ b. Aug. 11, 1863, d. July 25, 1864.

(294) VI. ARTHUR,⁷ b. Aug. 27, 1866.

(172½) HENRY,⁶ by wife Harriet, had issue :—

(295) I. MATILDA JUDSON.⁷

(296) II. ELIZABETH.⁷

(175) NATHANIEL,⁶ by wife Sarah, had issue :—

(297) I. SARAH PUTNAM.⁷

(298) II. ISABELLA BROWN,⁷ d. Nov. 11, 1834.

(299) III. ELIZABETH CLEVELAND ORNE,⁷ d. Aug. 27, 1832.

(300) IV. NATHANIEL,⁷ H. C. 1855, resides in Salem with his aunt, Mrs. Orne.

(301) V. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS.⁷

(302) VI. ELIZA ORNE.⁷

(303) VII. JOHN ROPES,⁷ d. Jan. 16, 1842.

(304) VIII. ABIGAIL PICKMAN,⁷ d. Feb. 1, 1842.

(305) IX. MARY PICKMAN.⁷

(187) JONATHAN,⁶ by wife Mary had issue :—

(306) I. A child,⁷ d. young.

(307) II. WILLIAM,⁷ d. young.

1804, m^d Jan. 1, 1825, Jane Baker, dau. of Benjamin and Sally Melzeard of Marblehead, b. June 23, 1805, d. April 11, 1849. He is a shoemaker and lives upon the homestead in Ropes St.

(191) SAMUEL,⁶ by wife Hannah had issue :—

(309) I. ELIZABETH,⁷ b. Dec. 14, 1812, m^d Ap. 12, 1838, George Hodgdon, by whom she had I. Elizabeth,⁸ m^d — Nelson, and had a son⁹; II, George;⁸ III, Charles;⁸ IV, Ellen.⁸

(310) II. NATHANIEL,⁷ b. Feb. 24, 1815, d. Nov. 12, 1817 :

(311) III. SAMUEL,⁷ b. Oct. 10, 1816, d. Sept. 28, 1864, m^d Nov. 3, 1841, Berthia, dau. of Mark Pitman, had no issue.

(312) IV. SALLY,⁷ b. May 25, 1819, d. Ap. 8, 1833.

(313) V. MARY,⁷ b. Dec. 23, 1820, d. Jan. 11, 1821.

(314) VI. JOHN,⁷ () b. Ap. 2, 1822, d. Jan. 12, 1861, m^d Oct. 14, 1847, Sarah Millett.

(314½) VII. MARY JANE,⁷ b. Sept. 21, 1824, d. Feb. 22, 1825.

(315) VIII. JOSEPH,⁷ b. Jan. 30, 1827, d. Feb. 20, 1833, from a blow from his sled in coasting.

(315½) IX. WILLIAM HENRY,⁷ b. May 1, 1829, killed by a train

Swampscott, at the Stetson Farm, Sept. 7, 1841.

(316) X. EDWARD,⁷ b. Sept. 12, 1831, d. May 21, 1831.

(316½) XI. JOSEPH,⁷ b. July 14, 1833, d. Sept. 22, 1838.

(194) DAVID,⁶ by wife Mary, had issue :—

(317) I. MARY,⁷ who m^d—Moon, in Boston, and d. there about 1862.

(195) WILLIAM,⁶ by wife Olive, had issue :—

(318) I. WILLIAM,⁷ who went to California and died there, leaving a widow and four sons in Swampscott, where he married.

(198) EBEN,⁶ by wife Elizabeth, had issue :—

(319) I. Eben,⁷ b. and d. April 20, 1827.

(206) WILLIAM,⁶ by wife Rachel, had issue :—

(320) I. RACHEL,⁷ b. May 21, bap. June 12, 1803, d. Jan. 25, 1838, m^d Sept. 1, 1824, Tarrant Putnam, son of John and Betsey (Putnam) Derby, b. Aug. 14, 1796, d. Mch. 6, 1850, by whom she had I, Rachel Ropes,⁸ m^d Edw. A. Smith; II, Mary Ann Brown,⁸ m^d Joseph Stedman; III, Elizabeth Archer,⁸ d. 1832; IV, Tarrant Putnam;⁸ V, William Henry,⁸ b. 1836, d. 1866, leaving a wife and two daus. in Boston, where he m^d and resided.

(321) II. WILLIAM ARCHER,⁷ b. Nov. 23, bap. Dec. 16, 1804, d. at Batavia, July, 1833, mate of the brig Gov. Endicott, m^d Aug. 6, 1826, Sarah d. of Joseph Saul, b. Nov., 1805, d. without issue, Feb. 20, 1847.

(322) III. MARY BROWNE,⁷ b. May 12, bap. 31, 1807, d. May 2, 1846, m^d Asa son of Asa and Ann (Gill) Brooks, by whom she had issue.

(323) IV. JONATHAN ARCHER,⁷ b. Dec. 10, bap. 25, 1808, d. at Baltimore, Md., Oct. 2, 1855, (whither he removed in 1835) m^d Jan. 13, 1852, Emilie W. Tucker of that city, by whom he had no issue; he was a lawyer, and graduated H. C., 1832, where his name is found 'Archer Ropes,' it having been legally changed: an incomplete manuscript history of the 'Archer' and 'Ropes' families was prepared by him.

(324) V. JOHN TITCOMBE,⁷ () b. Dec. 7, bap. 30th, 1810, m^d Ap. 28, 1834, Lucy, dau. of Robert and Lucy (Bowditch) Collins. He succeeded to the business of his father, and with his sons, is a large dealer in stoves and tin-ware.

(325) VI. HENRY TIBBETS,⁷ () b. June 12, bap. Aug. 2, 1812, m^d (then of Lynn) Jan. 6, 1836, Elizabeth Prentiss of

Marblehead; he is a merchant, and for many years has lived in Liverpool, Eng.

- (326) VII. JOSEPH WHITE,⁷ () b. March 14, bap. Ap'l 21, 1816, m^d Ap. 8, 1840, Margaret Dale, dau. of Eben and Betsey (Webb) Putnam, of Danvers, where he resides, and is engaged in the stove and tin-ware business.

- (207) JOHN,⁶ by wife Mary, had issue :—

- (327) I. JOHN FRANCIS,⁷ b. Feb. 11, 1814, m^d Sept. 20, 1835, Lavinia Gage of Dover, N. H. He resides in N. Y., where he was for a time the Editor of the Sunday Atlas; no issue.

- (328) II. ABIGAIL WOODWARD,⁷ b. Feb. 23, 1815; resides with her mother in Williams St.

- (329) III. ELIZA ARCHER,⁷ b. Sept. 15, 1816, m^d Jan. 25, 1836, Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel Chapman of Marblehead, who went to California, and is supposed to have died there, at the mines, about eleven years ago.

She had I, Francis Ropes;⁸ II, Eliza Woodman;⁸ III, Lavinia Gage,⁸ m^d Elisha Crosby of Bellingham and has, 1, Gertrude;⁹ 2, Elzada;⁹ 3, Eliza Maud;⁹ they live in Belling-

b. June 15, 1821, m^d Sept. 8, 1842, Mary Torrey Wildermuth of Boston, where he resides.

- (331) V. MARY ARCHER,⁷ b. Dec. 7, 1822, d. Jan. 1, 1856, unm^d

- (217) BENJAMIN GARDNER,⁷ by wife Caroline, had issue :—

- (332) I. CHARLES HENRY,⁸ b. Dec. 31, 1844, lost by the wreck of the 'Arctic', Sept. 1854.

By wife Mary Jane, he had issue :—

- (333) II. CHARLES HENRY,⁸ b. in the city of New York, May 7, 1857.

- (334) III. MARIE ANTOINETTE,⁸ b. April 1, 1859, d. June 13, 1862.

- (335) IV. MARIE ANTOINETTE,⁸

- (336) V. HELEN LOUISE,⁸

- (220) REUBEN WILKINS,⁷ by wife Maria Lucinda, had issue :—

- (337) I. EDWARD WILKINS,⁸ b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1853.

- (338) II. FANNY,⁸

- (339) III. WILLIAM,⁸ b. Jan. 2, 1864.

- (221) CHARLES AUGUSTUS,⁷ by wife Mary Ann, had issue :—

- (340) I. ANNA THERESA,⁸

- (341) II. BENJAMIN BARKER,⁸ b. June 11, 1847.

- (342) III. GEORGE AUGUSTUS,⁸ b. July 12, 1849.

- (343) IV. CHARLES RIPLEY,⁸ b. March 3, 1853.

By wife Lucinda, he had issue :—

- (345) VI. MARY THERESA.⁸
 (346) VII. AMELIA.⁸
 (347) VIII. REUBEN WILKINS,⁸ b.
 May 10, 1861.
 (348) IX. MARIAN CLOUTMAN,⁸ b.
 March 17, 1863, d. Aug. 4,
 1864.
 (349) X. CHARLES,⁸ } b. June 26,
 (350) XI. EDWIN,⁸ } 1865.
 (221½) RIPLEY,⁷ by wife Elizabeth,
 had issue :—
 (351) I. GRACE FRANCES.⁸
 (352) II. LIZZIE GRAVES.⁸
 (353) III. FREDERICK RIPLEY,⁸ b.
 at Salem, Oct. 11, 1850.
 (354) IV. ALBERT GARDNER,⁸ b.
 Ap. 29, 1852.
 (355) V. ALICE,⁸ b. Oct. 17, 1853,
 d. July 4, 1863.
 (356) VI. CHARLES ARTHUR,⁸ b.
 March 21, 1857, d. June 20,
 1863.
 (357) VII. WALTER PEIRCE,⁸ b.
 July 6, 1862.
 (358) VIII. LINCOLN,⁸ }
 (359) IX. LOUIS WHEELOCK⁸ } b.
 at Brooklyn, N. Y., June 2,
 1865.
 (223) JAMES,⁷ by wife Susan Maria,
 had issue :—
 (360) I. ELIZABETH MARIA.⁸
 (361) II. JAMES,⁸ b. Aug. 26, 1858.
 (362) III. SAMUEL GEORGE,⁸ }
 (363) IV. SUSAN,⁸ } b.
 Jan. 20, 1861.
 (364) V. WILLIAM,⁸ b. June 19,
 1863.
 (365) VI. LUCY HOUGHTON.⁸
 (230) WILLIAM HOOPER,⁷ by
 wife Ellen, had issue :—
 (366) I. ELLEN GELLIBRAND.⁸
 (367) II. MARY EMILY.⁸
 (368) III. LOUISA HARRIET.⁸
 (369) IV. WILLIAM HALL,⁸ b. Aug.
 20, 1845.
 (370) V. AILIE ELIZABETH.⁸
 (371) VI. CHARLES JOSEPH HARDY,⁸
 b. Dec. 7, 1851.
 (372) VII. ERNEST EDWARD,⁸ b.
 Feb. 12, 1854.
 (373) VIII. ANNA JOSEPHINE.⁸
 (374) IX. ARTHUR REED,⁸ b. Dec.
 23, 1859.
 (264) GEORGE NATHAN,⁷ by wife
 Priscilla, had issue :—
 (375) I. GEORGE HENRY,⁸ b. May
 30, 1847, d. May 27, 1848.
 (376) II. PRISCILLA CHEVER.⁸
 (377) III. MARY PRINCE.⁸
 (378) IV. ALICE PUTNAM,⁸ b. Oct.
 12, 1856, d. Mch 9, 1858.
 (280) EDWARD DELHONDE,⁷ by
 wife Mary had issue :—
 (379) I. EDWARD,⁸ b. July, 1864.
 (308) JONATHAN,⁷ by wife Jane,
 had issue :—
 (380) I. WILLIAM,⁸ b. Jan. 22, 1826,
 d. Sept. 24, 1827.
 (381) II. JONATHAN,⁸ b. March 19,
 1829, d. Dec. 4, 1863, m^d Abi-
 igail, d. of William and Eliz-
 abeth (Saunders) Burden, who
 d. Ap., 1861.
 (382) III. WILLIAM,⁸ b. July 10,
 1830.

- (383) IV. MARY JANE,⁸ b. Dec. 23, 1832, m^d Benjamin, son of Benjamin Brown of Lynn, and has a dau. Sarah Jane :⁹ they live in Salem.
- (384) V. SARAH,⁸ b. April 5, 1834, m^d Daniel, brother of the above Benjamin Brown, and has a dau. Harriet.⁹
- (385) VI. BENJAMIN,⁸ b. March 7, 1836, d. June 10, 1840.
- (386) VII. EDWARD,⁸ b. Nov. 9, 1838, d. May 18, 1840.
- (387) VIII. BENJAMIN,⁸ b. July 27, 1840.
- (388) IX. ELIZABETH,⁸ b. Aug. 6, 1842, m^d Philip Atkins of Marblehead.
- (389) X. EDWARD,⁸ b. Dec. 29, 1844, d. Dec. 8, 1861.
- (314) JOHN,⁷ by wife Sarah, had issue :—
- (390) I. JOHN.⁸
- (318) WILLIAM,⁷ by wife ———, had issue :—
- (391) I. A son.
- (392) II. A son.
- (393) III. A son.
- (394) IV. A son.
- (324) JOHN TITCOMBE,⁷ by wife Lucy had issue :—
- (395) I. JOHN COLLINS,⁸ b. Feb. 13, 1837, m^d July 1860, Sarah, d. of Elias and Abigail (Kimball) Kimball.
- (396) II. WILLIAM,⁸ b. Dec. 26, 1839, m^d March 1863, Harriet Adeline, d. of John and Abigail
- line (Reid) Blake, of St Johns-burg, Vt.
- (397) III. LUCY.⁸
- (325) HENRY TIBBETS,⁷ by wife Elizabeth, had issue :—
- (398) I. RACHEL.⁸
- (399) II. FRANCIS.⁸
- (400) III. CHARLES.⁸
- (401) IV. SON,⁸ d. an infant.
- (326) JOSEPH WHITE,⁷ by wife Margaret, had issue :—
- (402) I. MARY ADELINE,⁸ b. Sept. 1, 1841, d. June 20, 1866, m^d Sept. 20, 1864, Benjamin E. Newhall.
- (403) II. JOSEPH EDWARD,⁸ b. Oct. 28, 1843.
- (404) III. JOHN HENRY ARCHER,⁸ b. Sept. 15, 1845, d. April 11, 1863.
- (405) IV. CAROLINE ELIZABETH.⁸
- (406) V. WILLIAM ADDISON,⁸ b. Mar. 15, 1850, d. June 13, 1850.
- (407) VI. GEORGE FRANKLIN,⁸ b. Mar. 15, 1850.
- (408) VII. MARGARETTA PUTNAM.⁸
- (409) VIII. JAMES ARTHUR,⁸ b. July 1, 1855, d. Sept. 6, 1856.
- (410) IX. CLARENCE WHITE,⁸ b. March 24, 1859, d. May 17, 1860.

ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 280.

(4)

Thomus Ruck	}	Henry Skerry	}	Defend ^{ts} in an
Willia Browne		pl ag ^t Thomas Olliuer		ac ^o of trespas
Beniamin ffelton		& y ^e Rest of the Delinquents		vpon the Case.
& Thomas Dixie		fo ^r not making a fence on Darbie		

fforts side and damages therevpon

Jury find for Tho: Ruck pl 3 bushells of Corne & for w^m Browne— 10 bushells of Corne & to Beniamin ffelton— 5 bushells & $\frac{1}{2}$ & to Tho: Dixie— in Corne $\frac{1}{2}$ bushel And the Costs of Court fflower shillings.

And Mr Humphreys pmised to find posts & Rails and to bring to place this winter. yea In Court 30th of 4th moneth 1641, It was agreed And Henry Stephens and W^m Williams are to answe^r The court in case y^e stuff of the ffence of Mr Humphreys be not in place y^t the workmen may not want matter to work vpon. |

In Salem. More of 18th Quarter Court held & ^{29th}/_{30th} of 7th m^o. 1640.
Action N^o. 5.

Michaell Spencer pl ag^t John Pickering def ac^o defamac^o Jury find for pl eightene shillings damages & iiij^s costs. ordered for pl to demand & In Case of refusall to execut y^e iudgm^t fo^r y^m

(6)

Robt Isbell pl ag^t Ensigne Reade def^t ac^o of Case. Jury find ag^t mr Read ninteene pounds whereof twenty shillings is damages besides iiij^s Costs of Court. Out of which Mr Gardener is to haue three shillings pd by Robt Isbell for his tyme spent in waiting att court. |

(7)

Josua Verrin pl ag^t Richard Inkersell def in an ac^o of Case. Jury find for pl. x^s damages & iiij^s Costs & Ric^r Inkersell to maintaine his share of the fence for one acre of ground.

(8)

Timothy Tomlins pl ag^t John Pickering def^t in ac^o defamac^o Jury finde (vpon a *double** reuiew) That y^e sd Jn^o Pickering shall not

* This word is cancelled in the record.

only pay fforty shillings damages & fflower shillings costs, But y^t in some publik meeting att Lynn before next Court the sd Jn^o Pickering shall publiklie acknowledg the wronge done y^e sd Tomlins, or elce shall pay & make this fforty shillings Tenn pounds.

(9)

John Bartall pl ag^t Allen Yewe def. ac^o of debt. Jury find for pl. xxix^s damages & iii^s Costs, And the Court ordered & sent out an Attachm^t to Attach the Boat of Allen Yews being now in^{le} Custody of Jn^o Goit to thvse* of John Bartall for security vntill the satisfy this *verdict*† Judgm^t

In Salem. More of 18th Quarter Court & ^{29th}/₃₀ of 7th m^o. 1640.

Action N^o. 10.

Robt Adams pl. ag^t John Skudder def. ac^o of trespass. Jury find for def^t sixe shillings for 2 witnesses waiting 2 days & iii^s costs.

(11)

ffrancis Lause pl. ag^t { Robt Isbell & } def^s in an ac^o of debt.
 { Willi^a Wake }

Though pl did not app^r yet the def^{ts} acknowledged a iudgm^t ag^t them selues p Robt Isbell x^{li} ix^s. viij^d gr. *exec, p^{ri} of 11th m^o. 1643.* memor bro: Tho: Smith saith y^t Lyn men did rec. 2^s. 6^d aps or weare to haue it made vp by men of their T: nine shillings was Laid on Table & Tho: Laythrop took vp of it 5^s [†]: & m^r Bartho: 3^s of it. §

Vpon a motion by William Lord in behalf of the twoe men that went for Ould England { Thomas Burwood
 }& Christopher Berry

The Court ordered y^t John Woodbury & Pete^r Palfrey measure & bound half an acre of Ground att Thomas Olliuer his new house. |

The Court sent a warrant to m^r Stephens.

* The use.

† This word is cancelled in the record.

‡ Three marks in short hand thus: 3 9' § occur here.

§ This entry appears closely written in the margin.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

June, 1866.

No. 2.

A HISTORY OF THE SALEM AND DANVERS ASSOCIATION FOR
THE DETECTION OF THIEVES AND ROBBERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHIPPLE.

IN 1821, a store in Franklin Building was entered in the night by a thief or thieves, and property stolen, to what amount the owner was never able to ascertain; he offered a reward for the detection of the thief or thieves committing the robbery, employed constables to be on the search and lookout, &c. While doing this, it occurred to him that if a society was formed to assist each member having property stolen from him, and relieve him from expense and anxiety in the search, it would be serviceable to all its members as well as to the public. He mentioned the subject to Dr. Seth Low, Rev. Thomas Carlile, Robert Manning, Isaac Newhall, and several others, all of whom were desirous that such a society might be formed. Pursuant to public notice given in the newspapers, a number of citizens of Salem and Danvers met at the Coffee-house in Salem, Jan. 25, 1822, to take into consideration the repeated depredations committed by thieves and robbers in the aforesaid towns, and adopt some measures to prevent a repetition of them, or to detect and bring to pun-

ishment the perpetrators. Mr. Isaac Newhall was chosen Moderator, and John W. Proctor, Esq., Clerk of the meeting.

After discussing the subject, it was

Voted,—That a Committee of three be appointed to consider the subject, and, when ready, to call a meeting and make their report. Dr. Seth Low, Isaac Newhall, and John W. Proctor, Esq., were appointed this Committee.

Public notice was given for those interested in the object, to meet at the Essex Coffee-house, on the evening of Feb. 7, 1822; at which meeting the Committee reported that they had discussed the subject referred to them, and recommend the organization of a Society, to be called "*The Salem and Danvers Association for the Detection of Thieves and Robbers*," and had drawn up a set of Articles for the consideration of the meeting, which were read, and, after discussion,—

Voted,—To organize the Association, and adopt said Articles for its government. (See printed Articles.) And the following persons were chosen officers of the Association for the present year, namely:—

President.

COL. WILLIAM MANSFIELD, of Salem.

Vice-Presidents.

GEN. DAVID PUTNAM, of Salem,
NATHANIEL PUTNAM, of Danvers.

Trustees.

JOHN ANDREW, of Salem,
STEPHEN WHITE, of Salem,
JAMES BROWN, of Danvers.

Directors.

HENRY WHIPPLE,	THORNDIKE DELAND,
JOEL BOWKER,	CALEB SMITH,
ROBERT BROOKHOUSE,	JOHN UPTON, Jr.

In 1822, the first year of the Association, there were 159 members who paid their subscription of \$1.00 each. Among these, several of them, to encourage the Association, subscribed as follows, namely: Joseph Peabody, \$15.00; Henry Appleton, B. W. Crowninshield, Pickering Dodge, and Benjamin Pickman, \$10.00 each; Willard Peele,

\$8.00; Dudley L. Pickman and Nathaniel Silsbee, \$7.00 each; John Andrew, James Brown, and Stephen White, \$5.00 each.

In 1823, the second assessment was laid, and paid by 105 members only.

In 1840, the third and last assessment of twenty-five cents was laid, for the purpose of ascertaining who the members were that paid the three assessments, as required by the XIth Article of the Constitution. So few members had attended the Annual Meetings for the last fifteen years, that it was thought necessary to call for this small assessment; a number, however, declined paying it, thereby losing their membership.

The last Annual Meeting of the Association was held at the Essex House, Jan. 4, 1860, when the following officers were chosen, namely:

President.

ELIJAH A. HANSON.

Vice-Presidents.

LEWIS ALLEN,
BENJAMIN F. BROWNE.

Secretary.

JONATHAN PERLEY.

Trustees.

HENRY WHIPPLE,
ABNER SANGER,
ROBERT BROOKHOUSE.

Directors.

JOSEPH S. LEAVITT,	JESSE SMITH,
ALFRED R. BROOKS,	WILLIAM C. BARTON,
SAMUEL DAY,	JOSEPH CLOUTMAN.

The Secretary presented the following as the present list of members of the Association who had paid \$2.25, being the amount of all the assessments laid upon the members, namely:—

Robert Brookhouse,	Gideon Tucker,
Benjamin Balch,	Jesse Smith,
Benjamin F. Browne,	Caleb Smith,
Alfred R. Brooks,	Henry Whipple, of Salem,

William C. Barton,
Joseph Cloutman,
John Dike,
Samuel Day,
Ephraim Felt,
E. A. Hanson,
Abel Lawrence,
Joseph S. Leavitt,
William Manning,
Jonathan Perley,
David Putnam,
John Read,

Caleb Warner, of Salem.
Lewis Allen,
Moses Black,
Robert S. Daniels,
Benjamin Goodridge,
John Preston, jr.,
Jesse Putnam,
Abner Sanger,
E. S. Upton,
Benjamin Wheeler, of Danvers
and South Danvers.

Thirty members only remaining;—all others, who were formerly members, had either deceased, removed from the limits of the Association, or declined paying the second and third assessments, and thereby lost their membership. By adjournment of the Annual Meeting the Association met at the Essex House, Jan. 19, 1860, fifteen members present. LEWIS ALLEN, Pres. p. t.

The want of such an Association now, as compared with the want at the time of its formation, was fully discussed, and the following Votes passed unanimously, namely:—

That the Trustees receive from the Salem Savings Bank the amount of funds belonging to the Association, pay all bills against the Association, and to each member his proportion of the funds (even dollars), and any balance remaining, pay to the Clerk of the Association;—That after this meeting, the Association be dissolved;—That the thanks of this Society be presented to the officers of the Society for the satisfactory manner in which their duties have been performed.

The Association paid between one and two hundred dollars to six members, in sums from fifty dollars down to \$4.25 cents, being the amount of expenses they had paid in searching for property stolen from them. The Association was formed in 1822, and dissolved in 1860, and during its continuation, thirty-eight years, it is believed that many thefts were prevented; as the amount of funds on hand, ready to be expended in detecting thieves, was generally mentioned after the election of officers, and annually published in the newspapers. At one time it employed two constables. I send you the only copy I have of the printed Articles and By-laws of the Association. Persons from

several States wrote to us for a copy of them, which were sent as requested. Large cities generally have a sufficient police to attend to such matters, but it seems to me that many towns and villages would be benefited by having societies similar to the above; it might prevent lads, and older persons, from finishing their education for the State Prison. In each place, the fact would soon be known that such a Society was formed, with funds ready to be expended in the detection of thieves stealing property from its members. It would, also, relieve members having property stolen from them of the expense they are subjected to, by offering rewards, by advertising, employing constables, etc.

The 6th Article of the By-laws says, "It shall be the duty of the Board of Directors to examine all cases of theft, or violation of the laws, that shall come to their knowledge by information of any member of the Society; to give suitable rewards for the apprehension of thieves, and make suitable compensation to members of the Society, who have been at expense and trouble in bringing offenders to punishment." At the last meeting of the Association, Jan. 19, 1860, the Trustees were directed to pay twenty-five dollars to each of the thirty members belonging to the Association. I retain the signatures of the thirty members, acknowledging the receipt of \$25.00 from the Trustees.

[The following note accompanied the historical sketch.—Ed.]

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND:—

SIR,—Some time since, you requested me to give you an account of the formation of the late "Salem and Danvers Association for the Detection of Thieves and Robbers;" I now send you a short history of the Association, together with the Clerk's Book of Records, and his Book of accounts of money paid and received by the Association, to remain in the Essex Institute, a suitable place to deposit accounts of societies of past years, and for safety (rather than to remain in the hands of any individual) should any one wish to examine them.

Yours, H. W.

[The "ARTICLES" above referred to are inserted entire. They shed light upon a singular and interesting application of the principle of Mutual Insurance to the protection of property. We have now associations for mutual protection against the discouraging effects of sickness and of accident to life and limb. Live-stock is now insured against theft and death. We insure each other against risks by fire and shipwreck, in various ways. In some fishing towns it is customary for owners to buy into many different vessels, mindful of the adage against putting all one's eggs into one basket. Instead of owning one vessel and insuring her at an office, the capitalist buys, for example, an eighth part in eight vessels, and insures himself. The possible applications of this helpful principle are as varied as they are curious. An energetic police force, seconded by the lightning which now patrols the world as a detec-

tive, seems, now-a-days, to afford the most effective insurance against depredations upon property. Fire Clubs, with the ever-ready bucket, bed-screw, and bag, are fast giving place to modern innovations; such, at least, is the case in cities, and in all but sparsely settled regions. But the principle of mutual protection is yet capable of an infinite variety of untried applications. "Bear ye one another's burthens," is as good economy as it is good morals.

The organization of this Society was as follows.—Ed.]

ARTICLES OF THE SALEM AND DANVERS ASSOCIATION FOR THE DETECTION OF THIEVES AND ROBBERS.

ARTICLE I.

This Society shall be styled *The Salem and Danvers Association for the Detection of Thieves and Robbers*.

ARTICLE II.

The officers of the Society shall consist of a President, two Vice-Presidents, and Secretary; a Board of Trustees, consisting of three, and a Board of Directors, consisting of the President, Vice-Presidents, and six others; all of whom shall be chosen by ballot at the Annual Meeting.

ARTICLE III.

There shall be a meeting of the Society annually, on the first Wednesday in January, and at such other times as the President shall order.

ARTICLE IV.

It shall be the duty of the President to preside at all meetings of the Society or Directors; to call special meetings of the Society or Directors, when necessary; and generally to perform all the duties incident to his station. In the absence of the President, the duties of his office shall devolve on a Vice-President; and, in their absence, the senior member present, of the Board of Directors, shall be President *pro tem*.

ARTICLE V.

It shall be the duty of the Secretary to keep a correct record of all the proceedings of the Society and Board of Directors; to give seasonable notice of all meetings of the Society or Directors; to keep a correct list of the names of members, and an account of the subscriptions or donations in aid

of the funds ; to pay the current expenses of the Society, and in general to perform all the duties peculiar to that office. The Secretary shall receive such reasonable compensation for his services as the Board of Directors shall order.

ARTICLE VI.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Directors to examine all cases of theft, or violation of the laws that shall come to their knowledge by information of any member of the Society ; to give suitable rewards for the apprehension of thieves, or other violators of the law ; to employ such agents as may be deemed proper for the detection and apprehension of suspicious persons ; to take notice of petty thefts, often committed by boys, and suffered to pass unnoticed, and to bring the offenders to justice ; to make suitable compensation to members of the Society, who may have been at expense and trouble in bringing offenders to punishment ; to have the entire direction of expenditures ; to make a detailed report of their doings at each Annual Meeting ; and, in the absence of the President and Vice-Presidents, to order special meetings, and in general to perform such offices as will best promote the objects of this Society.*

ARTICLE VII.

The Board of Trustees shall have the care of the funds of the Society, and be responsible for their safe-keeping. They shall invest them in the Savings Bank, or in such other manner as they shall think expedient, always taking care that they yield an annual income of not less than five per cent. Any one of the Trustees may pay the funds of the Society in answer to orders signed by a majority of the Board of Directors, and not otherwise. The Trustees shall report at each Annual Meeting the state of the funds of the Society.

ARTICLE VIII.

Any person may become a member of this Society, by subscribing to the Articles of Association, and paying any sum, not less than one dollar, and all assessments that may have been laid by the Society. He shall then be entitled to a copy of the Articles, and all the privileges of the Society.

* Two members of the Board of Directors shall be considered a quorum, in cases requiring immediate investigation. See Vote Jan. 7, 1857.

ARTICLE IX.

The Society shall have power to lay such assessments at the Annual Meeting, not exceeding one dollar a year for each member, as by a majority of the members present shall be thought necessary for the purposes of the Society.

ARTICLE X.

Any member may be honorably discharged from his obligations to the Society, on application to the Board of Directors, paying all dues to the Society, and relinquishing his right in the funds; and any person removing from the limits of the Society shall be considered as relinquishing his interest and rights; and no property out of Salem and Danvers is to be considered under the protection of the Society.

ARTICLE XI.

Should any member refuse or neglect to comply with the fair intent and meaning of these Articles, he may, by a vote of three-fourths of the members present at the Annual Meeting, be deprived of his rights and privileges in the Society.

ARTICLE XII.

The Board of Directors may, from time to time, delegate such powers to that part of the Board residing in Danvers, as shall enable them to protect the interests of members residing in that quarter.

ARTICLE XIII.

Any person not wishing to become a member of the Society, but willing to assist the funds, may, by paying a sum not less than ten dollars, be entitled to the privileges of the Society.

ARTICLE XIV.

No alteration of the Articles shall be made, except at an Annual Meeting; nor then, unless three-fourths of the members present are in favor of it.

GLEANINGS.

BY E. S. W.

NOTES ON THE HULL FAMILY.

Isaac Hull that came over in ye John of waimouth this year 63 is allowed of as an Inhabytant of this jurisdiction. Quarterly Court Records.

Isaac Hull Sen. of Beverly makes his will Mch. 18, 1703, in which he makes his son George and grandson Isaac son of his son Isaac, executors; he gives property to his son George (land at Bald Hill) to his dau. Ruth Rayment, to "my daughter Sarah Hull my own daughter," to dau. Edith her children, to be equally divided among them, to son Isaac, and to dau. Edith. Will presented, June 3, 1706.

Isaac Hull Sen. of Beverly buys of Jona. & Bethiah Herrick a piece of land in Beverly, lately bought of Capt Paul Thorndike by honored Father Henry Herrick & Uncle Joseph Herrick in partnership and is now in ptnrsp. with Jona. Dodge & Paul Raymond both of Salem; a part of said land bounded N. by ye great pond called Wenham Pond, S. W. by land lately of Geo. Rayment dec^d April 30, 1715.

Isaac Hull buys land 1664; ditto 1670.

Ruth Rayment of Beverly, wid. of W^m R. and ad^x to his last will, acquits her bro. George Hull of Beverly of her part of the estate of Hon-

ored Father Isaac Hull dec^d Before Edmund Rayment, Sarah Hull. May 28, 1709.

Peter Hull of Falmouth in ye Co. of York, in N. E. Adm^t on est. of Sarah Hull of Wenham dec^d, for 240£ pd. by John Dodge of sd. town sells to him a dwelling house & 7 acres bd. N. partly by the public burying-place. July 19, 1740.

Inv^y of the est. of George Hull late of Beverly dec^d taken by his son Isaac of sd. town, Adm^t, June 10, 1742. His only heirs are Isaac Hull & Anna his wife.

Eliz^h, his widow, wife of W^m Grover mentioned June 11 1742.

BURCHSTEAD.

Dr. John Henry Burchstead of Lynn in 1685, was 'a German physician from Silesia,' who m^d Apl 24 1690, Mary, wid. of Nath. Kirtland, and died Sept. 20, 1721 aged 64, leaving a son Henry, also a physician there in 1720.

He seems also to have had a son Henry, a physician, as we find that Henry Burchstead Jr., Physician of Lyn sells land 'on Marblehead great Neck' assigned to heirs of 'my late mother Sarah in division of the est. of late grandfather, Capt. Benj. James.' Sept. 5, 1753.

In presence of Henry Burchstead. Anna Burchstead. W^m Collins, Benj^a Brame Burchstead.

Henry Burchstead of Lynn physi-

cian conveys land in Salem to Henry Blany of that place Apl 20, 1744. Deed acknowledged Mch. 6, 1753.

GAHTMAN.

Francis Gahtman of Salem, Physician, with wife Lydia, sells to Timothy Pickering Gent. a common right being ye new one that was allowed by ye commoners for ye house that was Sam. Pitman's; also a Cottage right &c. May 13, 1740. Edward Cox, Elizabeth Callum.

To Samuel Archer, Perukemaker, he also sells, Aug 19, 1740, for 30£ three quarters of a pew in the First Parish meeting-house in Salem afsd. in number 43, entered originally to W^m Hirst Esq. dec^d, between the pew of Josiah Walcott Esq. dec^d on ye S. & the pew of Habakuk Gardner, dec^d on the N. John Higginson, John Higginson Jr.

The above Dr. Gahtman, we find by the city records was born 'in ye city of Hamburgh April 28 167-:' Feb. 7, 1708, he married in Salem Mrs. Lydia West, by whom he had, Samuel b. Mch. 16, 1710. Lidia b. July 15 1713. and Rachel b Feb 27 1714.

From the 'Old Norfolk' Records.

Inv. Timothy Dalton teacher of ye Church att Hampton deceased 28, 10m, 1661

His widow and executrix Ruth sells real estate Mch. 22, 63 or 64 to

Nath Bacheller, he to pay certain legacies after her death, among others, in the 2^d year 20£ to Elizabeth wife of Joseph Merrie, in the 7th year to Timothy Hilliard 10£ to Benjamin Hilliard 10£ & in the 8th year 10£ to Elizabeth Hilliard dau. of Elizabeth Merry.

Joseph Merrie of Hampton sells unto Thomas Lifford of Haverhill 5 acres of land lying in ye plain, Meh. 17, 1648.

Anthony Taylor took ye oath of fidelitie before Mr. Wiggins ye 16th of ye 2^d mo., 1655.

Anthony Staman acknowledges a bond from Joseph Merrie as paid Mch. 13, 1655.

Thomas Ruck buys $\frac{1}{3}$ of a sawmill on Exeter Falls Mch. 10, 1653.

Thomas Ruck of Boston, Draper, sells to Anthony Staman of Hampton $\frac{1}{3}$ of mill &c with consent of wife Elizabeth? Nov. 27, 1654.

LAMBERT FAMILY.

Daniel Lambert, Shipwright, of Salem buys of Samuel Woodwell, Glover, for 4£ a piece of land containing seven poles. Aug. 24, 1691, and wife Tamesin gives her consent.

Dan^l Lambert sells Barque Olive Branch for 160£, Dec. 31, 1692. Dan^l Lambert and wife Mary Nov. 7, 1692. Samuel Lambert of Salem buys of Mary Warner of Ipswich, adm^x. of Jona. Prince of Salem dec^d for 35£, a dwelling-house and land in

Salem bounded S. by ye street, W. by land of Benjⁿ Gerrish & N. by a small creek next ye co^mon land. July 23 1694

Her husband John joins her in the sale Nov. 6 1694. John Lambert Sen. of Salem Shoreman sells land to Samuel West, April 20, 1691. John Lambert Jun. of Salem Fisherman buys land of John Ruck, Vintner, of same place. Oct. 7, 1664. John Lambert sells land to Daniel Lambert. Salem Jan 29 1686.

EDITORIAL NOTES ON "ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS," page 28.

NOTE 1. The first printing-house in America was established at Cambridge, in 1638. The second issue from that press was an Almanac for 1639, made for New England by Capt. William Peirce [or Peirse], mariner. He was master of the Mayflower in 1629. This was the first American Almanac. See "Savage's Winthrop," *passim*.

NOTE 2. "T. & J. Fleet" were, doubtless, sons of a historic couple. In the Record of Marriages at the City Registrar's office in Boston, we read: "1715, June 8, was married, by Rev. Cotton Mather, Thomas Fleet to Elizabeth Goose." T. F. had a printing-house in Pudding Lane [now Devonshire St.], and took his bride to lodgings in the same house. He was an English printer of wit and talent,

who had fled from an indictment for riot, and reached Boston in 1712. Here he became acquainted with the "wealthy family of Goose," whose remains now rest in the old Granary Burial-ground in Boston, and married the eldest daughter, as above stated, in 1715. In due time, the lodgings in Pudding Lane were enlivened by the prattle of a son (may it not have been one of our veritable almanac-printers, "T. & J. Fleet"?) and the melodious ecstasies of the child's grandam, — "Mother Goose," — suggested to the quick-witted and somewhat needy printer, the first thought of "MOTHER GOOSE'S MELODIES." These were collected and published, and the earliest copy now known to be preserved was "Printed by T. Fleet, at his printing-house, Pudding-Lane, 1719. Price, 2 coppers."

See letter of "*Requiescat*" in Boston Transcript.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. viii., page 16.

1737.

Aug. 7. Richard of ^{Richard Mary} Crispin.

14. Joseph Pickering & his children Jane, Joseph, William.

Sep. 18. Abigail wife of Samuel Cook & their children

1737.

viz. Abigail, Samuel,
Margarett.

Mary dau. of ^{Joseph}_{Elizabeth} Hen-
derson.

Susannah dau. of ^{Samuel}_{Susanna}
Smith.

Oct. 9. Daniel son of ^{Daniel}_{Elizabeth} King.

16. William son of ^{Robert Jr.}_{Ruth} Gray.

23. John son of ^{Andrew}_{Ruth} Millett.

30. Samuel son of ^{Peter}_{Margarett} Chee-
vers.

Benjamin son of Benjamin
Rhodes.

Nov. 6. Jonathan son of ^{Joseph}_{Mary} Glov-
er.

13. Elizabeth dau. of ^{Timothy}_{Lydia}
Pickering.

20. Charles son of ^{Charles Jr.}_{Sarah} King.

27. Benjamin son of ^{Benjamin Jr.}_{Elizabeth}
Gerrish. Baptised on
account of its Grand Pa-
rents Benjamin & Abi-
gail Gerrish who pub-
lickly promised to edu-
cate the child in Christian
manner, as God should
enable them & give op-
portunity. The father
of the child who held it
up for baptism allowing
(as did his wife) that
their parents should have
oppurtunity to educate it
as above.

Dec. 11. Elizabeth Bray adult & her
children Abigail, Mary.

18. Joseph son of ^{Joseph}_{Eunice} Cook.

Jan'y 1. Abraham son of ^{Robert}_{Mary} Smith.
James son of ^{Susamel}_{Susannah} Sy-
monds.

22. John son of ^{Jonathan}_{Mary} Tewks-
bury.

Anne dau. of ^{David}_{Sarah} Glover.

29. James son of ^{James}_{Lydia} Norrice.

Feb. 12. Katherine dau. of ^{Joseph}_{Deliverance}
Ellison.

19. Edward Cocks adult.

26. Lydia dau. of ^{Joseph}_{Sarah} Chap-
man.

1738.

Mch. 12. Samuel son of ^{Zachariah}_{Abigail} Cur-
tis.

19. James son of ^{John Jr.}_{Hannah} Pun-
chard.

26. Joseph son of ^{Joseph}_{Hannah} Rob-
erts.

Jonas son of ^{Jonas}_{Sarah} Adams.

Edmund son of ^{Edmund}_{Mercy} Muñ-
ion.

Ap. 9. Sarah dau. of ^{William}_{Elizabeth} Gale.

30. John son of ^{Samuel}_{Mary} Masury.

May 7. Sarah dau. of ^{Jonathan Jr.}_{Abigail} Ar-
cher.

Paul son of ^{Paul Jr.}_{Sarah} Mans-
field.

Mary dau. of ^{Samuel}_{Abigail} Cook.

Ann dau. of ^{John Jr.}_{Ann} Leach.

June 4. Peter son of ^{Samuel}_{Mary} Cheever.

18. Thomas son of ^{Bezaleel}_{Mary} Top-
pan.

25. Gibson son of ^{Ebenezer}_{Anne}
Clough.

July 2. Lydia Pease adult.

Samuel son of ^{Samuel}_{Rebecca} Oak-
man.

1738.

9. Jeremiah son of ^{Jeremiah} Rebecca Meachum.9. Elizabeth } dau. of ^{John} Mary } Elizabeth Short.16. Tobias son of ^{Tobias Jr.} Lydia Davis.John son of ^{John Jr.} Ann Leach.23. John son of ^{John} Elizabeth Short.Ambrose son of ^{Benjamin} Lydia Gale.

30. Joseph Orne jr. adult, who was baptised in his uncle's dwelling being so weakened with a consumption as not to be able even to sit up in his bed.

Joshua son of ^{Francis} Mary Grant.Mary dau. of ^{Isaac} Deborah Goodale.Aug. 13. Haskett son of ^{Jeffry} Hannah Lang.Joseph } twin sons of William } ^{Joseph Jr.} Rachel Cook.27. Mary dau. of ^{Henry} Eunice Coffin.Sept. 17. Rachel dau. of ^{James} Rachel Cook.Oct. 1. Mary dau. of ^{Edward} Margaretts Dimond.Dec. 17. William Bartol son of ^{Robert} Mary Peal.21. John son ^{John} Susannah Holliman.Jane dau. of ^{John} Mary Mugford.Benjamin son of ^{Joseph} Elizabeth Henderson.William son of ^{Thomas} Abigail Gilpin.Jan'y. 2. John son of ^{William} Eunice Pickering.Feb. 4. David son of ^{James} Mary Fabins.25. Angel son of ^{Edmund} Sarah Symmes.Susannah dau. of ^{James} Sarah Marston.

1739.

Mch. 25. James son of ^{Benjamin} Elizabeth Gil-lingham.Ap. 1. Sarah dau. of ^{Charles Jr.} Sarah King.8. Abigail dau. of ^{John} Abigail Seas.May 6. John son } Jane dau. } of ^{Daniel} Isabella Needham.13. William son of ^{Benjamin} Susannah Glover.27. John son of ^{Samuel} Rebecca Oakman.June 10. Nathaniel son of ^{John} Jane Massy.17. Priscilla dau. of ^{John} Preserved Carrill.Mary dau. of ^{Joseph} Mary Glover.24. John son of ^{John} Abigail Elkins.Mary dau. of ^{Philip} Mary Sanders.Sept. 30. Susannah dau. of ^{Benjamin} Elizabeth Cook.

Oct. 7. George Williams son of Elizabeth Chapman now Mills.

Elizabeth dau. of ^{John} Elizabeth Mills.14. Mary dau. of ^{Bonfield} Margaretts Felt.David son of ^{Thomas} Sarah Ropes.21. Samuel son of ^{Abijah} Mary Estes.Sarah dau. of ^{Joseph} Lydia Beadle.Nov. 11. Jonathan son of ^{Benjamin} Abigail Felt.25. Abigail dau. of ^{Benjamin} Elizabeth Bootman.

1839.

Dec. 2. Eunice dau. of ^{David Sarah} Glover.23. Naomi dau. of ^{Jonathan Mary} Tewksbury.30. Eunice dau. of ^{Robert Mary} Smith.John son of ^{John Elizabeth} Mills.Jan'y. 6. Sarah } twins dau. of ^{John Mary} Stevens.

13. Hannah wife of Edward Britton jun. & their children Edward & Hannah.

Feb. 10. William Deadman adult.

17. Henry son of ^{James Lydia} Norrice.24. William son of ^{William Hannah} Deadman.

1740.

Mch. 2. John son of ^{Timothy Lydia} Pickering.Mary dau. of ^{Jonathan Mary} Ashby.23. Margaret } dau. of ^{Roger Hannah} Peal.

30. George son of Sarah Shattock.

Ap. 20. Susannah Orne adult.

27. John son of ^{John Sarah} Gerrish.
— dau. of ^{Jeffry Hannah} Lang.May 4. Thomas son of ^{Thomas Jennimah} Morong.18. William son of ^{Jonas Sarah} Adams.June 1. Charles son of ^{John Jr. Sarah} Leach.22. Samuel son of ^{John Jr. Hannah} Pun-
chard.Abigail dau. of ^{Joseph Eunice} Cook.29. Joseph son of ^{Joseph Susannah} Hood.John son of ^{John Dec'd. Sarah} Paul.Samuel son of ^{Samuel Susannah} English.July 6. Mary dau. of ^{William Abigail} Witherel. On account of its grandmother Dinah Witherel who by its parents desire baptised it engaging to educate it well.20. Sarah dau. of ^{Bezaleel Mary} Toppan.Thomas son of ^{Andrew Ruth} Millett.27. Sarah dau. of ^{Samuel Mary} Masury.Aug. 24. Ambrose son of ^{Benjamin Lydia} Gale.Sep. 14. Lydia dau. of ^{William Elizabeth} Gale.
Susannah dau. of ^{John Hannah} Bat-
tin.Sarah dau. of ^{Joseph Elizabeth} Hen-
derson.21. Mary dau. of ^{Joseph Jr. Rachel} Cook.Oct. 5. Samuel son of ^{Samuel Anna} Fisk.12. William son of ^{Daniel Isabella} Need-
ham.19. Margaret dau. of ^{James Rachel} Cook.Mary dau. of ^{Robert Mary} Peal.Nov. 2. Gedney son of ^{Nath'l. Mary} King.16. Samuelson of ^{Jonathan Sarah} Pease.23. Benjamin son of ^{Daniel Elizabeth} King.Elizabeth dau. of ^{Nath'l. Hannah} Ar-
cher.Dec. 7. Mary dau. of ^{Samuel Elizabeth} Clem-
ons.

1740.

Sarah }
 Mary } dau. of ^{John} Sarah Clout-
 man.

Jan'y. 4. Sarah dau. of ^{Joseph} Sarah Pick-
 ering.

Feb. 8. Hannah dau. of ^{William} Eunice Pick-
 ering.

22. Charles son of ^{Charles Jr.} Sarah King.
 Lydia dau. of ^{Joseph Jr.} Lydia
 Brown.

1741.

Mch. 1. Mary dau. of ^{Benjamin} Susanna Glover.
 Elizabeth dau. of ^{John Jr.} Ammi
 Webb.

8 Bethiah dau. of ^{Jonathan Jr.} Abigail
 Archer.

29. Nathaniel son of ^{Abijah} Mary Estes.

Ap. 19. Rachel Bates adult.
 Ebenezer son of ^{Samuel} Susannah Sym-
 monds.

May 10. David son of ^{Benjamin dec'd.} Elizabeth
 Gillingham.

24. Mary dau. of ^{Tobias Jr.} Lydia Davis.

31. Mary dau. of ^{John} Mary Emerton.
 Elizabeth dau. of ^{Thomas Jr.} Sarah
 Vinning.

June 6. of William Odle.

13. of ^{Tobias Jr.} Lydia Davis.

28. William son of ^{Jeffry} Hannah Lang.
 Gabriel son of ^{Edmund} Mercy Mun-
 nion.

July 19. Mary Masury adult.
 John son of ^{Samuel} Abigail Cook.

26. Sarah dau. of ^{Samuel} Rebecca Oak-
 man.

Aug. 23. Michael son of ^{Joseph} Elizabeth Pit-
 man.

Sept. 6. Elizabeth dau. of ^{William dec'd.} Elizabeth
 Davis.

Sarah dau. of ^{Philip} Mary Sanders.

Elizabeth dau. of ^{John} Mary Mag-
 ford.

13. Hannah dau. of ^{Peter} Sarah Chee-
 ver.

Oct. 4. Mary dau. of ^{John Jr.} Anne Leach.

11. Nathaniel son of ^{David} Sarah Glov-
 er.

18. John son of ^{John} Sarah Cloutman.

25. Jonathan son of ^{Joseph} Mary Glov-
 er.

Nov. 1. Hannah dau. of ^{Jonathan} Mary Ash-
 by.

8. Nathaniel son of ^{Obadiah} Elizabeth
 Mors.

George son of ^{Edmund} Sarah
 Symmes.

15. Elizabeth }
 Sarah } dau. of ^{Samuel Jr.} Mary
 Symonds.

Mary dau. }
 George son } of ^{George} Mary Cum-
 mins.

Dec. 13. Margaret dau. of ^{John} Desire
 White.

Jan'y. 3. Benjamin son of ^{Benja.} Hannah Sy-
 monds.

10. John son of ^{Thomas} Jenima Morong.
 Henry son of ^{Francis} Mary Grant.

17. Ebenezer son of ^{John} Provided Car-
 rill.

31. Samuel son of ^{Samuel Jr.} Mary Sy-
 monds.

Feb. 7. Mehitabel dau. of ^{Charles Jr.} Sarah
 King.

28. Margaret dau. of ^{Robert} Mary Peal.

1742.

Mch. 28. Jane dau. of ^{George} Mary Cummins.

Ap. 4. Esther Ruck adult.

18. Mehitabel dau. of ^{Robert} Mary Smith.

Sarah } dau. of ^{Michael} Sarah Moor.
Mary }

25. Lois } twins dau. of
Eunice }
^{Timothy} Lydia Pickering.

May 16. Daniel son of ^{Jonas} Sarah Adams.
Roger son of ^{Roger} Hannah Peal.

23. George son of ^{Benjamin} Elizabeth Cook.
Rachel dau. of ^{Joseph} Elizabeth Henderson.

June 6. Susannah Tewksbury adult.
20. Joseph son of ^{Joseph} Lydia Beadle.

July 4. Margarett dau. of ^{Samuel} Jr. Mary Masury.

Aug. 1. Hannah dau. of ^{John Jr.} Hannah Punchard.

8. Abraham son of ^{William} Elizabeth Gale.

15. Mercy dau. of ^{John} Mercy Marton adult & their younger children John, Zechariah, Benjamin, Joseph.

Mary } dau. of Mary
Hannah }
Rich.

Edward son of ^{Joseph third} Rachel Cook.

Sep. 5. Joseph son of ^{Joseph Jr.} Eunice Cook.
Ephraim son of ^{Francis} Hannah Skerry.

12. Edward son of ^{Jeffry} Hannah Lang.

19. Jonathan son of ^{Benjamin} Hannah Symonds.

26. Mary dau. of ^{Nathl.} Mary King.
Mary dau. of ^{Jonathan} Sarah Pease.
James son of ^{Jonathan} Mary Tewksbury.

Oct. 3. Nathaniel son of ^{Nathaniel} Elizabeth Yell.

17. Benjamin } sons of ^{Ebenezer} Hannah
Ebenezer }

Peal.
Ebenezer son of ^{James} Rachel Cook.

Rachel dau. of ^{Daniel} Elizabeth King.

24. Sarah dau. of ^{Samuel} Anna Fisk.

Nov. 14. George son of ^{Nathl.} Hannah Archer.

Dec. 12. Andrew son of ^{Ebenezer} Mary Stephens.

Jan. 16. Thomas son of ^{Andrew} Ruth Millett.

Sarah dau. of ^{Thomas Jr.} Sarah Vining.

23. Elizabeth dau. }
John son } of ^{John Jr.} Elizabeth
Mary dau. }

Bullock.

31. Samuel son of ^{Nathaniel} Abigail Pike.

Feb. 6. Elizabeth wife of Edward Gillam.

Stephen son of ^{John} Elizabeth Mills.

27. Benjamin son of ^{Joseph} Sarah Pickering.

1743.

Mch. 13. Elizabeth wife of Benjamin Orne & their daughters Sarah & Elizabeth adults also their son Benjamin a minor.

- 1743.
- Mch. 20. Jonathan son of Benjamin Felt.
Abigail
27. Peter son of Benjamin Glover.
Susanna
- Mary dau. of Joseph Elizabeth Pitman.
- Ap. 17. Jane dau. of Tobias Jr. Davis.
Lydia
- Hannah dau. of Ebenezer Peal.
Hannah
- Jeremiah son of John Mary Emer-ton.
- May 1. Sarah dau. of Abijah Estes.
Mary
- June 5. Margaret dau. of Peter Cheever.
Sarah
12. Mary dau. of William Eunice Pickering.
- Rebecca dau. of Robert Rebecca Al-lin.
- Widow Mary Callum—
Baptised in her own house. She being not able to go to the House of God, by reason of consumptive sickness two years past, & earnestly desirous of baptism.
- July 10. Sarah dau. of George Cummins.
Mary
17. Benjamin son of Jonathan Ashby.
Mary
- Aug. 14. Elizabeth wife of Joseph Kempton.
- Hannah wife of David Smith & their son and child David.
- Sep. 11. Elizabeth dau. of Joseph Henderson.
Elizabeth
- Abigail dau. of Robert Peal.
Mary
18. Hannah dau. of John Jr. Leach.
Anna
- Oct. 2. Susannah dau. of Abraham Mary Ruce.
9. John son of John Jr. Webb.
Anna
30. Abigail dau. of Nathaniel Elizabeth Yell.
- Nov. 13. Samuel son of Joseph Mary Glover.
20. John son of William Hannah Dead-man. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. James Diman in the Fourth Church in Salem.
- 1744.
- May 6. John son of Rev. Samuel Anna Fisk.
Anna
- Baptised by the Rev. Nathan Bucknam (Pastor of Medway) in the First church in Salem.
- Aug. 14. Sarah dau. of Charles Jr. Sarah King.
- 1748.
- July 17. Joseph son }
Elizabeth dau. } of Samuel Anna
(Pastor) Fisk. Baptised by the Rev. Peter Clark in his own church in Salem village, which is the second church in Salem.

The baptisms above recorded are copied from the first vol. of Records—and are by the following Pastors

Francis Higginson Teacher &

Samuel Skelton Pastor settled aug. 6. 1629

Mr Higginson died aug. 1630

Mr. Skelton " Aug. 2. 1634

Roger Williams settled here about 1633 continued about two years & with some of his church removed to Providence.

Hugh Peters settled in 1635—he went home as Agent in 1641—was there when King Charles was beheaded and in 1661 lost his life.

John Fisk preached here from M. Peter's going home on his agency from 1641. to 1653 when he removed to Wenham.

Edward Norice was Minister here from 1652 to 1659.

John Higginson settled 1659, died Dec. 1708, act. 92 yrs

Nicholas Noyes settled Nov. 14. 1683, died Dec. 13, 1717

George Curwin settled May 19. 1714 died Nov. 23. 1717

Samuel Fiske settled oct. 8. 1718 dismissed by his church ap. 18. 1735—then preached to a number that went off with him till 1743 & then was dismissed by them, died april 1771

BRAY FAMILY OF SALEM.

BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 247.

- (7) IV. BENJAMIN,³ (14) b. Sept. 27, 1692, d. m^d
 Nov. 8, 1716-7, Hannah, d. of John & Lander, b. ab^t 1694, d. Oct. 12, 1785. Her father John Lander owned the estate running from Essex to Bath Sts. next easterly of the present Babbidge estate, and having for its westerly boundary in 1765, "the late homestead of Benj. Gray," then deceased. The said Lander's land was divided into four portions, of which his dau. Hannah Bray, had the easternmost, with a frontage on Bath St. (then the common or training-field land) of 20 feet, his dau. Widow Mary Henderson in 1752, the next portion with a width of 17 feet, his dau. Jane, Spinster

in 1752, & dead in 1765, the next of the same width, and his dau. Wid. Sarah Johnson the next and most westerly portion. The first three portions came into the possession of Benj. Bray, the first as his wife's inheritance, and the two others by purchase from Jane and Mary, Nov. 9, 1752. Here probably he lived. The most westerly portion, "my mansion house & part of homestead as set off to me," was sold by Wid. Johnson Aug. 15, 1765, to John Bray, the son of Benj^a, who lived for the rest of his long life, in the said house, which was situated at the south west corner, and was but recently demolished, as well as the barn on Bath St. to make way for the residence and grounds of Mrs. Geo. West, his grda. At the southeasterly cor. on Essex St. stood the apothecary's shop of the respected Dr. Benj. Webb, afterwards occupied by Mrs. Susan Brooks, and now made into a barn.

Many a passer-by thro. old Bath St. will remember the gray decayed look of the old buildings, and the damp rank growth of the field adjoining, and note almost with regret how few of these suggesters

of Salem's former life are left.

Within too the house was the abode of age, and often was the aged form of "Uncle Daniel" seen slowly making his rounds about the place. The baptisms of Benj. Bray's children are from the First Church Records.

I find no record of the date of his death, or of admⁿ upon his estate.*

- (8) V. CHRISTIANA,³ b. Mch. 19, 1694, d. Feb. 1784, m^d June 1st, 1715-6 William, son of W^m and Sarah (Flinder) Cashe, b. Feb. 13, 1693-4; est. adm^d upon Sept. 8, 1729. He was a master mariner and I believe owned a house and land on the W'y side of Turner near Derby St. which passed to his dau. Mary, & now forms part of the premises of the late mansion house of Judge Waters.

His inv^y contained "a dw. ho. and 25 poles of land = 185£,"

" $\frac{1}{4}$ part in the Brigantine Good Intent with her boat," &c. and was taken by

Timothy Orne,

Joshua Hicks,

John Crowninshield

and presented Jan. 2, 1729-30.

She had two children I. William,⁴ who prob. died young, and II. Mary,⁴ b. ab^t 1726, d. Feb. 20, 1794, m^d Ap. 9, 1754, Capt. Thomas, son of Thomas & Martha (Gillingham) Dean, b. ab^t 1722, d. July 8, 1802, by whom she had children, several of whom were born in Barbadoes, W. I., whither she accompanied her husband, remaining during the Revolution. They owned & lived in the three-story house* in Turner St. next north of the estate, of the late Capt. Joseph Waters who m^d her dau. Mary. Probably once Cashe land, and the house a gift from her mother at her marriage. She m^d 2dly. Jan 6, 1736-7 Capt. Clifford Crowninshield, b. in Boston, Dec. 10, 1699, d. in Salem April 4, 1776, by whom she had no children.

By his will made in 1750,†

* Nov. 14, 1795, John Bray, Daniel & wife Mary, Hannah Poynton, Wid. & Sarah Driver, Wid., each one fifth, & Thomas Poynton Ives of Providence, Merchant, & Elizabeth Ives of Salem, each one tenth, sell for £42 to Benjamin Henderson, mariner, their several rights to that real estate "late of Benj. Bray, Mariner, decd," bd. N. on Browne St. 40 f. 3 in., E. by land of Daniel Bray 67 f. 7 in., S. by land of Capt. John Gardner 42 f., & W. by land of W^m Luscomb 69 f. 2 in. A descendant of Capt. H. still holds it.

* A house of very pleasing proportions until its recent alteration.

† It was witnessed by Jona., Priscilla, and John Webb, the former two of whom were dead at the time of its probate in 1776.

after bequeathing legacies to his two children by a former wife, and his dau-in-law Mary Cash, he gave all the rest of his estate to his widow, but he did not die until twenty-six years afterwards, and in the mean time accumulated much real and personal property, which of course was not covered by the will of 1750. At his death however the widow, his executrix probated the will, and took undisputed possession of all the property except the legacies mentioned.

So she enjoyed it until her death in 1784, when her will was probated in which she left it all to her dau. & her husband Capt. Thos. Dean, whom she appointed executor.

John Crowninshield the son of Clifford seems to have acquiesced in the widow's disposition of his father's property,* and probably no one of the parties imagined that there was any irregularity in the affair; but some time after his death in 1777, his son Clifford took measures to have the matter investigated, and it was

apparent that of the property acquired after the date of the will, the widow had a right to a third share and no more, that the rest belonged to his two children by his first wife, the said John, and Mary, the wife of John Byrne.

The case was brought before the Court of Probate, which granted admⁿ. (de bonis non) to Samuel (afterward Judge) Putnam July 9, 1792; in the words of the Court "the said Christina not having fully administered," and was finally settled by Capt. Dean's keeping the personal estate and paying therewith the debts, but deeding the real estate to the Crowninshield heirs.

The affair involved the transfer of considerable real estate in the lower part of the Town, and from various causes produced considerable local excitement at the time, there are those now living who remember it, and some hard feeling, but two at least of the descendants of the different parties were affected mutually by the decision, as the great-grandson of the one married the great-grand-daughter of the other.

"Tempus omnia æquat."

Mrs. C. lived with her dau. in her house in Turner St.,

* I have heard it stated that it was bought with her money, but the evidence hardly bears out this statement. His property according to the City Tax books equalled hers at the time of marriage, and some of his real est., was bought before then.

which had an open garden fronting on Derby St. and was somewhat noted for its display of what were then rare flowers, and here she died at the ripe age of ninety.

(3) DANIEL,² by wife Hannah had issue :—

(9) I. HANNAH,³ b. Dec. 20, 1702, d. abt July 1762, m^d Nov. 2, 1721,* William Mansfield, "fisherman," by whom she had I, William,⁴ who d. before June 1, 1762, leaving children 1. William ;⁵ 2. Ruth,⁵ II, Paul,⁴ who also was dead at that time, leaving a son I, Paul ;⁵ III, Daniel Bray ;⁴ IV, John ;⁴ V, Hannah,⁴ who m^d a Bayley, and had a dau., I, Elizabeth,⁵ who m^d a Sadler, & prob. others ; VI, Susannah.⁴ June 9, 1762 Hannah Mansfield, widow, makes her will, giving unto her two grandchildren W^m and Ruth, childⁿ of son W^m dec^d. 2£ 13s. 4d. each at the age of 21 ; to grdson. Paul, son of my son Paul dec^d 13s. 4d. at age ; unto son Daniel Bray Mansfield 13s. 4d., 3 mos. after decease, unto son John, a common right

which came to me from the estate of Uncle Jos. Brown * dec^d unto Eliz^h Sadler eld. child of my dau. Hannah Bayley 2£ 13s. 4d at 21 ; also all my wearing apparel except my black suit which I hereby give to dau. Hannah Bayley. "I doe also give unto the said Eliz^h one bed upon which my two sons lies (when John comes to ye age of 21." Unto dau. Susannah Mansfield the best bed and furniture there belonging, the best looking-glass, and all the linen excepting it is all given before, & any handirons, tongs, fire-irons &c. hooks and trammels, & also my part in the pew in the East Meeting house.

I give unto my four children Daniel Bray & John Mansfield Hannah Bayley and Susannah Mansfield all the rest of my estate equally. John Ives to be sole executor.

June 9. 1762

Timothy Welman

Stephen Webb

John Ingersoll. Presented July 15, 1762.

(10) II. MARY,³ b. Dec. 31, 1704 ; prob. the one who was m^d Feb. 27, 1728, by Rev. Mr. Jennison of the East Parish,

* Perhaps b. Jan. 2, 1696-7, the son of Paul, who m^d Sarah Carter prob. wid. of John. Paul had also a son Joseph, b. Mar. 20, 1704-5, who was probably the one, who m^d Feb. 12, 1734, Hannah dau. of Sam. Foot, who d. Ap. 16, 1791. See Ins. Coll. Vol. vii, p. 163, Note.

* He died about April 1756.

to Thomas Lisbell, and I suppose died before 1757, as no mention of her or her heirs is made in a deed of Hannah Mansfield's *fourth* part to her other sisters.

- (11) III. EUNICE,³ b. Mch. 9, 1706-7, m^d Mch. 13, 1728 Thomas Stevens, "joiner," who died before 1757.

- (12) IV. ELIZABETH,³ b. Oct. 10, 1710, m^d Nov. 27, 1740, John, son of Samuel & Sarah (Haskett) Ingersoll, "mariner, by whom she had I. John,⁴ and II. Samuel,⁴ who m^d at Hampton, Oct. 19, 1772, Susanna, dau. of John & Susanna (Toussel) Harthorne; he died of fever, at sea, on his passage from Guadeloupe, July 15, 1804 aged 60, leaving a son Ebenezer,⁵ who survived him a week, and died on board the vessell, in Quarantine aged 23, and Susanna,⁵ who died unm^d in 1858. Mrs. Ingersoll d. Aug. 5, 1768.

- (13) V. PRISCILLA,³ b. May 11, 1713, d. Sept. 1768, unm^d In her will dated Aug. 30, 1768, she mentions her two kinsmen John, and Samuel Ingersoll, her uncle Joseph Browne dec^d, sister Eunice Stevens, kins-

makes her sister Eunice Executrix. Will pres^d Oct. 4, 1768. Jan. 8, 1757, W^m Mansfield and w. Hannah, for 13£. 6s. 8d., sold to Eunice Stevens, Wid., Eliz. Ingersoll, Wid. and Priscilla Bray, Spinster, $\frac{1}{4}$ part common and undivided of that dw. ho. and land being about $\frac{1}{4}$ of an acre &c. formerly the homestead of Dan. Bray, dec^d; and May 17, 1768 an Indenture of Partition between the latter three was agreed upon;

Of the divided premises Priscilla rec^d a strip on the Easterly side bounded N. on the main St. 1p. 5 links, E. on Becket's lane 6p. 19 links, until you come to a stake at 1 pole's distance northward from Murray's land, S. on the part assigned to sd. Eliz^d 1p. & Wy. on her pt. by a straight line to sd. Main St. saving also to the sd. Priscilla the dw. ho. which she built at her own expense at the N-Ey. corner of said premises.

Eliz. Ingersoll rec^d the Sy. end of the dw. ho. and of the land it stood on, with part of the land bd. Ny. on the front yard and other pt. of the house

Beckett's lane 1p, then Sy. by ld. of Murray to a pole's distance fm. Wy. line, and Wy. by Eunice's part 5p. 14 links, with share in well, cellar, front-yard, & front door near the angle on the Wy. side of house, Eunice rec^d a strip on the Wy. side of 5p. 14 links long, and the Ny. end of house, bd. W. ptly. by ld. late of Sam. Carlton dec^d, & ptly. ld. fly. of Webb, Sy. by do. of Murray, & E. by sd. Elizabeth's, &c.

Abraham Watson.

Jane Turner.

The above premises were on the Southwesterly cor. of Essex & Becket Sts., perhaps the house which still occupies the spot.

FOURTH GENERATION.

- (7) BENJAMIN³ by wife Hannah had issue :—
- (14) I. HANNAH,⁴ b. Oct. 26, 1718, bap. Mch. 1, 1719, d. Aug. 1811; m^d Sept. 8, 1743, Capt. Thomas Poynton, b. in England abt 1712, d at Shrewsbury, England, July 13, 1781. He was a member of the Church of England as was also his wife, and one of the officers of St. Peter's in this town, adjoining which he lived, in the "Pineapple House" in Brown

St.,* which descended to his wife's relatives the Bancrofts, He was a strong loyalist, and returned to England in the last vessel which sailed from Boston, before actual hostilities commenced.

The following extracts are taken from a parchment document in the Probate Office, sent there from Doctor's-Commons.

To all and singular the faithful in Christ to whom these present Letters Testamentary shall come &c., John, by Divine Providence Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, and Metropolitan, sends Greeting in our Lord God everlasting, and wills that undoubted faith be given to these presents, &c., and hereby makes known to you, that on searching the Registry of our Prerogative Court of Canterbury, we have found and plainly discovered among other things in the same, That on the thirtieth day of March 1792, Administration with the Will annexed of the goods and chattels of Thomas Poynton formerly of Mass. Bay—in North America, but late of the town of Shrewsbury in the

* See Ins. Coll. Vol. vii p. 162. Note.

County of Salop, deceased was granted to Lewis Deblois, the lawful att'y of Hannah Poynton, widow of the said Thomas. &c, Thomas Lloyd Amm. & John Maddock the executors named in said will having renounced execution thereof.

By said will he desired to be interred in the Parish Church of Fitz in the said County of Salop, and that all his real and personal estate should be given to his dearly beloved wife Hannah Poynton, but in case she should be dead, then to divide the proceeds of it equally among his next of kin.

Thomas Bishop.

Richard Pickstock

George Betton.

June 30 1781.

Letters testimonial &c. Given at London Mch. 13, 1792 and "in the ninth year of our Translation"

George Gostling	} Deputy Registers
James Tounley	
R ^d Dodwell	

Sworn under £100. Es^d by
G. Buckton in Doctor's
Commons

Administration with the Will annexed granted to the Widow, by Judge Greenleaf Sept. 3, 1792; bond given by Edw Pulling Esq, & John Bray Sept. 3, 1792.

In the inventory his dwelling house with the adjoining land, and the barn and store standing thereon were valued at £550.

A lot of land North of the garden bounding westerly partly on Church St. (so called), and Ny. on the North River £60. About an acre in the South Field £15. Mrs. Poynton survived her husband until 1811, dying at the age of 90: she had no children but was the "Aunt" of a large circle of attached relatives.

By her will dated Jan. 19, 1801, she leaves her property to her relatives, giving her land in South Fields to the three children of her brother John, and making Thomas Poynton Bancroft, & the children Thomas Poynton Ives, (once of Beverly, afterwards of Providence, R. I.) her residuary legatees: to the former of these was left the dw. ho., & field adjoining in Brown St., and the land extending therefrom to St. Peter's St. To St. Peter's Church she gave \$50.00, and to its rector Dr. Fisher, the same. Thomas Bancroft & Thomas Poynton Ives, Executors.

W^m Prescott.

Stephen Webb.

Jno. Osgood.

Will presented Feb. 3, 1812.

- (15) II. BENJAMIN,⁴ (20) b. ab^t 1722, d. prob. a few years after marriage, m^d July 11, 1746, Sarah, dau. of Michael & Sarah Driver, bap. July 5, 1724, d. before 1801.
- (16) III. JOHN,⁴ (21) b. ab^t 1724, d. Nov. 19, 1803, m^d April 8, 1750, Elizabeth, dau. of Michael and Sarah (Gray) Driver, bap. Jan 11, 1727-8, d. ab^t 1778. "A venerable man; died of a gradual infirmity,—his parents died aged. His wife a Driver long dead. Long infirm,—of the greatest industry and most peaceful temper. A Shoemaker. Essex opposite Herbert St." Dr. B.
- (17) IV. Robert,⁴ bap. Jan. 15, 1726, prob. d. unm^d
- (18) V. Sarah,⁴ bap. July 6, 1729, d. m^d
- (19) VI. DANIEL,⁴ (30) bap. July 20, 1735, d. June 24, 1798, m^d May 15, 1760, Mary,^{*} dau. of Ephraim Ingalls, b. ab^t 1737, d. Sept. 28, 1805.

He was a master mariner, and lived in Brown St. near the cor. of Newbury St, in a house built upon that spot by

himself according to the following deed, and afterwards for many years inhabited by his descendants. Benj. Bray & wife Hannah, for £13, 6s. to them paid by their son Daniel, mariner convey to him a piece of land of 6½ poles, bounded N. on a way leading from the Church to the Training-field, 1 p. 18 links, E by land of Jona. Gardner, 4 p. 3 links, S. by said Gardner's 1 p. 10 links, W. on their other land 4 p. 1 link "on which he hath by my consent built a dwelling-house," with all claim for rent.

A LETTER BY REV. JOHN HIGGINSON TO THE COUNTY COURT, 1670.

[I find on the files of the County Court the following original letter. W. P. U.]

To y^e Honoured & Worshipful Mr. Broadstreet & ye rest of y^e magistrates of ye Court at Salem Nov. 30th

Honoured S^{rs}

Being very crazy & ill y^t I cannot stirre abroad, I make bould to inform you in this way, y^t I durst not but in duty & conscience set my hand unto those 2 writings wch were presented to your selves at Ipswich Court, upon the grounds there expressed against Mr Ashbyes being admitted an ordinary keeper in Salem. Entreating y^t y^e case may be seriously considered now, whether y^e present ordinaries

* May 6, 1768 she joins with Jos. Scott, mar. & w. Margt, & Nathan Brown Jr. d., & w. Sarah, in selling to her bro Ephraim, tailor, part of a corner pew No. 6., in St. Peter's Church.

may not rather be more strictly ordered, then another be added to them; Especially since Mr Ashby was judged an unfit man for such a place by a general vote of y^e town when it was referred to them by y^e Selectmen not agreeing in it. & y^t some of y^e Select men y^t set their hands to his approbation have since frequently sayd they judg him unfit but yielded to y^e importunitie of others, also divers of those y^t set their hands to a writing for him, have said they were overcome by importunity. And m^r Ashby hath kept an ordinary here in y^e towne without license & sold frequently for 3 pence a quart, both wch (is supposed) to be contrary to law, & he hath seemed to carry it with a high hand, as if he was sure to be approved, when it may be feared in regard of his temper being so much addicted to Companionship, y^t his ordinary keeping may be a snare to ye looser sort of people in this place & a means to encreas drunkennes & prophanes here, agst wch there have not wanted very sad & judiciall warnings, as y^e drowning of severall persons at severall times occasioned by their excessive drinking, & others by frequent fudling & company keeping undone in their estates or as m^r Woodcock who dyed in horror complaining of ye snare of companie & drinking.

But I doubt not but it is & will be your serious care to prevent such things as much as may be. thus resting in y^e discharge of my own duty, & craving pardon for my bouldness
I rest Your humble servant

JOHN HIGGINSON.

At a meeting of the Selectmen of

Salem July 5th 1670 Anthony Ashby was allowed "to keep a house of entertaynment to sell beare & ale cider for one yeare vppon tryall."

The following was the action of the County Court :

Nov. 29th 1670. "Whereas at the last Court at Ipswich there was a request presented from the select men of Salem, for ye alowing of Anthony Ashby to keepe an ordinarye, & the Court vnderstanding at the same tyme that there had passed a voate against it, at a generall Towne meeting there, & y^t seuerall of the cheefe Inhabitants was vnsatisfied as to his establishment in that employment, the further consideration thereof was referred to this Court, where wee find the like diferent desires continued, & withall it appears by a joint consent that there is need of another ordinarye to be settled, this Court doeth therefore heareby alow & confirme such person to keepe an ordinary as the major part of y^e freemen & such other allowed by law to voate shall make choyce of at the next generall meeting about march next: hoepeing & expecting y^t due care wilbe taken for the choyce & procuring of such an one as may conduce to the welfare of the Towne & meete accommodation of strangers &c."

The County Court having thus referred the matter to the Town, Mr. Joseph Gardner was accordingly chosen at a general Town meeting March 3d. 1671. Anthony Ashby, having failed to get the appointment, sold his house and removed from town.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH AND DIARY OF REV. JOSEPH GREEN, OF SALEM VILLAGE.

BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

THE REV. JOSEPH GREEN was son of John Green, of Cambridge, Mass., graduated at Harvard College in 1695, and entered the ministry when twenty-three years of age. He was ordained as pastor of the church at Salem Village, Nov. 10, 1698. His salary, at the time of his settlement, was £80 a year, and thirty cords of wood.

March 16, 1699, he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham, and died Nov. 26, 1715, having just completed his fortieth year.

He left a widow and seven children, namely, Ann, born Nov. 27, 1699. (The child born Jan. 11, 1701, said by Mr. Savage to have soon died, was still-born.) John, born Dec. 22, 1701, and baptized the Sabbath following, Dec. 28; Joseph, born Dec. 12, 1703, on the Sabbath, at 9 o'clock, A. M., and baptized the same day; Edward, born Dec. 1, 1705; Elizabeth, born May 8, 1708, and baptized the day following, which was the Sabbath; William, born Aug. 11, 1710; Benjamin, born June 30, 1713, and baptized the Sabbath following, July 5th; Ruth, a posthumous child was born April 23, 1716. Mrs. Green married for a second husband the Rev. William Brattle, of Cambridge. None of the descendants of her former husband ever resided in Danvers. Very early in his ministry at the Village (where the devil but a few years before had his great triumph), Mr. Green made an effort (Nov. 29, 1698) to induce his church to receive back into fellowship the three dissenting brethren who had given Mr. Parris so much trouble, namely, John Tarbell, Thomas Wilkins, and Samuel Nourse. His charitable endeavors in behalf of these brethren were successful.

Dec. 7, 1704, he brought before the church the case of Martha Cory, who was excommunicated for witchcraft Sept. 11, 1692, but no one moving in the matter, he himself, at a church meeting held the 14th of February following, moved that the name of this woman be restored to the church records. The motion was carried, but against so strong opposition, that her name was suffered to remain unrestored. Mr. Green, on the 4th of May, 1707, again attempted to induce the church to revoke her excommunication, making a strong appeal that justice

should be rendered to the memory of a falsely accused member. He succeeded in this his third attempt to restore to the church records the name of this unfortunate woman.

Ann Putnam, jr. (so called to distinguish her from her mother, the wife of Thomas Putnam, the parish clerk), was one of the most violent and persistent accusers in the circle of the bewitched girls, and the chief instrument in accusing and witnessing against Rebecca Nurse, Mary Esty, and Sarah Cloyce, two of whom were executed, and the latter suffered imprisonment. Ann, upon confessing her sorrow that she had been deluded by Satan, and protesting that what she had said or done against any person was not in anger, malice, or ill-will, and desiring to lie in the dust for giving just cause of sorrow or offence to those relatives who were imprisoned or executed, was admitted to the full communion of the church.

It is much to be regretted by those who desire to know the motives of the actors in this astonishing delusion (which appears the more astounding the further we recede from it), that Mr. Green, who probably prepared and wrote Ann's confession, did not question her, and bring out the true motives which actuated her and her companions; more especially since this is the only confession that has come down to us from these bewitched girls. But this confession, by way of justifying such strange and criminal conduct, will not satisfy us at the present day, however satisfactory it seemed to the believers in witchcraft in 1692. Many reasons have been given for the conduct of these accused girls. The most plausible one to my mind was their love of sport and mischief, combined with the general sympathy and pity expressed for them in their great supposed distress. I say *supposed* distress, for we should remember that in the indictments these girls were said to be "wasted and pined" by witches, when, in fact, they were hearty and in health through the whole excitement. The love of notoriety, so common to us all, was another motive for the conduct of these girls. This passion was especially strengthened in them by their being visited by clergymen, justices, judges, attorneys, and others who wished to obtain evidences of witchcrafts, and by their being called upon by distinguished persons, and sent to neighboring towns to discover witches. To carry forward this delusion, they had now a part to act, which was in accordance with the actions of witches as laid down in books.

England, as is well known, was flooded at this time with works on

witchcraft, and many found their way to this country. Witch stories were the common discourse at the fire-side, and the antic gestures and tricks of Goodwin's children were probably known to these girls, as Dr. Cotton Mather published, in 1689, an account of the case under the title of "Late Memorable Providences, relating to Witchcraft and Possession."

These accusing girls, as may well be supposed, were laboring under a terrible nervous excitement, and related, day by day, what they had experienced by night while under the influence of dreams and nightmares,—their spectral evidences which were received as undoubted truths by the courts. It is related in one of the depositions in the court records, that such was the nervous excitement of one of these girls, that upon receiving a rebuke or scolding, she went immediately into a fit. Just as soon as sympathy and attention were withdrawn from these bewitched girls, they were quiet and nothing more was heard from them. It has been thought by some that if these girls had been soundly whipped, this delusion might have been checked at once. But who were the ones to do it? John Proctor whipped one of them, his maid Mary Warren, and lost his life by the act (the girl accusing him of bewitching her), and his wife escaped death in a way open only to a woman.

Perhaps if to the discipline of the girls silence could have been enjoined upon Dr. Cotton Mather, Rev. Nicholas Noyes, and Mr. Parris, and the clamorous appeals of Sergeant Thomas Putnam to the magistrates, Hathorne and Curwin, to hasten forward in their examinations and commitments could have been prevented, the witchcraft folly might have been checked upon its first appearance.

In Mr. Green's character were combined many virtues and excellences; mild and forgiving, yet firm and persistent in his endeavors to allay the storm produced in the village by supposed witchcraft, and possessing a good show of common sense and more than usual knowledge of human nature, he was eminently qualified for the duties of his office. His intellectual acquirements, though not great, were considerable; his piety sincere, and his conversation on religious subjects was free from the affected language so prevalent in his day among clergymen. His energy of character and love of labor can best be seen in his Diary. Indeed we have been led to think that his life might have been shortened by excessive toil.

But he had his days of relaxation, being fond of sporting with his gun and fishing-rod. That he was a good shot is sufficiently evident by the record made in his diary of his killing eighteen pigeons at one discharge of his gun. He erected a pigeon-stand near his house and caught many dozen of these birds, keeping, during the year, in a cage in his kitchen his wild pigeons, to be used as flutterers or decoys. In one of his excursions he shot a Wild-cat, or Bay-lynx. He frequently visited the pond in Middleton for fishing, taking with him his three boys. Mr. Green was a good citizen and a public-spirited man. This was manifested by his establishing the first public school in Danvers, and by his contributing one-eighth of a year's salary to aid in building a new meeting-house. On the 29th of August, 1708, the Sabbath on which the Indians surprised Haverhill, Mr. Green left his pulpit for the scene of this Indian massacre. Upon reaching Haverhill and finding that the enemy had left the town, he joined in the pursuit on the morning of the 30th, but not overtaking them, he returned to Haverhill. The next day he was a pall-bearer at the funeral of Mrs. Rolf, who, with her husband, was among the victims of this Indian attack. Mr. Green reached home at midnight, very weary. In his Diary, he refers us to his account of this Indian massacre, which I fear is lost. Mr. Green, in his Diary, informs us that in 1708, "Sept. 26th, Sabbath, at noon, we had news of 300 Indians having besett Haverhill. I went and we found that there was but 20 or 30 seen—no hurt done." Sept. 27th, "I walked with Major Turner and 20 men to several Garrisons in Haverhill about 8 miles and dined at Mr. White's and then visited Mrs. Symes and came home."

During the last years of Mr. Green's life, he was much engaged in agricultural pursuits. He had purchased land around the parsonage, and owned several parcels of land in Middleton, and a farm above Haverhill. His stock consisted of four oxen, two horses, twenty-five sheep, and six swine. His orchard was large, furnishing him with forty barrels of cider per year, and ten barrels of winter apples. Many of his trees he grafted with his own hands, and showed much taste for horticulture by planting plum-trees, surrounding his dwelling with elms, and erecting an arbor in his garden.

He was genial and hospitable in the entertainment of his friends at the parsonage; kind to the poor, who frequently came to him for relief, giving counsel to the perplexed, and legal advice and documents to the

unlettered. If Captain Flint, commander of the company at the village, wanted a compass or chart in his campaigns against the Indians, Mr. Green was ready to furnish either of them, the work of his own hands. He frequently made note in his Diary of the pleasure he felt in being able to settle the difficulties in his church and society, and signified his aversion to the re-opening of old social wounds among his people.

His Diary gives us a pleasing and instructive account of the life and every-day employments of a country clergyman at the period in which he lived.

Mr. Green died Nov. 26, 1715, and was buried in the Wadsworth burial-ground in Danvers. The following is the Latin inscription over his grave:—

SUB HOC CÆSPITE
REQUIESCUNT IN SPE BEATÆ RESURRECTIONIS
RELIQUÆ REVERENDI D. JOSEPHI GREEN. A. M.
HUJUSCE ECCLESİÆ PER XVIII ANNORUM
FERE SPATIUM
PASTORIS VIGILANTISSIMI,
VIRI SEMPİTERNA MEMORIA TENENDI
TUM GRAVITATE DOCTRINÆ TUM SUAVITATE MORUM.
QUI DECESSIT EX HAC ÆRUMNOSA VITA
QUINTA DIE ANTE CALENDAS DECEMBRES,
ANNO DOMINI MDCCXV.
IMPLEVERAT JAM ANNUM QUADRAGESIMUM.

TRANSLATION.

Under this sod lie, in hope of a blessed resurrection, the remains of the Rev. Joseph Green, A. M., deceased. For nearly eighteen years he was a most vigilant pastor of this church. A man to be held in perpetual remembrance both for the seriousness of his instruction, and the agreeableness of his manners.

He departed from this very laborious life on the 26th day of November, 1715.

He had just completed his fortieth year.

The following Epitaph was written by the Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem, upon the death of Rev. Joseph Green:—

Under this Sorry Heap of Stones
Rich Treasure lyes, *dear Joseph's Bones*;
From *Salem Village*, Christ will move
Them to His Salem that's above—
When the Last Trumpet gives it's Sound,
The Saints will Start from under Ground,
Be Chang'd and Mount, with one accord,
To Meet with their Descending Lord—

The following letter upon the death of Rev. Joseph Green was written by his father-in-law, Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham, with the name of his wife appended to it, Anna Gerrish, the daughter of Major Richard Waldron :—

9 10 1715

DEAR SISTER,—You are not ignorant of the cause of our deep Sorrow on the account of our sore bereavement, the Sovereign Lord having taken from us our desire, Mr. Green who after many fears and some hopes, left us on the 26th of last month universally bewailed—He died comfortably had his senses and reason to the last breath; leaving us to mourn for our sins which provoked God to snatch him from among us in the midst of his days, his breasts full of milk and bones of marrow, having served his people just eighteen years the last Sabbath he preached, and just forty years of age to a day or two—He quickly run his race, and did his works and is gone to receive his reward—The Lord fitt us on to follow him—He has left a mournful widow with seven children born, and one not born, who bespeaks pity and prayers from all friends &c—My wife was with him night and day about a fournight till he was buried, was wonderfully enabled to do for all—We are sorry to learn you are indisposed by a dizziness in your head as Mr. Cushin informed us—We are glad to hear of the welfare of your family to whom we give all due as if named—And also to our Brothers and Sisters Waldron and all theirs—

We give you our best affections and wish you

Sorrowful Brother and Sister

JOSEPH GERRISH

ANNA GERRISH—

OPINION *in re* WINTHROP *vs.* ENDICOTT.

BY A BOSTON LAWYER.

THE question whether John Endicott was first Governor of Massachusetts, may be answered "yes" or "no" according to the definition given to the words "Governor" and "Massachusetts." If by "Governor of Massachusetts" is meant the chief officer and head of that organized body politic, which for some sixty years held and exercised a jurisdiction, derived from the Crown of England, over the greater part of what is now the State of Massachusetts, a government commonly known as that of the *Colony* of the Massachusetts Bay, to distinguish it from its more comprehensive successor, the *Province* of the same name, and generally

recognized in the jurisprudence of the present Commonwealth as the first *de facto* government within the territory it claimed to rule, then Endicott has no pretension to the title.

But if it is proper to call by that name a local superintendent and agent in America, who was at first sent out while the body politic just mentioned was an unincorporated voluntary association, and whose authority was confirmed and continued by the incorporated body after it had acquired a Governor of its own, recognized in law as its official head, then Endicott's pretensions are undeniable.

In the year 1628 it was necessary for any one who entertained the project of settling in the northern part of America, then known as New England, and as yet unapproached except by the Plymouth colonists and a few stragglers, to make application to a body officially entitled "The Council established at Plymouth in the County of Devon for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England." This was a corporation of august dignity upon paper, but styled by good authority as a "carcass, in a manner breathless," so complete a failure had it proved as far as the business of colonizing New England was concerned. However that might be, the title to the whole of the North American continent lying between the 40th and 48th parallels of latitude had been vested in it eight years before, and several grants had been made by it prior to the 19th day of March, 1628,* on which day an association of knights and gentlemen of whom John Endicott himself was one, obtained from the council a grant of territory, together with all "jurisdictions, rights, royalties, liberties, freedoms, immunities, privileges, franchises, preëminences, and commodities whatsoever," which they the said council established at Plymouth, etc., then had or might use, exercise or enjoy in or within the said lands and premises by the said indenture

*Two errors are to be guarded against which infect many otherwise good accounts. 1st, that the *royal* charter of 1629 was granted in what, according to modern reckoning, is called 1628; and 2d, that Endicott was originally sent out *after* that event, and by the *incorporated* company. The second error is doubtless a consequence of the first, as there is no dispute that Endicott arrived here in September, 1628. Prior to the passage of Stat. 24 George II. c. 23, by which the legal year was made to commence Jan. 1st, it had begun on March 25th, and all legal instruments were dated accordingly. This had been the practice for several centuries including the 17th, so that the 19th of March would come at the end of 1627, and not the beginning of 1628, as we should call it; and the 4th of March, the date of the royal charter, is called in that instrument, of 1628, meaning our 1629. See Chronology of History by Sir H. Nicholas, in Lardner's *Cyclop.*, p. 41.

mentioned to be given, granted, etc. Very little is known of the terms on which this association came together, but there is no reason for supposing, that, in a legal point of view, they were anything other than what this deed, assuming its validity, would make them; that is to say, joint tenants of certain lands and of certain franchises to be exercised therein, with the legal right of survivorship in both. Franchises held in this way by a number of persons could of course only be exercised by concert of action on the part of all interested, and whoever undertook to govern his majesty's subjects within the limits of their territory must do so as the agent of all, or at least of the majority of joint owners. Their deputy might be one of their own number or not, they might call him by what name they pleased, they might limit or enlarge his authority from time to time, they might lodge the whole government in one man or divide it among many, yet in any case the government exercised would be the government of the *joint owners by deputy*. If their deputy were one of their own members, his position would be analogous to that of a partner of a firm who undertakes an exclusive management of a certain part of the business, not in consequence of any stipulation in partnership articles, but by subsequent agreement of all the partners. He acts for himself, and is the authorized agent of all the others.

Now it was such a governorship as this, that Endicott held from his arrival in September, 1628, to the incorporation of the Company on the fourth of March following. And he is called Governor by the author of the Planters' Plea, the earliest published narrative of the attempts at colonization in the Bay, written about two years after, who says that "Some men showing some good affection to the work, and offering the help of their purses if fit men might be procured to go over, inquiry was made whether any would be willing to engage their persons in the voyage. By this inquiry it fell out that they lighted at last on Master Endecott etc. . . . Master Endecott was sent over *Governor* assisted with a few men &c. . . . The good report of Captain Endecott's *government* &c."

But on the 4th of March following, a totally different kind of Governor of Massachusetts came into being, and the office was created, which was subsequently filled by the line of Colonial Governors, commonly so called. For the whole government of the territory, which had been granted in the year previous by the "Council established at Plymouth," became, together with the property in the land itself, vested

in a corporation styled "The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." In the charter of Charles I., which created this company, it was provided, as a necessary part of its machinery, that there should be one Governor and Deputy Governor, and eighteen Assistants, who constituted a managing board corresponding to the President and Directors of more modern companies, who were to apply themselves to take care for the best disposing and ordering of the general business and affairs of, for, and concerning the said lands and premises, and the government of the people there. And the whole company in general court assembled was empowered to make laws and ordinances for the good and welfare of the said company, and for the government and ordering of the said lands and plantation and the people inhabiting and to inhabit the same. Matthew Cradock, a London merchant, was named in this instrument as the first Governor of the Company, and is justly to be considered the First Governor of Massachusetts, in the opinion of the present writer, although he never came to this country. Endicott was named as one of the first board of Assistants. The Company held its meeting and transacted its business in London until the early part of 1630, and the relations which existed between it and Endicott very plainly appear from its records and the General Letters of Instruction which it addressed to him, in which he is called the "Governor beyond the seas" and the "Governor for London's Plantation," but the whole tenor of which shows that he was merely the Company's agent. And a plan was adopted, both at an Assistants' meeting and a general meeting, for the government of the plantation by a body of thirteen, of which Endicott was to be one. In their first letter the Company, after informing Endicott of the granting of the royal charter since his departure, go on to say, "we have confirmed you Governor of our plantation, and joined in commission with you" seven persons named, including John and Samuel Browne, who, with five others, the mode of whose appointment was laid down, were to constitute a body called the "Councell of the Mattachusetts Bay." "And to the end you may not do anything contrary to law nor the power granted by his majesty's letters patents, *we* have as aforesaid, sent you the duplicate of the letters patents under the great seal of England *ordering and requiring you and the rest of the council* there not to do anything either in inflicting punishment on malefactors or otherwise contrary to or in derogation of the said letters patents."

A Second Letter of the Company informs Endicott that at a full and ample court he had been appointed "to the place of present Governor in our plantation there, and also some others to be of the Council with you."

Higginson, who arrived in June, 1629, says of Endicott, "the Governor sent a shallop," and "the Governor came aboard our ship."

But the scheme for a council of thirteen was defeated by Endicott's own action in expelling the Brownes, who were told, on account of their fondness for the prayer-book and for ceremonies, that New England was no place for such as they, and were, with no ceremony whatever, shipped home some five or six weeks after their arrival. Savage says that there is no evidence that Endicott ever took the oath of office which the Company prescribed in their letter. Endicott's agency, however, was entirely superseded and done away with in the following year by the arrival in this country of his principal, the Corporation itself, which took at once the immediate direction of affairs. That is to say, Cradock having resigned and Winthrop having been elected his successor according to the provisions of the charter, the latter, together with the Assistants and a considerable number of the members of the corporation, sailed for America, bringing the charter with them, and thenceforward held their meetings and elections, and transacted their business here. By a very easy transition (probably the result of a well-laid plan) the charter of an English company became the constitution of a Colony, its landed property became the public domain, its members and stockholders became the qualified voters (the excluding power being rigorously exercised against all but church members), its president and directors became the executive council, and its general meetings became its legislature, the last not however without something of a struggle between the two bodies in consequence of the governor and assistants having at first exercised legislative functions without any opposition, until the question of taxation turned the attention of the freemen or qualified voters to their charter rights. Many provisions of the charter of inconvenient application were ignored or disregarded, but it continued in theory, at least, to be the fundamental law of the colony for two generations, and under it were elected a series of governors, of which it is certain that Endicott was not the first, and equally certain that Winthrop, the second Governor, was yet the first that exercised his functions in America.

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

Continued from page 32.

AMOS POPE, was born Feb. 22, 1771, in the first parish of Danvers, formerly a part of Salem. He was the son of Nathaniel and Mary (Swinerton) Pope, and the grandson of Nathaniel and () Pope, whose ancestors were among the first settlers of Salem. His father was a respectable farmer, and the subject of this notice was engaged in the same occupation, and received only such an education as the District School afforded.

At the age of twenty he undertook to prepare an almanac for the year 1792, which, under great disadvantages both of education and from the opposition of his father, he accomplished. His son has told me that he has frequently heard him say that "His father was opposed to his studying, and that he used to do his part of the work with the other men, and improve every moment he could get, and that it was very bad for him when he began with figures and had to study nearly all of it out alone: that he had sat many a night, without a fire in the room, when the ink would freeze in the stand."

The Almanac which he first calculated was entitled "An Astronomical Diary or Almanack for the Year of our Lord, 1792. By Amos Pope, Philom.—Boston, Printed and Sold by John W. Folsom, No. 30, Union Street. Sold also by the Booksellers in Town and Country." It contains an excellent selection of moral extracts from various Authors, but is not accompanied by any notice of the Author or the reason of his publishing.

The title of the Almanac of 1793 is similar to that of 1792. This was also printed at Boston by John W. Folsom, and contains the following modest address to the Reader:

"Kind Reader—The favourable acceptance of my former Calculations hath encouraged me to make my appearance before a generous Publick another year. I have added, (more than is usual in works of this kind,) a Table of the Sun's Declination, with a Table to correct it for any degree of Longitude, and do judge it will be of service to the reader. I have aimed to render this work both entertaining and useful. The

Calculations are made (with considerable labour and patience) from the Tables published by the best Astronomers in Europe, and which I have always found to agree very nearly with the truth. I have been very particular in the Calculations of the Eclipses of the Sun and Moon; and to satisfy the curiosity of some particular friends, I have inserted a few Eclipses of Jupiter's first Satellite; and only a few, because the Calculation of a considerable number would cost time and labour, to little or no service to the reader; for those that are not favoured with Telescopes cannot observe them, and those that are favoured with Telescopes, I trust, can calculate these Eclipses for themselves: therefore, I have inserted that which appeared to be more beneficial to the Publick. That this work may prove useful, is the sincere wish of the Publick's most humble, and most obedient Servant,

AMOS POPE.

"Danvers, May 24th, 1792."

It also contains Thompson's Hymn on the Seasons, which forms the heading of each page.

"Pope's Almanack" for the Year of our Lord 1794," contains "Astronomical Calculations, with everything usual in such a work. — Agricultural Directions for every month in the year. — Weight and Value of Coins, agreeable to the late Act of Congress. — Salaries of Public Officers &c. — Printed at Boston, by John W. Folsom." This Almanac contains a closely written manuscript Journal kept by the author, Amos Pope. He was a constant attendant upon the preaching of Dr. Benj. Wadsworth, as appears by the notice he gives through the year of the texts of his Sermons. He was highly esteemed by his minister and was perhaps assisted by him in making the selections for his Almanac, which are all of an unexceptionable character.

Other minutes: April 6, 1794, A. Goodale buried. July 25, John W. Folsom Dr. to a copy of an Almanack for 1795. Aug. 25, I. Reed's wife died this forenoon. Sept. 25, Enlisted as Minute Men W^m Cross, Caleb Prince, Amos Prince, — Giddings, Porter Putnam, S. Bodge, Job, Daniel, Joseph and Abijah Hutchinson, Asa Putnam Jr. Oct. 5, Mr. Oliver Putnam died ye 3, and was buried this day. Oct. 30, Computing Almanac for 1796. Nov. 13, Finished calculating the Callendar pages for 1796. Nov. 14, Milard and James Prince Jr. killed. Nov. 20, Thanksgiving Day: Contribution to Boston, on account of a fire, July 30, 1794. Dec. 2, Went to Beverly to keep school.

Title and printer of almanac for the year 1795, same as last. It contains an article upon the management of Hemp, and Sowing land proper for Flax. Advice respectfully submitted to the consideration of Farmers of these States: "Follow not, pertinaciously, the agricultural practices of your forefathers. Consider that the world is more advanced in age now, than it was in the period in which they lived; that therefore, enjoying greater opportunities to obtain knowledge, you should be better husbandmen than they were."

This interleaved journal contains, among other items, the following: Jan. 1, 1795, Still at Beverly keeping school; Feb. 12, Samuel Bootman married in Beverly; Feb. 28, Smith Lovet, one of my scholars, died; Mch. 6, Finished my school at Beverly; Mch. 9, Writing Almanac; June 8, Uncle Eleazer Pope killed by the passage of the wheel of a cart over his head, and June 10, he was buried at his burying ground; Aug. 2, Hannah Putnam died about 11 o'clock in the morning with a Consumption, æ. 21, only dau. of Dea. Gideon Putnam. She was born Jan. 29, 1774, she was buried Aug. 4; Oct. 1, Brigade training; Oct. 25, Lydia Holt buried, æ. 18 yrs; Oct. 17, Completed Almanac for 1797; Dec. 7, Began my school at Beverly.

Although he states in his Journal that he calculated an Almanac for 1796, he did not publish it. From his manuscript Journal of that year, I extract this: Jan. 1, 1796, At Beverly keeping school.—Mch. 5, sent copy of an Almanac for 1797 to J. W. Folsom, for which he is indebted to me \$10.—Mch. 11, Calculating Almanac for 1798.—April 23, Received payment of Capt. Richard Ober for 9 weeks schooling at Mackerel Cove in Beverly at \$17. per month.—He was foreman of the Jury at July term of Court.—Dec. 1, Began my school, District No. 5, Danvers (?) Dec. 31, My brother Zephaniah Pope died at 3 o'clock in the morning, about 32½ years old.

"Pope's Mass., R. I., Conn., N. H., and Vt Almanac for the Year of our Lord 1797. By Amos Pope, Philom. Printed at Boston by John W. Folsom, No. 30 Union St" "To the Reader:—Kind Reader, I now make my appearance in my Astronomical labours before you another year. By a misunderstanding between me and my printer, (and before it was rectified) it was too late for the publication of my Almanac the last year. I now present this my *fifth* Almanac to the Public, trusting it will prove as accurate as common calculations of this kind: &c." It contains Dr. Timothy Dwight's Poem, "Columbia."

From his manuscript journal I extract:—Jan. 25, Sal H. Kettell buried, æ. 18 yrs;—Nov. 11, Samuel Putnam died about 3 o'clock, P. M., æ. 27;—Dec. 24, Pamela Putnam died, æ. 18 yrs;—Dec. 4, Began my school, No. 5.

I have his manuscript copy of the Almanac he prepared for the press for the year 1798, for which I am indebted to the kindness of his son, Mr. Zephaniah Pope. The title-page is like the last, and states that it "Contains everything necessary for an Almanac." From the interleaved Journal:—June 16, Mrs. Prince died, æ. 93 yrs;—June 30, Mentions brother Elijah Pope.

From his Journal kept afterward, I find that, Nov. 15, 1801, Dea. Daniel Putnam was interred, and Nov. 29, Rev. Mr. Wadsworth delivered a Sermon on his death.—Oct. 18, 1801, Eunice Putnam interred.—Feb. 12, 1802, Widow Sarah Pope died at 6 o'clock A. M: buried Feb. 16.—Sept. 24, 1805, Surprised with the cry of fire at the Meeting house. The fire was discovered at about 4 o'clock in the morning, when it had not broken through the outside, but in a very short time the house fell to the ground; a very calm, damp time, and the exertions of people prevented it doing any other material damage. Set on fire purposely by some person or persons.—Nov. 20, 1806, Dedication of the new meeting-house. Dr. Wadsworth preached from 2^d Chron., 15, 16.

After 1797 he printed no Almanac, and, with the exceptions of a few winters after, spent the rest of his life upon the farm which had descended to him from his Ancestors. He married Sarah Goodale. He died Jan. 26, 1837. His son Zephaniah, a substantial farmer, still occupies the old estate.

[To be continued.]

NOTICE OF SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH POPE, OF SALEM.

BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

<p>THE following cursory gleanings from the various records and other sources relating to this family may be appropriately inserted as an appendix to Mr. Stickney's communi-</p>	<p>cation on Amos Pope and his Almanacs.</p> <p>The study of the early history of this and the allied families leads to an interesting investigation into that</p>
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

portion of our colonial history which relates to the persecution of the Quakers; several members having suffered punishment, fines, imprisonment, &c., for their firm adhesion to the principles of this sect.

This account is only a compilation of a few facts that have been gathered from various sources, without any extended research, and should be considered merely as *materials for a history of this family*, which, I trust, some future antiquary will, ere long, be induced to prepare. Undoubtedly, some omissions will be observed, and any errors, that may be detected, will be cheerfully corrected in future numbers of these Collections, if due notice be sent to the compiler.

JOSEPH POPE, the progenitor of the various families of the name now residing in this vicinity, is said to be the son of Robert Pope, of Yorkshire, England. He came to this country in the "Mary and John," of London, in 1634, was recorded a Church Member before 1636, made a Freeman in 1637, had lands granted in 1637 and at other times in that portion of Salem now known as West Danvers, and some of it bordering on Ipswich River. He and his wife Gertrude were before the court in 1658 for attending Quaker Meetings, and in 1662 were excommunicated for their adherence to the opinions of that sect. He died about 1667. His will, dated Sept.

10, 1666, mentions wife Gertrude executrix. In court, 27. 4, 1667.

The following children are recorded among the baptisms of the First Church, in Salem:—

2. Damaris,² bap. 1643, 22. 2; mar. Joshua Buffum.

3. Hannah,² bap. 1645, 20. 5.

4. Hannah,² bap. 1648, 26. 1; m. Caleb Buffum, 26 March, 1672; had son Caleb, b. 14th May, 1673; Robert, b. 1. 10, 1675.

5. George,² bap. 1649, 8. 5.

6. Joseph,² bap. 1650, 27. 8. (*Vide infra.*)

7. Benjamin,² bap. 1653, 17. 2. (*Vide infra.*)

8. Samuel,² bap. 1656, 18. 3. (*Vide infra.*)

9. Enos,² mentioned in his father's will, not recorded among the baptisms.

II. GENERATION.

(6)

JOSEPH POPE,² bap. 1650, 27. 8, a farmer, lived at "The Village;" m. Bethseda Folger, daughter of Peter Folger,* of Nantucket, one of the first settlers on that island, and in consequence of his valuable services at that period, his name has always been held in high esteem. Abiah, the sister of Bethseda, mar. Josiah Franklin, and was the mother of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, a name that stands high in the annals of science.

* See an account of the Folger family in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 16, p. 269.

Joseph Pope died in 1712, having had the following children :—

10. Joseph,³ b. ; d. young.

11. Bethseda,³ b. Ap. 9, 1683 ; d. unm.

12. Gertrude,³ b. Aug. 27, 1685 ; m. Ebenezer, third son of Thomas Flint, a farmer, lived in North Reading, born April 6, 1683, and died 1767 ; had six children, Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Lois, Nathan, Amos, Eunice. See "Flint's Genealogy," p. 13.

13. Joseph,³ b. June 16, 1687. (*Vide infra.*)

14. Enos,³ b. June 6, 1690. (*Vide infra.*)

15. Eleazer,³ b. Dec. 4, 1693. (*Vide infra.*)

16. Jerusha,³ b. April 1, 1695 ; m. July 9, 1713, George Flint, son of George and Elizabeth (Putnam) Flint, b. April 1, 1686 ; she died June 29, 1781 ; had seven children, namely, Susanna, Jerusha, Elizabeth, Abigail, George, Eliezer, Hannah. See "Flint Genealogy," p. 15.

17. Nathaniel,³ b. Nov. 20, 1679. (*Vide infra.*)

(7)

BENJAMIN POPE,² bapt. 1653, 17. 2, a farmer ; mar. Damaris, dau. of Samuel and Hannah Shattuck,* of

Salem, b. Nov. 11, 1653 ; administration on estate granted to his son Benjamin April 13, 1702 ; children, —

18. Benjamin.³ (*Vide infra.*)

19. Samuel,³ husbandman, lived in "The Village." Inventory of estate returned Sept. 26, 1753, nephew John Pope, administrator. Probably no issue.

20. Ebenezer,³ died without issue in 1717 ; administration on his estate to his brother, July 12, 1718.

21. Jerome,³ mentioned in 1718, having been absent a long time at sea, and supposed to be lost.

(8)

SAMUEL POPE,² bapt. 1656, 18. 3, a mariner ; m. Jan. 28, 1685, Exer-

his connection with this persecution, see "Bessie's Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers," "Bishop's New England Judged," "Fox's Journal," and elsewhere. Shattuck went to England and presented the subject of the suffering to the notice of Charles II., and by the assistance of Edward Burroughs obtained, Sept. 19, 1661, "a mandamus," commanding the magistrates and ministers in New England "to forbear to proceed any farther" against the people called Quakers, — and he was appointed agent to carry this mandamus to New England. The General Court, Nov. 27, 1661, accordingly passed an order suspending the laws against the Quakers, and the jailers were directed to release those who were in custody. Thus, principally through his instrumentality, terminated one of the most extraordinary persecutions that this country ever witnessed. Afterwards he was permitted to live in Salem undisturbed. He seems to have been a man independent in his opinion, and unwilling to submit to oppression. — See "Shattuck Memorials," by L. Shattuck, p. 361.

* Samuel Shattuck, son of widow Damaris, was born in England about 1620. He was a hatter in Salem, where he died June 6, 1689. He was one of those who suffered persecution for being called a Quaker. For an account of

cise Smith, dau. of John and Margaret Smith,* of Salem. Children, —

22. Damaris, b. Feb. 1686-7; d. 1½ years after.

23. Samuel,³ b. June 11, 1689.

24. Margaret,³ b. Oct. 21, 1691.

25. Enos,³ b. Feb. 1, 1694-5.

26. Hannah,³ b. Feb. 17, 1696-7;

m. Nov. 25, 1714, Isaac Hacker, and had Hannah, b. Oct. 24, 1715; Sarah, b. Aug. 29, 1717; Eunice, b. Jan. 24, 1719; Isaac, b. July 2, 1722; Jeremiah, b. May 27, 1725; † Isaac, b.

* John and Margaret Smith were among those who were persecuted for their adherence to the opinions of the Quakers. Bishop's "New England Judged" contains an account, of these persecutions, also letters addressed to Governor John Endecott, one signed by John Smith and delivered to him shortly after the death of Mary Dyer in 1660; another signed by Mary Trask and Margaret Smith, dated, "From your House of Correction, where we have been unjustly restrained, from our Children and Habitations; one of us above ten months, and the other about eight, and where we are yet continued by you. Oppressors that know no shame. *Boston*, the 21st of the 20th month, 1660." Margaret Smith died at Salem, 11. 11, 1677. Inventory of estate of John Smith, deceased, was appraised 16th April, 1680.

† Isaac Hacker, known as Master Hacker, was a son of this Jeremiah, and a native of Salem. He died very suddenly in September, 1818, aged sixty-eight. He was a much respected member of the Society of Friends, and an instructor of youth for about forty years. He was the master of the "West School" in Salem, now known as "Hacker School," from its institution in 1785, till within two or three years of his decease. This long continuance in the situation is the strongest testimony of the public approbation and respect.

Nov. 28, 1727; Hannah, b. May 16, 1729; Isaac, b. March 4, 1730.

27. Elizabeth,³ b. May 23, 1698.

28. Eunice,³ b. Aug. 12, 1700; m. Nov. 14, 1728, Joseph Cook, — had Eunice, b. Sept. 6, 1729; Hannah, b. June 19, 1732; John, b. July 22, 1735.

29. Ruth,³ b. March 11, 1705; d. July 6, 1705.

This is, without doubt, the Samuel Pope who married, in 1709, Martha, the widow of William Beane, jr., and dau. of Samuel and Martha (Hawkins) Robinson, b. 1673, 11. 20. She m. Joseph Winslow, and by him had Joseph, b. Feb. 21, 1695-6; m. secondly, Oct. 29, 1702, William Beane, and had William, b. July 2, 1703, Caleb, b. Feb. 22, 1704-5; m. thirdly, Samuel Pope, and had the following, who were baptized at First Church, Salem.

30. Martha,³ bap. May 20, 1711.

31. Mary,³ bap. Aug. 30, 1713.

32. Susanna,³ bap. June 30, 1717.

33. Abigail,³ bap. Dec. 31, 1727, adult.

Samuel Pope died before 1735.

III. GENERATION.

(13)

JOSEPH POPE,³ b. June 16, 1687, a farmer, resided at "The Village"; m. Feb. 7, 1715-16, Mehitable Putnam, dau. of John and Hannah Putnam, b. July 20, 1695. Will signed March 25, 1755, mentions wife Me-

hitable, and appoints sons Ebenezer and Eleazer executors. In Court, Oct. 13, 1755. Children, —

34. Joseph,⁴ bap. Sept. 1, 1717; m. Hannah Shaw, of Salem, Oct. 7, 1743; was living at Pomfret, Conn., in 1755.

35. Mehitable,⁴ bap. May 3, 1719; m. April 18, 1841, Joseph Gardner, son of Abel and Sarah (Porter) Gardner, and had Joseph, Mehitable, Nathaniel, Eunice.

36. Hannah,⁴ bap. Sept. 3, 1721; m. June 30, 1739, Israel Putnam, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam, b. Jan. 7, 1717–18; d. May 19, 1790. In 1739, removed from Salem to Pomfret, Conn.; having purchased a tract of land, he applied himself successfully to agriculture. He died May 19, 1790, widely known as a celebrated major-general in the Continental Army during the American Revolution. She died in 1764.

37. Nathaniel,⁴ bap. May 17, 1724. (*Vide infra.*)

38. Eunice,⁴ bapt. April 30, 1727; m. October, 1745, Col. John Baker, of Ipswich. She died at Ipswich, January, 1821, aged ninety-four. A contemporary says, "she was a remarkable woman, and retained her faculties to the last. She was a connection of the late General Putnam, and was full of the same ardor that possessed him."

39. Mary,⁴ bapt. May 31, 1730; m. Nov. 28, 1748, Samuel Williams, of Pomfret, Conn.

40. Ebenezer,⁴ bapt. June 9, 1734. (*Vide infra.*)

41. Eleazer,⁴ bapt. Nov. 14, 1736. (*Vide infra.*)

42. Elizabeth,⁴ bapt. October 14, 1739.

(14)

ENOS POPE,³ b. June 6, 1690, a clothier; lived near the Fowler house on Boston street. In 1718, he built the house now occupied by Mr. John G. Wilkins, 92 Boston street, where he, his son Enos, and grandson Enos carried on the same business for upwards of a century; m. 1715, 1 mo. 17, Margaret Smith, b. March 18, 1691, a daughter of George and Hannah Smith, of Salem, who was the son of John and Margaret Smith. (See No. 8.) He died Feb. 24, 1765; administration granted to Enos Pope, his son, Oct. 25, 1766; had, —

43. Enos,⁴ b. 9 m^o. 18, 1721. (*Vide infra.*)

44. Margaret,⁴ b. 6. 7, 1723; d. 25th of same month.

45. Joseph,⁴ b. 5. 29, 1724; d. 23d of y^e 12 m^o. following.

46. Benjamin,⁴ b. 10. 3, 1725; d. 2d of y^e 11 m^o. following.

47. Joseph,⁴ b. 4. 5, 1728; d. 14. 6 m^o. following.

48. Seth,⁴ b. 11. 23, 1730; d. 5 of 8 m^o. following.

49. John,⁴ b. 9. 17, 1732; d. 18 of y^e 5 m^o. following.

50. Hannah,⁴ b. 4. 19, 1734; d. 27 of y^e 5 m^o. following.

(15)

ELEAZER POPE,³ b. Dec. 4, 1693, cordwainer, m. April 3, 1718, Hannah Buffington. He died 2. 5 m^o. 1734. Inventory of his estate taken Oct. 15, 1734, including dwelling-house, land, and shop (near the Elm tree on Boston street, Salem), Hannah Pope, his widow, administratrix.

51. Stephen.⁴ (*Vide infra.*)

(17)

NATHANIEL POPE,³ b. Nov. 20, 1679, a blacksmith, of Salem; mar. Dec. 17, 1703, Prisca Chatwell, dau. of Nicholas and Sara Chatwell, b. 22. 2, 1679; died . The widow, April 14, 1711, m. John Meachum, of Enfield, Hampshire county, and removed to that place. Children,—

52. Mary,⁴ b. Feb. 27, 1704–5; m. Nathaniel Parsons, of Enfield, husbandman.

53. Sarah,⁴ b. ; m. Nathaniel Meachum, of Enfield, husbandman.

(18)

BENJAMIN POPE,³ husbandman, m. June 24, 1710, Sarah Smith, of Cape Ann. Inventory of estate returned Nov. 29, 1769, son John Pope administrator.

54. Mary,⁴ b. January, 1711–12; died Sept. 8, 1712.

55. John,⁴ b. March 16, 1713–14. (*Vide infra.*)

(23)

SAMUEL POPE,³ b. at Salem, 1689, 4. 11; d. 1769. 9. 21; m. Sarah

Estes, of Lynn, November 20, 1714; born at Salem, 1693, 3. 5; d. 1773, 1. 10. Children,—

56. Elizabeth,⁴ b. 1716, 4. 16; d. 1716, 5. 5.

57. Robert,⁴ b. 1717, 6. 9. (*Vide infra.*)

58. Ebenezer,⁴ b. 1719–20, 1. 23. (*Vide infra.*)

59. Estes,⁴ b. 1721–2, 12. 18; d. 1725–6, 11. 16.

60. Philadelphia,⁴ b. 1723–4, 12. 26; d. 1750, 8. 3.

61. Sarah,⁴ b. 1726, 5. 2; d. 1768, 4. 4.

62. Ruth,⁴ b. 1728–9, 1. 6; d. 1764, 1. 30.

63. Samuel,⁴ b. 1731, 7. 27.

64. Henry,⁴ b. 1733, 6. 14; d. the same night.

65. Hannah,⁴ b. 1734, 7. 20.

IV. GENERATION.

(37)

NATHANIEL POPE,⁴ farmer, resided at "The Village." Baptized May 17, 1724; m. Mary, dau. of Jasper Swinerton, b. 1728; d. Dec. 20, 1773. He m., secondly, Dec. 23, 1784, Sarah, dau. of Rev. Peter and Deborah (Hobart) Clark, of Danvers. She was born Dec. 18, 1738; d. Feb. 12, 1802. He died in Nov. 1800, and administration on estate granted to Amos and Elijah Pope, March 2, 1801. Children,—

66. Mary,⁵ b. Dec. 12, 1748; m. June 4, 1777. Aaron Gilbert.

67. Eunice,⁵ b. Feb. 19, 1751; m. Sept. 16, 1773, James Putnam.

68. Nathaniel,⁵ b. March 22, 1753; d. unmarried, Feb. 10, 1778.

69. Rebecca,⁵ b. April 16, 1755; m. Jan. 27, 1784, Jonathan Proctor, of Dunstable.

70. Hannah,⁵ b. Aug. 21, 1757; d. at the age of twenty-one years.

71. Jasper,⁵ b. Oct. 10, 1759; d. at the age of nineteen years and two months.

72. Ruth,⁵ b. Nov. 7, 1761; d. at the age of two years.

73. Zephaniah,⁵ b. May 6, 1764; d. unmarried, aged thirty-two.

74. Elijah,⁵ b. Jan. 28, 1766. (*Vide infra.*)

75. Mehitable,⁵ b. April 3, 1768, d. June 2, 1837; m. Caleb Oakes, of Danvers. Was the mother of William Oakes, of Ipswich, a very distinguished botanist, who was born in Danvers July 1, 1799; graduated at Harvard College in 1820; died July 31, 1848. See an obituary notice in American Journal of Science and Arts, vol. 7 (Second Series), p. 138.

76. Amos,⁵ b. Feb. 20, 1772. (*Vide infra.*)

(40)

EBENEZER POPE,⁴ bap. June 9, 1734; d. Nov. 4, 1802; m. October 1754, Sarah, dau. of John and Mary (Eaton) Pope. See No. 113. She died in South Reading October 12, 1832, aged 94 years. Children, —

77. Lucretia,⁵ m. Poole, of South Reading.

78. John.⁵ (*Vide infra.*)

79. Eben.⁵ (*Vide infra.*)

80. Lucy.⁵

81. Oliver.⁵ (*Vide infra.*)

82. Mary,⁵ m. Ananiah Parker, of South Reading.

83. Elizabeth,⁵ m. Thomas Swan, of South Reading.

84. Jane.⁵

85. Abraham Gould.⁵ Removed to Maine, married and died there.

(41)

ELEAZER POPE,⁴ bap. Nov. 14, 1736; m. Nanny Putnam, July 7, 1757.

86. Eleazer,⁵ b. Feb. 4, 1758; m. April, 1780, Mary Gardner.

87. Rebecca,⁵ b. Dec. 31, 1759; m. Nov. 28, 1781, Thomas Gardner.

88. Molly,⁵ bap. April 16, 1762.

89. Joseph,⁵ b. June 28, 1764; m. Susanna Marsh, March 20, 1789.

90. Mehitable,⁵ bap. Nov. 8, 1767.

91. Nanna,⁵ bap. July 24, 1769; m. Jesse Leavenworth, of Danville, Feb. 20, 1791.

92. Allen,⁵ bap. July 12, 1772.

93. Huldah,⁵ bap. Dec. 5, 1773.

94. Perley Putnam,⁵ bap. July 9, 1775; m. Jan. 13, 1799, Rebecca, dau. of Hezekiah and Esther (Coose) Flint, of North Reading; removed to Danville, Vermont.

95. Betsey,⁵ b. Aug. 13, 1777; m. Sept. 25, 1795, Deacon Simeon Flint, who was born in North Reading June

24, 1775; removed to Danville, Vt., 1799, and thence in 1810 to Shipton, Canada East, where he died July 3, 1857, having had nine children. (See "Flint Genealogy," p. 46.)

96. Jasper,⁵ b. Jan. 1, 1780. (*Vide infra.*)

97. William Walton,⁵ bap. Oct. 31, 1784; d. unm., at Salem, aged twenty-one.

The members of this family removed principally to Vermont.

(43)

ENOS POPE,⁴ b. at Salem, 1721, 9. 18; d. March 12, 1813,—the oldest man in the town of Salem, a clothier by occupation, and lived in the same house which his father built. He married Lydia, dau. of Joshua and Buffum, of Salem; b. Oct. 10, 1726; d. Oct. 15, 1781. Children,—

98. Lydia,⁵ b. 1750, 1. 28.

99. Margaret,⁵ b. 1752, 6. 5.

100. Eunice,⁵ b. 1755, 5. 2; d. Sept. 1819, unmarried.

101. Hannah,⁵ b. 1757, 4. 2; d. at Salem, 1836, 9. 16.

102. Enos,⁵ b. 1759, 4. 27, a clothier; lived in the house built and occupied by his grandfather Enos, also by his father Enos; died unmarried Nov. 24, 1838.

103. Damaris,⁵ b. 1761, 8. 11.

(51)

STEPHEN POPE,⁴ b. ; d. Oct. 9, 1765, cordwainer; resided in Salem, near the Elm Tree on Boston street; m. Mary, dau. of Joshua and

Buffum, b. July 8, 1723, d. July 1788. Children,—

104. Hannah,⁵ b. May 31, 1746; d. May 20, 1840, æt. ninety-three; m. Thomas Nichols, of Somersworth, N. H., and Salem, son of David and Hannah (Gaskell) Nichols; died at Salem December, 1805, aged sixty years.

105. Mary,⁵ b. March 24, 1748; d. young.

106. Eleazer,⁵ b. March 21, 1751. (*Vide infra.*)

107. Gertrude,⁵ b. Oct. 19, 1753; d. 1833, 9. 24.

108. Folger,⁵ b. Feb. 14, 1756. (*Vide infra.*)

109. Stephen,⁵ b. June 6, 1759; d. young.

110. Sarah,⁵ b. Aug. 20, 1761; d. 1841, 10. 18; m. David Nichols, brother of Thomas, and lived at Berwick, Me.

111. Joshua,⁵ b. Nov. 24, 1763. (*Vide infra.*)

112. James,⁵ b. Dec. 16, 1765. (*Vide infra.*)

(55)

JOHN POPE,⁴ b. March 16, 1713–14; m. April 22, 1736, Mary Eaton, of Lynn; a yeoman; lived in Danvers. His will was dated March 20, 1756. In court, June 5, 1756, Mary Pope, the widow, was appointed executrix. This is probably the widow Mary Pope, who m. Jacob Sawyer, of Reading, April, 1758. Children.—

113. Eben,⁵ probably died young.

114. Sarah,⁵ d. 1832; m. Eben Pope. (See No. 40.)

115. Mary,⁵ m. William Deadman, jr., of Salem, in 1758.

116. Elizabeth,⁵ m. Isaac Needham, of Salem, Jan. 9, 1769.

117. Lydia,⁵ m. Sept. 16, 1762, Thomas Flint, who was born in North Reading Oct. 8, 1733, and died about 1800; a physician; removed to Maine in 1770, and settled in Nobleborough on the Damariscotta River; she died in 1784, having had ten children. See "Flint Genealogy," p. 32.

(57)

ROBERT POPE,⁴ b. 1717, 6. 9; d. at Falmouth, Casco Bay, 1776, 2. 22; m. Phebe. She was b. 1716, 11. 8.

118. John,⁵ b. at Boston, 1740, 10. 19. (*Vide infra.*)

119. Robert,⁵ b. at Boston, 1741, 10. 14; d. 1742, 6. 9.

120. Elijah,⁵ b. at Boston, 1742, 12. 23.

121. Abigail,⁵ b. at Boston, 1743, 12. 9.

122. Phebe,⁵ b. at Boston, 1745, 8. 7; d. 1745, 8. 20.

123. Phebe,⁵ b. at Boston, 1746, 8. 5; d. 1747, 11. 9.

124. Robert Brown,⁵ b. 1748, 2. 5; d. 1748, 6. 4.

125. Joseph,⁵ b. 1748, 11. 19.

126. Elizabeth,⁵ b. 1750, 2. 20.

127. Phebe,⁵ b. 1751, 7.

128. Robert,⁵ b. 1754, 9. 3.

(58)

EBENEZER POPE,⁴ b. 1719-20, 1. 23; m. Elizabeth, b. 1717-18, 12. 5.

129. Elizabeth,⁵ b. 1745, 7. 6; d. 1745, 7. 22.

130. Robert,⁵ b. 1746, 7. 1; d. 1767, 8. 11.

131. Ebenezer,⁵ b. 1748-9, 11. 4; d. 1749, 2. 16.

132. Fourth child dead born 1750, 4. 4.

133. Estes,⁵ b. 1757, 10. 2.

V. GENERATION.

(74)

ELIJAH POPE,⁵ b. Jan. 28, 1766; d. Feb. 16, 1846; m. June 20, 1791, Hannah Putnam. She died Sept. 10, 1844: lived in Danvers. Children,—

134. Nathaniel,⁶ b. Aug. 2, 1792. (*Vide infra.*)

135. Hannah,⁶ b. Sept. 29, 1794; m. Francis Fletcher, of Dunstable, and had three daughters,—Rachel, Hannah, and Mary.

136. Betsey,⁶ b. Feb. 18, 1797; m. Samuel Putnam, son of Eleazer Putnam, and removed to Brooklyn, N. Y.

137. Mary,⁶ b. April 19, 1799; d. June 25, 1823, unmarried.

138. Jasper,⁶ b. July 14, 1802. (*Vide infra.*)

139. Phebe,⁶ b. Nov. 8, 1807; d. Aug. 25, 1830.

140. Elijah,⁶ b. July 13, 1809. (*Vide infra.*)

(76)

AMOS POPE,⁵ born at Danvers, Feb. 20, 1772; d. at Danvers, Jan. 26, 1837; m. at Danvers, Jan. 16, 1806, Sarah Goodale, b. April 19, 1773; d. Sept. 7, 1832. The subject of the preceding article. Children,—

141. Zephaniah,⁶ b. Dec. 15, 1807.

142. Eunice,⁶ b. May 30, 1810; d. Oct. 20, 1834.

(78)

JOHN POPE,⁵ d. at Salem, December, 1820, æt. sixty-three, a baker by trade, also a soldier of the Revolution. His wife, Ruth Newhall, born at Lynnfield, died at Salem, December, 1810, æt. forty-nine. He married, secondly, Lydia M. Tuunison. Children,—

143. Sally,⁶ d. March, 1808, æt. twenty-seven.

144. Ruth,⁶ m. Archelaus Fuller.

145. John,⁶ d. abroad.

146. George,⁶ d. at Salem, Aug. 31, 1832.

147. Sophia,⁶ m. Oliver Parker.

148. Thomas S.,⁶ d. Nov. 29, 1844, aged forty, at Salem; m. Rebecca Spencer, of Beverly. Children living in Salem.

149. Eben,⁶ d. Sept. 1811, æt. eighteen.

150. Sarah,⁶ m. Deland.

(79)

EBEN POPE,⁵ of Salem, baker, b. in Danvers, July 7, 1759; d. in Salem Feb. 14, 1821, æt. sixty-two. He married August, 1779, Mehitable

Carroll, dau. of Capt. Samuel and Mehitable (Williams) Carroll. She died in 1784. He m., secondly, January 31, 1790, Lydia, widow of James Hayes, of Salem, and dau. of William Darling, of Cambridge. She died Feb. 16, 1816, aged sixty-two.

151. Samuel C.⁶ (*Vide infra.*)

(81)

OLIVER POPE,⁵ resided some time in South Reading, afterwards moved to Salem, and resided on Dean street; d. Oct. 23, 1825, æt. sixty; m. 1st, ; secondly, Jan. 26, 1819, widow Mary Holman, dau. of James and Sarah Fabens. She died at Salem, Jan. 26, 1854, æt. 73½ years. Children,—

152. Oliver,⁶ resides in one of the Western States.

153. Lois.⁶

154. Lucretia.⁶

155. Samuel,⁶ m. Nov. 2, 1823, Betsey Newhall.

156. John,⁶ resides in South Reading; m. Sept. 11, 1820, Harriet Holman.

(96)

JASPER POPE, a tailor, resided in Salem and sometimes in Danvers; born in Danvers, Jan. 1, 1780; died March 2, 1850; m. Dec. 14, 1804, at Salem, Abigail Lander (b. June 11, 1782, in Salem; d. Jan. 12, 1837). Children,—

157. Abigail Lander, b. at Salem, June 14, 1805; d. at Worcester, July 10, 1861.

158. William Allen, b. April 30, 1808, at Salem; d. 1817.

159. Ann Putnam, b. March 29, 1810, at Salem; d. at Danvers, April 12, 1837.

160. Caroline, b. Nov. 3, 1811, at Salem; d. July 22, 1845, at Danvers.

161. Matilda, b. July 18, 1814, at Salem.

162. Horatio Gates, b. at Salem, Dec. 7, 1815; engaged in business in Boston, resides in Malden.

(106)

ELEAZER POPE,⁵ resided in Salem, yeoman, b. March 21, 1751; d. 1818, 2. 5; m. Esther, dau. of Jonathan Buxton, b. 1760, 12. 9; d. 1818, 10. 17.

163. Mary,⁶ b. 1788, 7. 16; m. Joshua Buxton, of Danvers, who was born July 17, 1785, and had Joshua, b. Oct. 14, 1817; Mary Jane, b. Oct. 20, 1821, and Henry Varney, b. July 23, 1824.

164. Esther,⁶ b. 1790, 10. 27; m. Henry Grant, of Salem.

165. Eleazer,⁶ b. 1793, 3. 14. (*Vide infra.*)

166. Stephen,⁶ b. 1796, 3. 11; m. March 13, 1821, Abigail, dau. of Daniel Shehane, of Salem. She d. Aug. 6, 1844, æt. forty-one. He d. at Liverpool, Eng., Jan. 25, 1837.

167. Gertrude,⁶ b. 1799, 8. 14; m. Dec. 26, 1822, Jona. Barrett, b. at Salem, Dec. 11, 1790, and d. April 18, 1829; had Eleazer Pope, b. Sept. 29, 1824; Martha Osborn, b. July 9, 1827.

(108)

FOLGER POPE,⁵ b. at Salem, 1756, 2. 14, a saddler, shop on Washington street, opposite City Hall; m. Theodore, who was born at Salem, 1759, 1.

1. Children,—

168. Folger,⁶ b. 1782, 9. 18, at Salem.

169. Stephen,⁶ b. 1784, 1. 11, at Salem. (*Vide infra.*)

170. Lydja,⁶ b. 1785, 10. 31, at Salem.

171. Daniel,⁶ b. 1787, 11. 11, at Salem.

172. Hannah,⁶ b. 1789, 12. 28.

(111)

JOSHUA POPE,⁵ b. 1763, 11. 24; d. 1842, 2. 25, a tanner in Salem; first, m. Bethiah, dau. of Dean. She was born 1764, d. 1817, 2. 14; m. secondly, Lucretia, the widow of I. Johnson, and dau. of Zach. and Lucretia Collins, of Lynn. She was born at Lynn, and died at Salem, July 21, 1856, aged eighty-one.

173. Jonathan Dean,⁶ b. 1792, 8. 8.; d. 1846.

174. Gertrude,⁶ b. 1794, 9. 6; d. 1796, 10.

175. James,⁶ b. 1797, 3. 12; d. June 6, 1852; a tanner, lived in Salem; m. Lucy M., dau. of Capt. Daniel Lord, of Ipswich. She died Nov. 29, 1823, æt. twenty-one.

176. Peter,⁶ b. 1799, 6. 25; d. 1803, 7. 5.

177. Lot,⁶ b. 1803, 4. 27; d. at Salem, April 8, 1859, tanner. His

wife, Maria, d. at Salem, June 9, 1842, aged twenty-nine.

(112)

JAMES POPE,⁵ b. Dec. 16, 1765; d. 1830, 8. 7, saddler, place of business on Federal street, near Baptist Meeting-House; m.

Lydia, dau. of Daniel and Hannah Newhall. She was b. at Lynn, 1775, 3. 16; d. at Salem, 1830, 12. 8.

178. James,⁶ b. 1795, 3. 6; d. 1796, 3. 11.

179. Hannah,⁶ b. 1797, 2. 15; d. 1843, 1. 18.

180. James,⁶ b. 1799, 7. 21; d. 1800, 12. 24.

181. Daniel,⁶ b. 1801, 11. 30; d. at Milwaukie, Aug. 10, 1852.

182. Mary Ann,⁶ d. May 13, 1852, aged forty-four.

183. Lydia,⁶ b. 1808, 2. 27.

184. James,⁶ b. 1810, 7. 25; d. 1834, 7. 9, at Tobasco, Mexico.

185. Elizabeth Hacker,⁶ b. 1813, 3. 17.

186. Joseph,⁶ b. 1816, 8. 22; d. 1820, 9. 22.

187. Sarah Nichols,⁶ b. 1821, 6. 2.

(118)

JOHN POPE,⁵ of Boston, b. 1740, 10. 29; m. Hannah, dau. of James and Sarah Raymar, of Boston; b. 1743-4, 12. 16.

188. John,⁶ b. at Boston, 1769, 4. 8.

189. James,⁶ b. at Boston, 1770, 12. 25.

190. Hannah,⁶ b. at Boston, 1772, 8. 13.

191. Benjamin,⁶ b. at Boston, 1774, 6. 11; d. 1774, 8. 24.

192. Sarah,⁶ b. at Boston, 1775, 8. 25.

193. Ruth,⁶ b. at Boston, 1777, 9. 30.

194. Susanna,⁶ b. at Boston, 1779, 10. 13.

195. Samuel,⁶ b. at Boston, 1781, 9. 15.

196. Benjamin,⁶ b. at Boston, 1783, 3. 3.

197. Betsey,⁶ b. at Boston, 1786, 2. 7.

VI. GENERATION.

(134)

NATHANIEL POPE,⁶ yeoman, of Danvers, b. Aug. 2, 1792; m. Aug. 8, 1815, Abi Preston, b. Feb. 13, 1791; d. March 1, 1841; m. secondly, March 9, 1848, Charlotte, dau. of Elijah and Elizabeth (Putnam) Flint, of South Danvers. She was born May 12, 1801. Children,—

198. Elizabeth Putnam,⁷ b. Feb. 12, 1816; m. Andrew M. Putnam, of Danvers.

199. Harriet Adeline,⁷ b. Sept. 8, 1817; m. Henry F. Putnam, of Danvers.

200. Mary Putnam,⁷ b. July 26, 1819; m. Calvin Putnam, of Danvers.

201. Aseneth Preston,⁷ b. Sept. 19, 1821; m. Nathan Tapley, of Danvers.

202. Ira Preston,⁷ b. Sept. 11, 1823; m. Eliza C. Batchelder.

203. Daniel Putnam,⁷ b. March 8, 1826; m. Lydia N. Dempsey.

204. Hannah Putnam,⁷ b. June 2, 1828; m. Dr. B. Breed, of Lynn.

205. Phebe Mansfield,⁷ b. May 12, 1830; d. Aug. 29, 1830.

206. Jasper Felton,⁷ b. April 4, 1832; m. Sophia J. Richards, of Townsend.

(138)

JASPER POPE,⁶ b. July 14, 1802; m. Dec. 13, 1830, Harriet Felton. She was born Sept. 19, 1803; d. Nov. 24, 1843. He m. secondly, Feb. 9, 1846, Sarah Felton. She was born Jan. 4, 1807, had—

207. Jasper Elijah,⁷ b. Feb. 12, 1847.

(140)

ELIJAH POPE,⁶ b. July 13, 1809; m. December, 1831, Eunice Prince. She was born May 19, 1811.

208. Francis Elijah,⁷ b. May 29, 1832.

209. Nathaniel A.,⁷ b. Dec. 24, 1837.

210. Samuel Putnam,⁷ b. Dec. 16, 1844.

211. Mary Elizabeth,⁷ b. June 14, 1847.

212. James Arthur,⁷ b. July 29, 1817; d. Jan. 9, 1852.

(141)

ZEPHANIAH POPE,⁶ yeoman, of Danvers, b. Dec. 15, 1807; m. April 9,

1835, Nancy Mudge; b. at Danvers, June 9, 1816. Children,—

213. Amos Alden,⁷ b. at Danvers, Feb. 16, 1838; d. at Danvers, Sept. 15, 1864.

214. Sarah Ann,⁷ b. at Danvers, May 5, 1842.

215. Caroline Eunice,⁷ b. at Danvers, Feb. 2, 1847.

(161)

SAMUEL GARROLL POPE,⁶ b. at Salem, Nov. 25, 1783; d. at Salem, Jan. 2, 1821; m. at Londonderry, Dec. 23, 1806, Frances Dinsmore, of Londonderry, dau. of Capt. Thomas Dinsmore. She was born in Boston, Sept. 28, 1785; d. in South Danvers, March 25, 1858.

He was a baker by trade. In 1807 was elected the first commander of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, but declined the position. In 1808, he was a Lieutenant in the Salem Artillery Company. Soon after the commencement of the war of 1812, he entered the U. S. service, and was 1st Lieutenant in the 40th Regiment of Infantry, and was stationed at Fort Gurnet, Plymouth. (See Vol. III. of these Collections, p. 181.) Children,—

216. Ann Hall,⁷ b. Nov. 13, 1807, at Salem; d. Nov. 3, 1831, at Salem, unm.

217. Samuel Lysander,⁷ b. Jan. 20, 1809; d. July 29, 1829, at sea, off the coast of Timor, on board of ship Zephyr.

218. Orlando Ebenezer,⁷ b. March 17, 1810, at Salem, now resident of South Danvers; m. June, 1832, Rebecca S. Fairfield, dau. of Moses and Elizabeth Fairfield, of Salem. She was born April 10, 1810. Children born at Danvers, — Frances P., b. Dec. 19, 1832; Orlando Lysander, b. Dec. 10, 1834; d. Oct. 11, 1839; George Stephen, b. July 29, 1836; d. Sept. 6, 1839; Elizabeth Mehitable, b. Sept. 11, 1838; Orlando George, b. July 29, 1840; d. Dec. 6, 1840; George O. H., b. Oct. 5, 1844; Ellen M., b. Sept. 4, 1848.

219. Frances Dinsmore, b. Dec. 25, 1811; m. Stephen Palmer, of Lynn, Aug. 22, 1833. He died.

She and her son, William L. Palmer, reside now in Salem. He served the country with honor during the recent rebellion. At the first call for troops, he went as a private in the Salem Light Infantry, April 18, 1861, and served three months in that capacity. At the organization of the 19th Reg. Mass. Vols. in August, 1861, he received the appointment of 2d Lieut.; 1st Lieut., June 18, 1862; April 16, 1863, Capt.; April 8, 1865, Major; March 13, 1865, Brevet Lieut. Colonel.

220. Mehitable Carroll,⁷ b. Dec. 2, 1815.

(165)

ELEAZER POPE,⁶ b. at Salem, 1793, 3. 14. Tanner, m. May 24, 1818, Mary Nimblet, dau. of Robert Nimb-

let, of Salem. She died May, 1822; he m. secondly, April 27, 1823, Esther Reith, dau. of Capt. John Reith, of Salem. Children, —

221. Henry E.,⁷ b. Feb. 16, 1819; during the recent war was an assistant surgeon in the 6th Reg. Indiana Vols.; now resides in Salem; m. May 18, 1856, Catherine M., dau. of Munroe W. and Mary (Dole) Lee. She was b. at Madison, Ind., and d. at Salem, April 24, 1866, æt. thirty, having had William H., b. Feb. 22, 1857, and Charles S., b. Sept. 1, 1858.

222. William A.,⁷ a tanner, of Salem, b. April 18, 1820; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Alexander and Jane McCloy, Oct. 31, 1844; she d. June 6, 1847, aged twenty-three; he m. secondly, Mary D. Symonds, Sept. 25, 1852. Children, — William H., b. May 26, 1845, d. Aug. 8, 1845; William H., b. April 14, 1847; Mary E., b. March 7, 1853; George, b. Jan. 7, 1855; Frank A., b. March 27, 1857, d. Jan. 2, 1861.

223. Mary,⁷ b. April, 1822; m. Lorenus Warner, of South Danvers; she died October, 1852, having had Mary E., b. April 8, 1852.

224 John R.,⁷ a tanner, of Salem, b. Sept. 4, 1824; m. Mary J. Brown. Children, — Esther, b. Sept. 11, 1849; John H., b. Jan. 30, 1852; Mary Jane, b. July 21, 1854; Stephen F., b. Feb. 14, 1858. He died Nov. 22, 1861.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>225. Esther,⁷ b. Nov. 28, 1826; m. Jan. 1, 1854, Andrew Mace; she died June, 1855.</p> <p>226. Stephen,⁷ b. Nov. 28, 1828.</p> <p>227. James,⁷ b. 1830; d. 1831.</p> <p>228. James,⁷ b. March 29, 1839. July 6, 1761, he was commissioned 1st Lieut. 1st Reg. Heavy Artillery, Mass. Vols.; Capt., June 10, 1862, discharged Oct. 18, 1864, resides in Salem.</p> <p>229. Frank,⁷ b. Jan. 18, 1841; m. Sarah Morison, Nov. 30, 1865; he was commissioned 2d Lieut., 1st Reg. Heavy Artillery, Mass. Vols., Feb.</p> | <p>15, 1862; 1st Lieut., March 19, 1863, discharged on expiration of service, Oct. 7, 1864; Capt., March 17, 1865. He died Dec. 28, 1866.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(169)</p> <p>STEPHEN POPE,⁶ b. 1784, 1. 11; m. Sally ; b. 1788, 8. 7. Children, —</p> <p>230. Daniel,⁷ b. 1808, 11. 4.</p> <p>231. Sarah,⁷ b. 1811, 1. 11.</p> <p>232. Mary,⁷ b. 1813, 7. 21.</p> <p>233. Seba,⁷ b. 1816, 3. 9.</p> <p>234. Abel H.,⁷ b. 1825, 4. 13.</p> <p>235. George F.,⁷ b. 1827, 3. 23; d. 1828, 2. 8.</p> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

SOME NOTES ON CHIPMAN HILL.

READ AT THE INSTITUTE BY R. S. R.

PUBLIC Water Works have been objects of pride and enthusiasm with the populations for whose convenience they have been established, ever since Solomon brought water into Jerusalem, in earthen conduits, from the Pools of Bethlehem. Encyclopedias are full of the magnificence of these structures, in the perfection and extent of which modern art has hardly advanced beyond a remote antiquity. It is needless to encumber these pages with familiar accounts of what was accomplished by the Ptolomies, or even by the Roman Emperors who vied with each other, generation after generation, in the costliness and magnificence of their works, until, as Strabo says, whole rivers flowed through the streets of Rome. Our own country,—our own experience and times must suffice to show that if the people of this community were lacking in interest in the system of water-works now building for their use, their case would be exceptional. No traveller has failed to sympathize in the pride with which the people of Chicago and of Philadelphia are wont to invite his attention to the water-supply of those cities; in the grateful

recognition of the inestimable benefits of Croton water, heard on every hand in the city of New York; nor in the grand designs now on foot for the growth and embellishment of the water-works supplying Boston. No observer of contemporary events has failed to notice with interest the fact that the old Marcian water, formerly so renowned for its pure quality and the height of its level, is again to be conveyed into the Eternal City, from sources about thirty-one miles from Rome; nor to have read with satisfaction, if he knew anything of the inadequate appliances in vogue in the mother country to-day, the clause in the last address of the Queen to her Lords and Commons, on the opening of Parliament, where she says,—“Estimating as, of the highest importance an adequate supply of pure and wholesome water, I have directed the issue of a Commission to inquire into the best means of permanently securing such a supply for the metropolis, and for the principal towns in the densely peopled districts of England.”

Chipman Hill, a commanding eminence upon which the City of Salem has placed the reservoir of its water-works, takes its name from a distinguished family long resident in the North Parish of Beverly. This parish was incorporated in 1713, as the “Precinct of Salem and Beverly.” Its first minister was John Chipman. He was “called to settle,” after a season of fasting and prayer had been observed by the church, in 1715. He died in the ministry, at the age of eighty-five, in the eventful year 1775, having been settled over one parish sixty years. He drew up the covenant which is still used by the church. He was a native of Barnstable, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1711. His son John, graduated at Harvard and bred to the Law, died while arguing a cause in the Superior Court of Maine, in 1768. His son Ward, also educated at Harvard, was a distinguished Justice of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, while his grandson, Ward Chipman, Junior, son of the latter, left Harvard with the first honors of his class, and subsequently became Chief Justice of New Brunswick. Justice Gray, of our Supreme Judicial Court, is a son of Horace, who was a son of William Gray, the eminent Salem merchant, and of a daughter of Rev. John Chipman.

The remains of the Reverend John Chipman repose in a secluded spot, long disused as a burial-ground, near Wenham Lake. The grave is marked by a simple slab of slate-stone, which stands erect among tangled brier and drooping elm, and bears an Epitaph in scholarly Latin,

which "decay's effacing finger" has made it hard to read. Over the well-cut lines appears, in place of the winged angel, or hour-glass, or full-faced sun usually found on ancient New England grave-stones, the half-length representation of a Minister arrayed in the robes of his office, and the slab bears nothing more, besides the following inscription, which is almost hidden by moss :

HUIC TUMULO MANDANTUR RELIQUE
 REVERENDIS ET ADMODUM VENERABILIS
 JOHANNIS CHIPMAN A M
 ACADEMIÆ HARVARDINÆ ALUMNI
 ET SECUNDÆ ECCLESIE BEVERLACENSIS
 PER ANNOS QUINQUAGINTA NOVEM, ET ULTRA
 PASTORIS FIDELIS
 VIRI MENTE SOLIDA ET ERUDITIONE UTILI CONSPICUI
 LITERARUM SACRARUM PERITIA PRÆCIPUE INSIGNIS
 VERBUM PRÆDICANDO GRAVIS ET PUNGENTIS
 JESU RELIGIONIS AMORE PENETRATI
 ET PRÆCEPTA EJUS EXEMPLO SUO ALIOS DOCENTIS
 ECCLESIE PRÆSIDENDO VIGILANTIS ET INTEGRI
 TOTI GREGI BENEVOLENTIS ET ÆQUI
 BONOS OMNIUM SECTARUM EX ANIMO COMPLEXI
 OFFICIIS MUTUIS SOCIALIBUS Q' FUNGENDO EXIMI
 DOMUI SUÆ OMNIS VIRTUTIS CHRISTIANÆ EXEMPLARIS
 PROSPERIS MINIME INFLATI
 IN ADVERSIS PATIENTISSIMI
 QUI LONGÆVITATE SATURATUS
 FIRMISSIMI SPE BEATÆ IMMORTALITATIS
 ANIMAM EFFLAVIT XXIII DIE MARTII
 ANNO SALUTIS HUMANÆ MDCCLXXV
 ÆTATIS Q' SUÆ LXXXV

The Hill family, from which the title to Chipman Hill passed, by purchase, to the City of Salem, is not unknown in history.

Hugh Hill came to America from the North of Ireland. He left his home at the age of fifteen, spent some years in the Naval Service of England, then came to Marblehead, and afterward to Beverly. In 1775, he commanded the privateer "Pilgrim" of twenty guns, the building of which, for the Messrs. Cabot, of Beverly, he superintended at Newburyport. Scotch-Irish blood made him love fighting and hate England. He would "beard the Lion in his den." His favorite scene of action was the coast of Ireland. There he made many captures, greatly to the annoyance of British commerce, and the humiliation of that flag which arrogantly claimed the dominion of the sea. He subsequently com-

manded the "Cicero." In 1775, he took and brought into Beverly the "Industry," Capt. Francis Butler, and delivered her to the order of General Washington.

Says Stone [History Beverly, p. 71-2], "probably more captured vessels were brought into this port than into any other in New England, the cargoes of which furnished important and seasonable supplies for the Continental Army." Of these the "Pilgrim" and the "Cicero" took their full share. Thus did their Commander earn, among the British men-of-war stationed near the channel, the soubriquet of "that notorious Hugh Hill." Thus did he make himself, what it was his ambition to be, the scourge of the British coast.

In April, 1781, Hugh Hill brought to Beverly in the "Pilgrim" the Philosophical Library of the famous Dr. Kirwan, a distinguished English writer on science, which he had captured in the British Channel. These books, sold at auction, were purchased by the Rev. Joseph Willard, of Beverly, and other gentlemen of Salem and Beverly, and became, as appears from an item in the will of the late Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch, the foundation of the large and valuable collection of the Salem Athenæum. [See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. IV. p. 175 *et seq.*]

In 1784, Hugh Hill brought his father and mother in his vessel from Ireland to Beverly.

In 1794, he bought Chipman Hill of the Rev. Daniel Oliver, of North Beverly, the father of Henry K. Oliver. He died at his farm, near the foot of this Hill, in 1829. He was as generous as he was brave,—as humane to his prisoners as he was terrible to his enemies.

Hannah Hill, the daughter of Hugh Hill's brother James, whom, also, he brought to this country, was born on the passage from Ireland to America. She organized, at Beverly, the first Sunday School in New England. The fiftieth anniversary of this event was celebrated, at Beverly, on the 10th day of September, 1860, when Dr. Andrew P. Peabody, of Cambridge, described his teaching her the Greek language, during a College vacation, after she was past the age of sixty. She accomplished, before her death which occurred in 1838, her life-long purpose of reading the Greek Testament.—[See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. VI. p. 90.]

Andrew Jackson, if he had the inclination, had not the usual means of tracing his father's connexions. He might well have lost sight of some of them, and have found trouble, in after years, to establish their

consanguinity. His father had died before his birth. He was but fourteen when his mother died. At that age, tables of genealogy have faint attractions for boys. Of his two brothers, the elder, Hugh, was killed in battle when Andrew was but twelve, and the younger, Robert, died two years after. Andrew was brought up by his mother's relatives. His father had migrated from a distant country,—had lived but a short time where Andrew was born, and had no relatives among his neighbors. Hugh Hill was not living when General Jackson visited the North, in 1833, but died soon after his elevation to the presidency. It is not strange, therefore, that we find no evidence that Jackson recognized Hill as his cousin. But such seems to have been the fact.

Hugh Jackson was a linen-draper in Carrickfergus, nine miles from Belfast, in the north of Ireland, in 1660. So says Parton. And his youngest son, Andrew, the father of the seventh president of the United States, came from Carrickfergus to the Carolinas with a wife and two sons, Hugh and Robert Jackson, in 1765. Andrew, the third child, was born in 1767.

There is very little doubt that this Hugh Jackson, the linen-draper of Carrickfergus, was the father of Elizabeth Jackson, who married John Hill, lived at Carrickfergus, had at least six children, and came with them all, by the assistance of her son Hugh, to America.

Those six children were,—

1. Hugh Hill, born in Carrickfergus, in 1740.
2. Jenny, married — McNinch, of Baltimore, Md.
3. Nancy, married — Gardner, in America.
4. Peter, married Jane Neilson, in Ireland.
5. Elizabeth, married — Porter, in America.
6. James, married Elizabeth Walker, of Dromore, in Ireland.

Their descendants are numerous. Peter was known among his neighbors as the counterpart of General Jackson. His daughter, Jane, survives, and has in her possession, at North Beverly, a portrait of "Captain Hugh," her uncle.

Many of these persons have exhibited the Jacksonian energy and will, as their family traditions amply attest. Hugh Hill had a commanding presence and bearing, but did not resemble Jackson in stature, being quite as tall and much heavier. He left a son, Jackson Hill. Peter Hill was living when President Jackson was in Salem, and the neighbors who returned from his reception declared that they "had seen

Peter Hill with his Sunday clothes on." Of James Hill's daughter Hannah, mention has been made above. His grandson and namesake is now Trial-Justice at Beverly.

A family tomb in the burial-ground near the Common, in Beverly, contains the remains of the first generations of the family in America, and the curious student will find about it inscriptions possessing some interest.

ESSEX COUNTY COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from vol. viii., p. 64.

*f^ro p. 38 this } Att the 19th Quarter Court att Salem Beginning
booke } 29th of xth m^o. Ann^o. D^o. 1640 | .*

Heare being p^rsent
Collo^l : Endecott
Jn^o Humphreys Esqr
Emanuell Downing Esqr
Mr Willia Hathorne.
Mr Edw : Hollioche

George Inkersell fined Tenn shillings
for mistaking in his depotition touching y^e
7th A[—]_{econ} Last Court. Though he did p^rsent
an acknowledgm^t of his euill therein. |
in Court, Att this tyme. |

John Hardy haueing been reproached or defamed by Joseph Garlick who had sd y^t he heard Benjamin Hammon say that he heard Jn^o Hardy sweare, & Curse & beat his man y^t he Lay days after vpon examina^{co} wherof The Court dismissed Joseph Garlike vpon his acknowledgm^t & submission to Jn^o Hardy.

The Courts Sentence ag^t Beiamin Hammon [By warrant is*]
vide copy of y^t he shall in regard of his taking away the good
Courts warant† name of his master Jn^o Hardy) shall serue him one

*These words are interlined.

†This copy of order, or "warrant," I find recorded in the waste-book, as follows:

Vera Copia of a Court ord^r d^{dr}d Jo: Hardy. | 29th of the 10th moneth 1640

Wheras Benjamin Haman being Convented before the Court att Salem for misde-mean^{rs} & there proued by two witnesses ag^t him that he scandalized his master John Hardy in diuars pticulars wch when he the said Hamman came to tryall did altogether deny And also the Court (finding him to be a yong rash and vusettled & indiscreet yong man ready to run into diuers enormities if Lett free to his owne libertie) Therefore doth order that he shall serue the sd John Hardy for the space of one whole yeare fro' the day of the date of these p^rsents & in the meane tyme bound in Tenn pounds sterling to

tweluemonth Longe^r And Bound in Recognizance of x^{ll} to be of good behaeo^r for 12m^o. |

Nicholas Pacie his p'sonall Confession of his offence touching A mariadg Contract. And his wyfe Katherin his* Confesi^o also in writting vpon record.

John Cook [continues?] & stands bound in x^{ll} Recog^{nz} vtill next Cout, & then vpon testimony of his good abbeearing to be dismissed.

ffr^o p. 48 More of 19th Quarter Court } 29th 10th 1640
Held ye

Its this day ordered by the Court that m^r flog shall haue an Attachm^t against all such psons as are behind^e in not paying their fynes, and by vertue of thereof shall destreyne their goods and after one moneth of tyme put the same to sale for the satisfaction of the said ffines.

Joseph Hermitage fined 5^s for absence being s^{um}ond p. Jury.

forman Lieft. Dauenport

Jur	{	Jacob Barney	Judiem ^t
		Jefferey Massy	
		Henry Bartholomew	
		Lawrence Leech	
		Edm: Batter	
		Tho: Gardener	
		John Alderman	
		Peter Palfrey	
		Nicho: Browne	
Rich ^d Walker	{	Thomas Olliuer pl ag ^t Charls	
			George Keasar

Jury finds for plantif dew for one q^{te}s Rent p hous 7^s 6^d and 4^s for the seller & 4^s Costs and he to Continue 14 days paying for y^t 14 days pportionable to 30^s p. a^{um}.

The worp^l Jn^o Humphreys pl ag^t. John Holgraue def in a^{co} of the Case Jury find for def. 12^d damages & iiij^s Costs & Chardgs & y^e remender of the salt is for m^r Humphreys to be deliuered he sending for it p^rsentlie. |

Its There was a reuiue of an a^{co} entred Last Court betwixt Josua verrin Ric^hard Inkersell & Edw: Giles

Walter Knight pl ag^t Ric^t Cook def in a^{co} of debt Jury find for pl. Three pounds iiij^s damadgs & iiij^s Costs.

be of the good behaveour. | The s^d John Hardy finding to the said Benjamin Hamon sufficient meat drink, & cloathing. |

JO: ENDECOTT
 E^m: DOWNINGE
 WILLIAM HATHORNE
 EDWARD HOLYOKE.

More of 19th Quarter Court held 29th of xth m^o. 1640

William Bowdish pl ag^t John Norman def in an a^{co} of Case. The def deposing y^t he serued y^e warrant yesterday att Jeffreys Creek & witnessed, & he not Co^ming Court saith y^t vnless he pay or secure the debt an Attachm^t shall be granted out.

Daniell ffairefield pl ag^t Zacheus Gould def a^{co} trespass Jury find for pl fflower bushells of Corne and fflower shillings Costs.

John Bartall pl ag^t Jn^o Legg & Tho: Sa^ms def in an a^{co} of 5^{li} 10^s. debt p bill. Court Referred to m^r fflowle etc.

Att Salem. the 20th Quarter Court Begining the 30th of first m^o. 1641.

Being p^rsent.

Collonell Endecott

Jn^o Humphreys Esq^r

Mr Em: Downing

Mr W^m Hathorne

Mr Edw Hollock

Mr Tho: Willes

James Smith Junior being covented before this Court for stealing of twoe fishing lines etc.

It being Confessed.

The Courts sentence is y^t he pay 2 Lines for one And Twentie shillings for Loss of their tyme.

Ite. This Court orders, viz. That Thomas South is in regard of his adge etc exempted f^{ro} Trayning paying 5^s p A^m to this Court and freed f^{ro} his former fines.

Upon a Complaint made ag^t Ric^t fflowle^r p Obediah Holme That for Reproachfull speeches ag^t y^e ordenance of God Namely That haueing (bepissed his bedd) sd you had best haue y^t agited in your Church meetings.

The sentence of Court is y^t he is to pay a fine of 40^s betwixt this & the next Court|||

Diuers Complaints brought in f^{ro} diuers p sons ageanst Ruben Guppi, as for running away to the Estward f^{ro} his wyfe great wth Childe; for stealing & Blasfemie Lying & swearing etc. The Courts sentence That he shalbe seuerlie whipped & bound in 20^{li} Recognizance for good behaueour & to app^r next Court. & bring in testimony of good behaueo^r or be whipped ageane.

A Complaint ag^t w^m Poole for stealing of stockings and taking away a Canooe of m^r Emereys. The sentence of Court, in regard of his Lying also is y^t y^e sd Willi^a shall be whipped, & returne the stokings to th owne^r

Tho: Rood was he that had the stockings but he 30th of 4 m^o 1641 was quit in Court.

Wili^a Bowdish for misinforming the Court & Causing Jn^o Stone to be amersed 5^s as in p. 44. Vniustlie. The Court therfore doth fine y^e sd Bowdish in tenn shilling^s.

More of the 20th Quarter Court: 30. of 1m^o 1641

[*Georg Williams about an apprentis boy Mathew Jellet, y^t he should serue 2 ye's Longer. But upon ffrauncs Perry his depotition y^t y^e Couenant was made but fo^r seauen years & to end in March: wherfo^r the Court frees the youth? but mous him to serue him fo^r vj Moneths? & to agree them selues.*]*

[*Goody**] The wyfe of Hugh Browne Convented for breking her husbands head & thretn^d y^t she wold kill him, so y^t her husband is euen weary of his life, she threw stons at him, and haueing caused his face to bleed, wished him hanged & called him beast & wished he might neuer come home she Confesing she had brok his face wth a Chamber pott. The Courts sentence that she shalbe scuerlie whiped & being she hath beene an anoyance to neighbours she is bound to good behaueour vntill next Court. |

William Wake doth acknowledg his fault in y^t he was so vaine as to defame m^r pestor on so sleight grounds. [*Ann Pigdon doth also**]

George Williams clayminge twoe yeares service more of his sevant Mathew Jellitt. was denyed it by the Court vppon the deposition of ffrauncis Perry who swore the said Jellitt was bound but for seauen yeares wherevpoⁿ the said Jellet was freed from his service. but willed by the Court vpon his masters requests to serue him half a year^e vpoⁿ such wages as they themselues could agree on

generall Towne meeting appointed to be warned about a free skoole. the second day of the weeke.

Widow Baker & Nathaneel Pittman there ac^{os} examined. & depositions Concerning the same. |

Vpon a generall request (arising fr^o m^r ffreind his damag in his Corne,) through defect of mens fences. The Court ordered That all who weare defitient in their fences on the south syde of the South ffield, shall make good Thirtie shillings vnto m^r ffreind & y^t the ffences are to be made good, both on that, p^{rt} next to the Towne & meeting house, as

* The entries in italics and within brackets are cancelled in the record.

well as those fences on the South side for the preventing of damages on one end as well as on the other.

Att Salem More of the 20th Quarter Court, y^e 30th of 1. moneth. 1641.

forma Henry Bartholomew

Jur { John Woodbury
Thomas Lothrop
John Geduey
Peter Palfrey
Elias Stilman
William Knight
Nicholas Potter
Thomas Townshend
John Rainsdall†
Thomas Parker
Jenkin Daulis

John Bartall reuiued an ac^o entred the Last Court ag^t John Legg & Tho: Sams w^{ch} was referred to m^r ffouls. Now m^r Downing pmised to see this matter ended betwixt both pties.

Ric^t Hollinworth pl ag^t Edmund Woodley def^t in an ac^o of Case. The def. not appring, & affidauit made that he was warned, Therefore grant out an attachm^t ag^t him, if you find

not his pson yet to take his goods. gr: about an attachm^t to app^r at the next Court.

William Pester pl ag^t Ann Pigdon & will^a Wake def^t in an ac^o of deflamac^o testis. Jury find for pl damages ag^t w^m wake Three pounds and ag^t Ann Pigdon Thirtie shillings And y^e Costs of Court to be paid betwixt them. & further to make their acknowledgm^{ts} according to the discretion of le Court. but the Court orders y^t it be pd betwixt this & next court.

Mathew Williams pl ag^t Susan Greene vidues def^t in an ac^{on} of the Case. The Court orders Jn^o Woodbury to put an end to this busines.

William ffisk pl ag^t Mathew Waler def^t in ac^o of Case Jury finde for y^e pl for the house he hired Twentie shillings Three shillings witeneses & ffyve shillings Costs. and to finish the house within 14 days or elce by liable to all damages & the breking of the axes to answe^r w^m fisks seruant Loss of tyme goeing so farr further to work yⁿ he needed to haue done. |

Joseph Harrington seruant to. Cp. Keane pl ag^t Thomas Keysar of Lynn def^t in an ac^o of debt of 32^s 10^d viz 12^s wherof being discounted. The def^t acknowledgeth a iudgm^t for Twentie shillings 10^d & the Costs of Court.

The Court respits y^e execution for 14. days.

Georg Willia^s pl ag^t Jn^o Pickworth def^t in ac^o of Case, Jury find for pl 33^s 4^d w^{ch} they conceiue a 3^d prt of the timber, & Costs of Court. 5^s

The 21th Quarter Court att Salem, held 29th of 4 m^o Ann^o 1641,

Being p^rsent

Jn^o Endecott dep^t Gourn^r

Jn^o Humphreys Esq^r & }
or Sargant maior generall }

m^r Emanuell Downing

Mr Wil: Hathorne.

Mr Edw: Holloicke.

Mr Tho: Willes.

Thomas Gardener through Clemency of
the Court but fined 2^s 6^d for absence fr^o
Jury.

Joseph Armetage had also 2^s 6^d of his
fine remitted, It being before 5^s. Ibid for
absence fr^o Jury) 29 of xth m^o 1640.

Mr. Walter Price brought In:

A note or Invoice of certen Cloaths etc. Left by one John Watkins deseased (who was seruant vnto m^r Walter Price.) was p^rsent^d in Court, And M^r Price haueing beene att Chardgs^o of his passidg & otherwaies And not haueing had any seruice of him to any vallew — The Court ordered y^t the Goods of the s^d John Watkins being to the vallew of fiiue pounds fflower shillings & tenn pence shalbe to thv^{se}, & be accompted the pp goods of the sd Walter Price in considera^o of the p^rmises.

William Knight Constable of Lynn brought in a complaint ffor a defect in the Constabls of Lynn in not deliuering In Accompts.

The Answer of the Court is that it cannot be vntill they haue Chose Townsmen to direct warrants vnto.

John Cook (vpon his m^r Clarks good report) is discharged of his recognizance for good behaueour. |

30th of 4th m^o 1641.

The Court ordered Concerning fenceing. That y^e Creeke Leading vp to Clay brooke ageanst m^r Stilmans Lott, shall be forthwith mended in those places wher it is not suffitient ageanst great Catle, & y^t what damadg shall come to any man by their comeing ouer there, shalbe borne by [*ye whole ffencs* of*] all those who haue interest the Com^{on} ffencs. |

*The words in brackets and italics are cancelled in the record.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

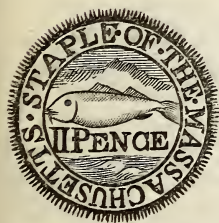
September, 1866.

No. 3.

THE COD IN MASSACHUSETTS HISTORY.

A PAPER READ AT THE FIELD MEETING OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
AT GLOUCESTER, SEPT. 14TH, 1866.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.



If Massachusetts ever had a tutelary genius amongst the brute creation, it was the codfish. No member of the animal kingdom has been so conspicuous in the civil history of the colony,—none contributed more largely to our early material success. Many a colossal fortune rested, for its foundation, upon the cod fisheries of the Banks and of Massachusetts Bay; though not every successful adventurer made so conspicuous recognition of the fact as did Col. Benjamin Pickman of Salem,—judge, legislator and executive councillor,—who in erecting, in 1743, the Mansion House now standing, and adjoining the East India Marine Museum upon Essex Street, decorated the end of every stair in his spacious hall with a carved and gilded codfish.

But it was not left to individuals to make acknowledgement of this indebtedness. The journals of the day have recognized it. On the front of the Salem Gazette for 1768 appears a coat of arms consisting of a shield supported by two Indians [one is now thought enough, upon the State coat of arms, for the whole Commonwealth] and bearing the dove and olive branch, a favorite device in these parts, still to be found upon the seal of Salem. The crest above this shield is an unmistakable codfish.

Official notice of this obligation has been taken upon some of the Court seals, and, among others, upon the seal affixed to the processes issued from the too famous Court of Oyer & Terminer, which tried and condemned the witches in 1692. The origin of the seal seems to have been traced as far back as 1686, when it was used by the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, as well as in the melancholy instances referred to above. The seal bears the word "ESSEX," elegantly carved in cypher, with what passes for the dove and olive branch above it, and an unmistakable cod below.*

We also find it upon the seal of the "MIDDLE CIRCUIT COURT OF COMMON PLEAS," which bears in its margin the word "MASSACHUSETTS," with the style of the court, and on its face "FIAT JUSTITIA," under which motto Agriculture, Commerce and the Fisheries are respectively represented by the sheep, the anchor and the codfish. This court was established in 1811, by an act dividing the Commonwealth into six Circuits, each having a Chief Justice and Associates. The "Middle Circuit" comprised Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk.

The cod also appears upon the corporate seal of the Plymouth Land Company, proprietors of lands on the Kennebec at as early a period as 1661.†

The Commonwealth was not behind either the people or the counties in rendering the tribute due to this source of her earliest prosperity. In 1755, a two penny In-



*See Hist. Coll. Ess. Inst. Vol. VII. p. 145. ED.

†We are indebted, for the use of this cut of the Plymouth Seal, to the kindness of the Massachusetts Historical Society. See Proceedings Mass. Hist. Soc., May, 1864. ED.

ternal Revenue Stamp of the colony bore the impress of the cod, surrounded with this striking and significant legend: "STAPLE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS." This stamp may be seen on an indenture in the antiquarian collections of Mr. Henry M. Brooks of Salem, in which instrument the Selectmen of Newbury "by these presents have put and bound one Elizabeth March, a poor girle of this town apprentice to John Stone of Newbury aforesaid, cooper," under date "the 9th day of Deer, in the 29th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George ye second king of Great Britain, &c." Another of these stamps may be seen, says Felt, upon a contract for building the draw of the old North Bridge at Salem, which draw, being raised at the approach of Leslie's Regulars, twenty years later, became the bulwark of the liberties of America.*

The currency of Massachusetts, at a later date, bore the same impress on several of its issues. In the year 1776 and 1778 many of the denominations, from three-pence upwards, seem to have been thus embellished. Mr. Matthew A. Stickney, of Salem, whose collection of American currency is very extensive, has the following issues of that period, bearing our tutelary fish upon their face. In 1776, \$3, \$5, \$8, \$11, also 3d, 6d, 8d, 9d, 1s, 1s6d, 2s, 3s, 4s, and 4s6d. In 1778, 4d, 1s6d, 2s, 3s, 4s, and 4s6d. He has also the deed of Jacob Barker to Samuel Stickney, of Rowley, dated August 29th, 1755, which is written upon a blank stamped with the two penny Revenue Stamp above described.†

But in order that this acknowledgement might lack nothing of conspicuousness, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts has hung over its legislative halls, from time immemorial, the effigy of the cod. It does not appear under what precise circumstances this familiar representation of the fish assumed its position. But it is certain that the identical painted image now hanging in the Representatives Chamber of the State House, came there from the old State House in State street when the archives were transferred in 1798. That it had been suspended in the old State House since 1784 appears from the following vote, as also the reason for adopting such an emblem, and the

* The original cut at the head of this paper is a fac-simile on wood, by Edward S. Morse, Curator of Mollusca at the Essex Institute. ED.

† Were stamps, under the famous Stamp Act of 1765, impressed on or affixed to the papers on which they were used? ED.

fact that its origin was long anterior to that date. I quote from the Journal of the House of Representatives:

WEDNESDAY, March 17, 1784.

"MR. ROWE moved the House that leave might be given to hang up the representation of a COD FISH in the room where the House sit, as a memorial of the importance of the COD FISHERY to the welfare of this Commonwealth, as had been usual formerly. The said motion having been seconded, the question was put, and leave given for the purpose aforesaid."

This "Mr. Rowe," who, in his place in the old State House eighty-two years ago proposed to revive an old custom by replacing there the effigy of the codfish, "as had been usual formerly," was no less a personage than the distinguished member for Boston, as early as 1766 an active "Son of Liberty" and coadjutor of Hancock, Adams and Otis. He was part owner of one of the ships which brought the famous tea to Boston and the leading spirit in accomplishing its destruction in 1773. Moreover he is spoken of as "John Rowe Esq're, a merchant who many years supplied the fishermen with salt, lines and hooks." He was born in 1715. The structure in State street known as the old State House replaced a similar building which was destroyed by fire in 1711. That building, was of wood and was erected for a town-house in 1657—9. The brick structure of 1711, was in turn, burned out in 1747, remodeled, and retained the form in which it looked upon the Boston Massacre until 1798. If the "representation of a codfish" hung in that building, it undoubtedly perished in one or the other of those fires. If in the last, John Rowe, then thirty-two years of age, an ardent patriot—a merchant interested in the fisheries—undoubtedly remembered the fact, and in 1784 felt an impulse to replace the image.*

These various representations, I call codfish. The casual observer, discovering differences in their shape and aspect, may question the propriety of the classification. If so, I might find shelter, were it needful, under a decision of the late Justice Story, who certainly, having been born in Marblehead, should be authority upon matters relating to the fisheries—an authority from which, in Essex county, there can be no appeal.

The government of the United States early studied to build up

* See Salem Register, April, 1866.

the cod fisheries, by adopting a system of Bounties. The second act of the first Federal Congress, approved by Washington, July 4th, 1789, contained such a provision. It became necessary to determine in succeeding years, what fish might be caught under a codfishing license and outfit, without a forfeiture of this Bounty. Judge Story, in passing upon the question, did not hesitate to extend the protection of a codfishing license to the taking of pollock, haddock, cusks and hake, and even of halibut and mackerel, when caught under circumstances which made the taking of them subsidiary to the legitimate prosecution of the cod fisheries. The Con, therefore, having given his name to the "great sea-business of fishing," might be taken, according to the Federal Courts, as a type of the swarming myriads which inhabit the deep.*

However like these fish might seem to the eye of the Law, the eye of Science is nicer in such matters. Yet there is no occasion to appeal for protection from the criticism of the naturalist to that late eminent jurist and son of Essex. Experts have said, after careful inspection of these seals and stamps, that they represent nothing in nature so truly as they do our tutelary genius, the codfish, so well and unmistakably portrayed in the counterfeit presentment suspended at the State House.

It would be a pleasing task to examine the grounds upon which the cod was entitled to be displayed upon a colonial stamp in 1755 as the "staple of the Massachusetts." Time will only suffice us to glance at a few facts tending to show that among all the hopes, whether substantial or fanciful, which tempted European enterprise and adventure to the shores of New England, none was more potent—none more fully justified by the result—than the hope of gain from the fisheries. The explorer of Cape Ann was but the mouth-piece of European emigration for the period in which he wrote: "Is it not pretty sport," said Capt. Smith in 1616, "to pull up twopence, sixpence and twelpence as fast as you can haul and veer a line?"

Let us glance for a moment at the relations of the Fisheries to earlier American colonization. If the Northmen under Biorne, sailing from Iceland and Greenland, which their sea king, Eric the Red, had colonized in 986, did in truth, as some authorities have supposed, ex-

* "Sch. Nymph"—Ware's Reports, 258, and I. Sumner's Reports, 521. Also "Sch. Harriet" I. Story's Reports, 265.

plore our coast in 994, leaving their record on Dighton Rock, their monument in the Round Tower at Newport, and giving to what we know as Newfoundland a name which to them meant Cod-island, a search for better fisheries than Iceland afforded was undoubtedly their errand. For they were famous fishers, and subsisted then as now upon the varied products of this hardy life. But the earliest reliable account of the exploration of our coast was five centuries later. In 1497, more than a year before Columbus trod upon the main land of the continent,—nearly two years before Americus gave it a name,—the elder Cabot explored our northern coast and reported its character to his sovereign, Henry VII. His accounts reached Europe at a time when the spirit of maritime adventure was rife, and the French at once vied with the countrymen of Columbus and the Cabots in appropriating the results of their discoveries.

In this age of accurate knowledge, it is surprising to note how vague and fanciful were the hopes of the early adventurers. Passages to India by the South Sea and the North-west, were indeed sought in vain. But among the substantial results of their voyages were shiploads of sassafras, esteemed as a drug at that period, and cargoes of earth supposed to be laden with precious ores.

The Europe of which we speak was wholly Catholic. In England, as well as everywhere upon the continent, the observance of Fasts was rigidly enforced by all the power of a Church which held in its hand the issues of life and death. No less than one hundred and fifty-three days in the year had been set apart by statute, on which it was unlawful for a British subject to eat flesh. And as late as 1563, an act of parliament, one express purpose of which was the protection of fishing interests, made it penal to eat meat on Wednesdays and Saturdays, except upon the purchase of a government license.

The Dutch had supplied this immense European fish-market, and were rich. Their fisheries were regarded as the "right arm of Holland." When Cabot announced his discovery of a continent, with all its vast and untried possibilities, attention was at once directed to prosecuting the fisheries in American waters. Wealthy joint-stock companies were formed, and eminent noblemen took shares. Unlike the fishing grounds of the old world, exhausted by centuries of occupancy, our shores afforded resorts where no lead had sounded nor fish-hook lured. Here then was to be found the true wealth of

the Western Golconda. This was the one hope not doomed to disappoint. And while the Queen and her adventurers, says Bancroft, were dazzled by the glittering prospect of mines of gold in the frozen regions of the remote North, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, a step-brother of Raleigh, with a sounder judgment and a better knowledge, watched the progress of the fisheries and formed healthy plans for colonization." And Sir Walter Raleigh himself was able in the House of Commons, in 1593, to pronounce the Newfoundland fisheries to be the stay and support of the West counties of England.

In 1602 Bartholomew Gosnold, conceiving, with Raleigh's concurrence, the idea of a direct voyage to America, steered in a small bark straight across the Atlantic, and in seven weeks reached Massachusetts Bay, with a ship's company enlisted for colonizing and fishing. Passing this Cape, he found himself, on the morning of May 5th, off another great headland, upon which he landed with four men, and to which he gave a name. For the first time the soil of New-England was trod by English men. The name he gave, on account, as he says, of the number of codfish which "pestered the ships," has been retained, and the Southern arm of Massachusetts Bay, the first point visited by the English on our coast, is known to-day as CAPE COD.

Next came Smith, of Jamestown notoriety, in 1614. He explored the coast from Penobscot to Narragansett Bay. He made a map, in which he distinguished Cape Ann by the unpronounceable name of Turkish Lady whose slave he was during his captivity at Constantinople. "Our waters," he reports, "afforded codfish larger than the banks of Newfoundland." "Where, in Newfoundland," he says, "a common fisherman shared six or seven pounds," in New England he "shared fourteen pounds." "Man, woman and child," he adds, "with a small hook and line, may by angling take divers sorts of excellent fish at their pleasure. And what sport doth yield a more pleasing content, and less hurt or charge, than angling with a hook and crossing the sweet air, from isle to isle, over the silent streams of a calm sea?"

Painted in such glowing colors the fishing grounds of New England came to be regarded as the best in the world. A passion for enterprise in this quarter was kept alive by Smith, Raleigh, Fernandoorges and others. The conviction had grown, since 1602, in the

minds of capitalists in Dorchester and London, that the true way to pursue the fisheries was to people some of the harbors on our coast. Twenty-five good harbors had been explored by Smith, and were shown on his map. It was only during a limited season that fishing could be pursued. The large number of hands required during this season were of no use in the navigation of the voyage, and could only be carried back and forth at great loss of service and provisions. In 1623 a plan for surmounting this difficulty took shape. The plan was to double man the fishing ships from England, as before, and, when the fare of fish was secured, to sail for home with a single crew, leaving the extra hands, with a winter's outfit, to plant and build, and be ready to assist in the fisheries again with the returning season. Thus the fishing craft would soon be able to sail with a few men for navigation, and the cost of double-manning and double-victualling, on both outward and homeward voyages, be saved. In accordance with this sagacious plan fourteen men were left at Cape Ann late in the fall of 1623, and then and there began the settlement of Massachusetts Bay. For from this point of landing Roger Conant took his way to Salem in 1626. The precise landing place is supposed to be at a point first known as "Fisherman's Field," and since called "Stage Rocks," the name being derived from the stages erected there for the use of fishermen.

So intimate is the connexion of the Fisheries with the foundation of Massachusetts.

Simultaneously with the settlement began the despatching of cargoes of dried codfish to every country of Western Europe, as well as to the other American colonies. This trade has continued with little abatement of its activity through all the vicissitudes of our national life. The first product of American industry exported from Massachusetts was, without doubt, a cargo of fish. Even the neighboring colony at Plymouth seems at first to have depended upon Cape Ann for a supply of fish. Though famine threatened, they could not at once relieve themselves by resorting to the Bay, for their patrons in London had neglected as yet to provide for such pursuits. Once, when men staggered, says Winslow, "by reason of faintness for want of food," they were saved from famishing by the benevolence of fishermen off the coast. They were not slow, however, in supplying the want of appliances for taking fish, and there

is reason to think that the historic May Flower herself may have "wet her salt," of which she brought several cargoes from England, among the early company of fishermen which put out into the Bay.

Time fails us to show what the fisheries have since done for Massachusetts. How profitable and important they became during the colonial period; how largely they have grown with the growth of the country, and of railroad facilities for transportation; to what remote ports our fish have been a staple export; what part the fishing interest played in the wars between France and the Mother Country; what part in the difficulties preceding the Revolutionary struggle,—these are interesting topics, already ably treated by your local historian, Mr. Babson, and by Mr. Sabine, in a report on the fisheries, printed in 1852 by the United States Government. Suffice it to say here that if the fisheries have been shown to be prominent among the causes leading to the settlement of the Commonwealth, they contributed no less to its subsequent growth and prosperity. The successful siege of Louisburg, conducted in 1745 by Sir Wm. Pepperell, the son of a fisherman, whose whole property was embarked in the fisheries, was but a glorious assertion of their value to New England. And the impost attempted to be collected in 1764 upon sugar and molasses, brought from the West Indies in exchange for fish, had probably as much effect in bringing on the revolt of the colonies as had the stamp act subsequently passed, or the duties levied on tea.

To trace the changes in the modes of building, from the heavy sea-going craft of the early settlers, or even from the first schooner, the pioneer of a mighty host, built at Gloucester in 1714, to the light-sailing fisherman of the present, framed for swift passage and frequent returns; to trace the different modes of fishing, from the good old Yankee fashion of fishing "on one's own hook" to the modern method called trawling, adopted from the French, where a thousand hooks are suspended from a single line; to describe what various grounds have been preferred from time to time, and by what nations frequented; would be to recount a familiar but interesting chapter in the history of the fisheries of Massachusetts.

It would be profitable, too, had we time, to note at what pains the governments of France and England, as well as our own, have been from the remotest periods in fostering the fisheries as a nursery from which to man the gundecks of their ships of war. What har-

dier occupation, indeed, can times of peace afford, than battling night and day with wind and wave,—a perpetual warfare with the elements. What firmer nerve,—what bolder daring can men display than to lie down to rest, shrouded in the gloomy solitude of a Newfoundland mist—a darkness no sentry light can pierce,—where the Steam Packet, terrible as Leviathan, and driven by a force almost as subtile as life, ploughs screaming and panting through the upper and the nether night, too often shattering at a stroke the hull in which they sleep. Bold indeed in battle should be the followers of such a life. The cradle which rocks them may be their grave; the sleep they court may know no waking. Year after year swells the dismal list of those who “go down to the sea in ships” and return not again,—a catalogue of losses almost comparable, in numbers, with the casualties of Battle.* Scores of unpensioned widows and orphan children, all along our seaboard, bear tearful witness to the persistency with which New England enterprise, through good and ill success, has clung to this bravest of the pursuits of peace:—

“For men must work and women must weep,
Though storms be sudden and waters deep,
And the harbor-bar be moaning.”

When the Pilgrims had resolved to quit Holland and come to these shores, and the consent of King James was solicited to the proposed enterprise, the monarch asked, “What profit might arise?” He was answered in a single word, “Fishing!” Whereupon James replied, “So God have my soul, ’tis an honest trade; ’twas the Apostles’ own calling.”



*Fourteen vessels and twenty six lives have been lost in prosecuting the fishing business off Gloucester during the past year. The loss of life is more than double that of last year. The value of vessels and property lost amounts to \$104,000. Ten of the men lost left widows, and eighteen children are made fatherless by their loss.

NOTE. The following statement from the New Bedford Mercury, shows that our tutelary genius is revered at Cape Cod. Ep.

When the company of Seneca Indians recently gave a concert in Barnstable, Hon-non-deah, the Chief, made a speech in the court room where the musical entertainment was given. In the room is suspended the effigy of a codfish, and in his speech the Chief, who is a lawyer, pointed to it and called it the “emblem of justice.” After the concert some one remarked to Hon-non-deah that he had misapprehended the symbol; that it was only a codfish. “And yet,” said the Chief, “it is an emblem of justice. Does it not bear the scales?”

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE BECKET FAMILY OF SALEM.

As a suitable appendix to an article printed in the 7th volume of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, page 207 entitled, "Materials for the History of Ship Building in Salem, No. 5, by William Leavitt," the following gleanings (the result of a cursory examination of the Records) in relation to the Becket family may be inserted. A family, that has for several generations been noted in the Commercial History of Salem, as embracing among its members several skilful and enterprising shipbuilders. That the perusal of these detached memoranda may awaken an interest in some person of leisure and inclination to renew these investigations and prepare a more extended notice, is the sincere wish of the compilers.

John Becket of Salem, shipwright, 9th of April, 1655, buys of Samuel Archard of Salem, carpenter, "one dwelling house and three acres of land behind it be it more or less for the sum of sixteen pounds and is situated and being betweene Edward Harnett and Ric. Lambert."

The above is the earliest notice in the records. He died Nov. 26, 1683, aged 57, in the same house now standing (1866) at the corner of Becket's Lane, and opposite to the Essex Marine Railway. Margaret, the widow, afterwards married Philip Cromwell*

and lived to the advanced age of 90. The street now called Becket street was formerly called Cromwell's Lane.

SECOND GENERATION.

- (1) JOHN¹, by his wife Margaret had issue.
- (2) I. WILLIAM².
- (3) II. MARY² m. Daniell Webb 20 July, 1675; son John b. 17. april 1676; Margaret b. 20. 12. 1677, died 14. 8. 1682; Perez 1. 2^{mo}. 1680; Mary b. 14. 6. 1682; Elizabeth bap. 1st ch. June 1692; Marget bapt. 1st ch. May 24. 1692.
- (4) III. SARAH².
- (5) IV. JOHN², probably the John Becket who married Elizabeth the daughter of Mrs. Lydia Locker, wife of Mr. George Locker of Salem and granddaughter of Tamasin Buffum, of Salem. The consideration of this branch of the family is deferred for the present.
- (6) V. HANNAH², married Isaac Sterns.

THIRD GENERATION.

- (2) WILLIAM BECKET³, married Hannah. His estate was administered upon Sept. 2, 1731. A shipwright.

10 of meadow granted him in Salem, in 1649, admitted Freeman 1665, married 1st. Mary, who died 14 Nov., 1683, aged 72; married 2dly, Margaret Becket; he died 30 Mch., 1693, aged 83.

*Philip Cromwell (eldest son of Giles) born 1610, a butcher of Salem, had 100 acres of land

Children.

- (7) I. JOHN³, born Aug. 10, 1684.
- (8) II. HANNAH³, born July 17, 1686, married July, 1707, Joseph Manning, of Nantucket, and had daughter Hannah who married Mch. 9, 1726 Ephraim Ingalls; married 2dly, June, 1711, Richard Bethel.
- (9) III. MARGARET³, born May 14, 1688, mar. 1st Oct. 1712, John Swinnoek, 2dly May 16, 1723, Philip Cowen.
- (10) IV. WILLIAM³, bapt. Mch. 1695, mar. Sept. 10, 1713, Mary Mascoll, died before 1731, leaving two daughters, Hannah & Mary. The widow afterwards mar. Daniel Webb.
- (11) V. MARY³, bapt. Mch. 1695, died young.
- (12) VI. BENJAMIN³, bapt. Mch. 14, 1697, died young.
- (13) VII. ELIZABETH³, bapt. June 2, 1700, mar. Feb. 28, 1724, William Slate* & died before 1731, leaving two daughters, Hannah mar. Mch. 1745, Peter Murray & died Dec. 28, 1796, aged 72 having lived a widow forty-five years; and Elizabeth who m. 1st Oct. 1745, Jonathan Lander & 2dly, July 31, 1750, John Baton, a French Huguenot, born in 1729, at the Isle of Oleron, near Rochelle, France, came to Salem

in 1740, Fisherman, died at Salem Dec. 16, 1801; she died Oct. 3, 1804, aged 79.

- (14) VIII. RETIRE³, bapt. April 23, 1704, administration on estate Oct. 7, 1734. Married Hannah. A shipwright.

FOURTH GENERATION.

- (7) JOHN³, born Aug. 10, 1684, m. Sept. 26, 1711, Susannah Mason, daughter of Thomas Mason of Salem, fisherman, shipwright.

Children.

- (15) I. MARY⁴, b. July 25, 1712, d. June 13, 1790, m. James Collins, had a daughter Susanna wife of Benj. Dean, who died Jan'y 13, 1818, æt. 71, & a son James who m. Sara Thomas.
- (16) II. SUSANNAH⁴, b. April 15, 1714, died June 3, 1804; a noted schoolmistress, had kept a school about half a century. She mar. John Babbidge, Jan'y 11, 1732-3, (b. Sept. 7, 1707, d. May 12, 1745) & had the following children, Lydia, b. Sept. 7, 1733, d. July 9, 1800, assisted her mother in the school; Susanna, b. Nov. 3, 1734, m. Jonathan Mason, d. June 4, 1800; John, b. May 17, 1736, d. Oct. 22, 1757; Elizabeth b. Feb. 37, 1737-8, m. Benj. Ward, d. Oct. 17, 1797; Benjamin, b. Jan'y 30,

*Sometimes written Slade in the Records.

- 1739-40, d. Oct. 18, 1774; Christopher, b. Jan. 24, 1741-2, d. at St. Sebastians, Aug. 6, 1792; William b. April 21, 1744, d. Sept. 14, 1753.
- (17) III. JOHN,⁴ bapt. Mch. 6, 1715.
- (18) IV. WILLIAM,⁴ m. April, 1745, Susanna Fowler; she died Mch. 21, 1817, aged 94, having lived a widow 56 years; had a dau. Susannah, who m. Thomas Rhuee, and died Nov. 1, 1805, aged 58, having had three daughters and two sons.
- (19) V. MARGARET,⁴ died July 14, 1789, aged 71. Married at the age of 60 years, Joseph Searle, who died May 8, 1805, aged 79.
- (14) RETIRE BECKET,³ bapt. April 23, 1704; administration on his estate, Oct. 7, 1734; shipwright at Salem; m. Hannah ——. Children, —
- (20) I. HANNAH,⁴ m. first, January 1742-3, Joseph Hathorne, jr., of Salem; m. secondly, Abraham Parker, of East Bradford (now Groveland), son of Lieut. Abraham and Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Parker, and had Retire Hathorne, b. Dec. 12, 1746; William, b. Jan. 10, 1748-9; Hannah, b. Dec. 18, 1750; Sarah, b. Aug. 12, 1753; Free Groves, b. April 17, 1755.
- (21) II. WILLIAM,⁴ m. Aug. 9, 1752, Mary Murray.
- (22) III. ABIGAIL,⁴
- (23) IV. SARAH,⁴ m. 1749, Thomas Murray.

FIFTH GENERATION.

- (17) JOHN,⁴ b. Feb. 28, 1714-15; m. Rebecca, dau. of David and Rebecca Beadle; born Sept. 27, 1717, and died Jan. 13, 1758.
- (24) I. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. Jan. 5, 1738-9; m. William Peele, cooper; d. March 4, 1817, æt. seventy-nine; had Robert, m. Hannah Benson. Polly, m. Benj. Millet, a hardware dealer; d. March 26, 1810, aged thirty-six. Elizabeth, m. Alexander Donaldson, a block-maker, from Ireland. Eunice, m. first, Michael Barnes; secondly, Christopher Babbidge. Rebecca, m. Joseph Preston.
- (25) II. SUSANNAH,⁵ b. Dec. 11, 1740; d. Oct. 13, 1778; m. Nov. 8, 1758, David Felt, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Silbee) Felt; had David; Susan; John, father of Joseph B. F., the historian of Salem; Hannah; Jonathan; Nathaniel, father of John G. Felt, of Salem; Rebecca; Joseph, for many years City Treasurer of Salem; and Betsey.

- (26) III. REBECCA,⁵ b. Aug. 8, 1742; d. March 23, 1743.
- (27) IV. MARY,⁵ b. April 4, 1744; d. April 13, 1744.
- (28) V. REBECCA,⁵ b. Feb. 25, 1744-5; d. June 15, 1753 (O. S.).
- (29) VI. JOHN,⁵ b. Nov. 17, 1746.
- (30) VII. BENJAMIN,⁵ b. July 16, 1748.
- (31) VIII. SARAH,⁵ b. Feb. 15, 1749-50; d. April 30, 1832; m. Nathaniel Silsbee, son of William and Joanna (Fowle) Silsbee, master mariner, who d. June 25, 1791, æt. forty-two, had Nathaniel, merchant at Salem, U. S. Senator, &c.; d. July 14, 1850, æt. 77; m. Mary Crowninshield. William, merchant at Salem, b. March 21, 1779; d. Jan. 15, 1833; m. Mary, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah (King) Hodges. Zachariah F., merchant, now living at Salem; m. Sarah, dau. of Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman. Sarah m. Timothy Wellman, Feb. 12, 1804.
- (32) IX. HANNAH,⁵ b. Nov. 17, 1751; d. ; m. Joseph Cloutman, joiner & mariner. Children were Joseph, John, Hannah m. Vincent, Polly m. Abijah Hitchings, Rebecca m. William Rowell, & Benjamin. The three sons
- died away from home. The vessels in which each sailed were never heard from, and no particulars were received.
- (33) X. REBECCA,⁵ b. Sept. 14, 1753; d. Aug. 26, 1812; m. William Fairfield, master mariner; d. March 26, 1789, aged forty-one; had William, missing at sea, Dec. 1801, æt. seventeen; Sally, d. Jan. 19, 1791, æt. five; John, bapt. June 13, 1789.
- (34) XI. EUNICE,⁵ b. Jan. 15, 1756; d. June, 1801; m. first, John Bray; and secondly, Thorne-dike Deland.
- (35) XII. DAVID BEADLE,⁵ b. Dec. 18, 1757; d. Jan. 23, 1759.
- (36) XIII. MARTHA,⁵ b. Dec. 19, 1757; d. Jan. 6, 1758.
- (21) WILLIAM,⁴ m. Aug. 9, 1752, Mary Murray.
- (37) I. RETIRE.⁵
- (38) II. JAMES.⁵
- (39) III. JONATHAN.⁵
- (40) IV. HANNAH,⁵ m. Thomas Rowell, of Salem, boat-builder; had Thomas, William, Joseph, Hannah, Elizabeth, James, Jonathan, Samuel, John.
- (41) V. MARY,⁵ m. Joseph Brown, of Salem, mariner; had John, Joseph, William, Sarah, Jonathan, Mary.
- (42) VI. ANNE,⁵ b. Dec. 17, 1752; d. Jan. 1, 1759.

- Hawkes, of Salem, boat-builder; had Benjamin, Ednah, Mary, Abigail, Moses, Louisa.
- (43) VII. SARAH,⁵ m. Ebenezer Slocum, of Salem, mariner; had Ebenezer, Sarah, Anstiss, Samuel.
- (44) VIII. LYDIA,⁵ m. Samuel Leech, of Salem, boat-builder; had Lydia, Samuel, William, Jonathan, Edward, Mary.

SIXTH GENERATION.

- (29) JOHN,⁵ master mariner; b. Nov. 17, 1746; d. Aug. 19, 1804, æt. fifty-eight; m. first, Sarah Brown; secondly, Elizabeth Ingersoll, who died Jan. 23, 1790, æt. forty-four; thirdly, Sarah Dean.
- (45) I. SARAH,⁶ m. John Babbidge, of Salem, in 1789; parents of Rev. Charles Babbidge, of Pepperell; she d. July 17, 1856, æt. eighty-two; he d. March 22, 1860, æt. ninety-three years and nine months.
- (46) II. JOHN,⁶ master mariner, of Salem, d. at sea, 1816, æt. forty; m. Sarah, dau. of Deacon James Browne, of Salem; left three children, two sons.
- (47) III. DAVID,⁶ d. June 20, 1836, æt. forty-nine; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Moses Townsend; spar-maker, of Salem.
- (48) IV. ELIZABETH,⁶ m. Benjamin

- Waters. She died March 14, 1809, æt. twenty-seven.
- (49) V. REBECCA,⁶ m. S. Cook.
- (50) VI. MARY,⁶ d. unm., March 8, 1817, æt. twenty-seven.
- (37) RETIRE,⁵ shipwright, of Salem, the subject of the article in the seventh volume of these Collections, p. 207; m. Rebecca, dau. of Samuel and Mary Swasey; secondly, widow Porter. He died May 29, 1831, aged seventy-seven. Children,—
- (51) I. WILLIAM,⁶ d. at sea, 1814; unmarried.
- (52) II. REBECCA,⁶ d. unmarried, at Roxbury, June 22, 1859, æt. fifty-five.
- (53) III. *daughter*,⁶ d. July 16, 1800, aged twenty-six months.
- (54) IV. MARY,⁶ d. July 24, 1806, æt. five years.
- (38) JAMES,⁵ spar-maker, of Salem; d. March 4, 1827, æt. sixty-eight; m. Deborah, dau. of David and Mary (Gaines) Peabody, of Andover and Haverhill. She d. Jan. 4, 1802, aged forty-two; m. secondly, Susanna Porter, who was born at Beverly, and died at Salem, Sept. 26, 1857, æt. ninety-two years and nine months.
- (55) I. SARAH,⁶ m. Robert Richardson, who died May 6, 1816, a house-carpenter.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>(56) II. MARY,⁶ m. William Calley.
 (57) III. ELIZABETH,⁶ m. Francis Goss.
 (58) IV. CAROLINE,⁶ m. first, Otis Allen; secondly, Jacob Tarr.
 (59) V. WILLIAM,⁶ d. unmarried.
 (60) VI. JAMES,⁶ d. unm., May 18, 1819, aged twenty-three.</p> | <p>(61) I. DANIEL C.,⁶ b. Nov. 2, 1809; m. Sarah, dau. of William and Ruth Pickett, of Beverly. She d. at Salem June 8, 1858, æt. forty-eight years and nine months.
 (62) II. MARY JANE,⁶ b. Feb. 18, 1812.
 (63) III. ALFRED H.,⁶ b. Nov. 22, 1818, d. unm.
 (64) IV. EMMELINE C.,⁶ b. July 23, 1817; m. John Barlow, of Salem.</p> |
| <p>(39) JONATHAN,⁵ b. May 25, 1773; d. Jan. 25, 1839, shipwright, of Salem; m. Nov. 29, 1807, Jane (Hyland) Campbell, of Amherst, N. H.</p> | |

COLLATION OF GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES IN THE ALGONKIN LANGUAGE.

BY N. T. TRUE, M. D.

INTRODUCTION.

THE following collation of words in the Algonkin language is the first attempt of the kind to my knowledge. Numerous catalogues and dictionaries of the Indian languages have been compiled by different individuals, but no attempt has been made to analyze and collate them, so as to enable the student to ascertain the literal meaning of the numerous geographical names, stamped everywhere on the American continent.

I do not propose, in this paper, to enter into a discussion of the construction of the Indian languages. It

will be sufficient for my present purpose to know that they are synthetic. Each geographical name is made up of several words, giving to the English ear an original name, at once significant, and often beautiful.

The student will notice how many words, which to the ear of an Indian are alike, have become masked by different modes of spelling. Not the least important part of the study is the labor which has been devoted to this feature of the language. I have introduced no word which has not a portion, at least, of its elements in other known words. This will

der the following catalogue the more interesting to the investigator, than if encumbered with isolated words.

The general reader will observe that single letters were frequently interposed between words for the sake of euphony. This is a beautiful and highly interesting feature of the language, examples of which will frequently be seen in the following pages.

There are two principal sources of error against which the investigator of the Indian languages must be constantly on his guard. The one is the danger of accepting definitions purely traditional, or which have been received from the Indians themselves. They are so indolent, that if pressed with definitions, or if they are ignorant of them, they will answer at random. It is only by testing them with what you already know, that one can be sure they are not practising deception. Another source of error arises from accepting words spelled nearly alike, as though derived from the same root. Examples of this character are numerous.

The following list is submitted to scholars, with the hope that others may enlist in the work of preserving the names of the many words, with their definitions, which have been handed down to us in the classic Algonkin.

I should not fail to acknowledge my indebtedness for many most valuable suggestions to Rev. E. Ballard,

D. D., of Brunswick, Maine, who is pursuing *con amore* the study of the Algonkin.

BETHEL, ME., Long-Days' Moon, 1867.

DEFINITIONS.

Terminal syllables of geographical words in the Algonkin language, ending in ac, ec, ic, oc, uc, at, et, it, ot, ut, ag, eg, ig, og, ug, ake, eke, ike, oke, uke, ago, eag, keag, cook, auk, aug, ank, enk, ink, onk, unk, are derived from *akki*, *ahki*, *auke*, or *ohki*, signifying *land* or *place*. The Massachusetts' dialects had generally a softening of the terminal syllable. Hence their words more frequently ended in at, et, it, ot, ut. Nebe, nippi, — water; kenne, koune (Rasle), quonne, quinne, — long; che, k'tchi, — great.

APPLICATION.

Kenne-nebe-cke, *Kennebec*, — Long-water-place. So, also,

Kenne-nebe-go, *Kennebag*.

Kenne-nebe-unk, *Kennebunk*.

Kenne-nebe-cook, *Kennebacook*.

Quinne-nebe-ac, *Quinnipiac*, *New Haven*.

Quinne-nebe-aug, *Quinnebaug*.

Che-nebe-s (euphonic), ic, *Chenebesic*, — Great-water-place, Moose-head Lake. Also,

Che-nebe-eag, *Chebeag Island*, i. e. land near the ocean.

Kenne-oke, *Kineo*, — Long-place, a mountain in Maine. Also,

Comme-w-ago.

Comne-wanta, *Connewanta*, — They staid long away (Heckewelder).
 Coune-quenne-s-ing, *Connequenne-sing*, — A very-long-place, or long way straight.

DEFINITIONS.

Winne, wonne, wunne, — beautiful; kees, — high; egan, — expanse of water; asquam, — water; moosi, — bald.; narra, — smooth.

APPLICATION.

Winne-nebe-go, *Winnebago*, — Beautiful-water-place.

Winne-kenne-ing, *Winnekening*, — Beautiful-long-place; lake in Holliston, Mass.

Winne-kenne-nebe-cook, *Winnekennebacook*, lake in Maine, — Beautiful-long-water-place.

Winne-nebe-g,* *Winnipeg*, — Beautiful-water-place. Also, *Winnipiac*.

Winne-nebe-kees-auke, *Winnepekesauke*, *Winnepesauke*, — The Beautiful-water- (in the) high-place; in plain English, "The Beautiful lake of the Highlands." (The popular definition of this word in New Hampshire is, "The Smile of the Great Spirit," but it has no relation whatever to its etymology.)

* Wunnepag, — a leaf. R. Williams. In Long's Expedition it is called *The Leaf Lake*. I incline to the definition as given in the analysis.

Eliot says asquam signifies *not yet*. We give the definition of Judge Potter, though we know not his authority. May it not be a corruption of *agwan*, *dried fish*?

Winne-conne-a, *Winneconna*, town in Wisconsin, — Beautiful-long-place; *Winneshiek*, town in Iowa.
 Winne-egan-s-eag, *Winneganseag*, *Winnegance*, — Beautiful-expanse of water-place.

Kees-ahke, Kees-arge, *Kearsage Mountain*. So, perhaps, *Keosauqua*,
 Wonne-asquam-s-auke, *Wonneasquam*, Pleasant-water-place.

Winne-auke, *Winnecut*, *Winneauke*, — Beautiful-place. *Woonsocket*.

Kees-uk, *Keesuk*, — High-place, i. e. Heaven.

Moosi-l-auke, *Moosilauke*, — The Bald-place.

Narra-egan-s-et, *Narraganset*, — Smooth-water-place.

Narra-nfs-wac, *Norridgwalk*, — Smooth-place, i. e. place where the water is smooth.

DEFINITIONS.

Names, — fish; skowhegan, — spear.

APPLICATION.

Namas-ket, *Namasket*, — Fish-place.

So, also, *Amoskeag*, *Namaoskeag*, *Nahumkeag*, *Naumkeag* (Salem, Mass.), *Naumekegon*, *Naemkeek*, *Namaskeeke*, *Namaski*, *Namaschuck*.

Names-skowhegan, *Amoscoggin*, — Fish-spearing. The Androscoggin has been spelled more than fifty different ways. It received its present name in compliment to Gov. Andros, about the year 1684. The earliest mention of this

is by Capt. John Smith, who spelled it *Aumouchowgen*. The Algonkin student will recognize its derivation.

Names - nebe - cook, *Annabescook*, — Fish-water-place, lake in Winthrop, Maine.

Names - egan - s - et, *Amagansett*, — East end of Long Island, N. Y.

DEFINITIONS.

Sebe, sipi, seboo, — river; michi, massa, missi, muchi, moucheke, — much; wadchu, — mountain.

APPLICATION.

Missi-sipi, *Mississippi*, — Literally, Much-river, or the Great River. Also, *Muchinippi*.

Michi-egan, *Michigan*, Much-expanse of water.

Massa-sebe-s-ic, *Massabesic*, — Much-water-place, pond in N. H. and Conn.

Sebe-c, *Sebec*, — Water-place. Also, Sebe-go, *Sebago*.

Massa-wadchu-s-et, *Massachusetts*, — Much-mountain-place.

Wadchu-s-et, *Wachusett*, — Mountain-place.

Asquam-wadchu-m-auke, *Asquamchu mauke*, — Water-of the mountain-place; river in N. H.

Che-sebe-eake, *Chesapeake*,* — Great-river-place.

DEFINITIONS.

Conte, — up stream; cabasse, — sturgeon; penops, — rocky; hussan, — stone; otanic, — village; poke, — dark.

APPLICATION.

Cabasse-conte-cook, *Cobossecontecook*, — Sturgeon-stream-place, in Gardiner, Maine.

Conte - cook, *Contecook*, — Stream-place, or up-stream-place. (Query, *Contoocook*, from Konkontoo, — a crow.)

Names - conte - cook, — Fish - stream-place; also, *Nahmekanti*, *Messeconte*.

Penops-cot, *Penobscot*, Rocky-place. Hussan-otanic, *Housonatic*, — Stony-village-place.

Hussan-ac, *Hoosac*, — Stony-place.

Hussan-names-it, *Hussanamesit*, — Stony-fish-place.

Names-hussan-uc, *Ammonoosuc*, — Fish-stony-place; river in N. H.

DEFINITIONS.

Coo, — pine; coash, — plural in Mass. dialect.

APPLICATION.

Coo-kenne-ock, *Coquannock*, — Pine-long-place, Philadelphia.

Coos, *Cohos*, *Cohasset*, *Cushnoc*, *Acushnet*, — Pine-place.

Coos-sepe, *Ossipee*, Pine-river (in N. H.). *Cohocksink*, at the Pine-lands. (Heckewelder.)

Coo-keek, *Cuwenkeek*, — Pine-place.

Coash-et, *Cowessit*, Pine-lands.

* Heckewelder derives this word from *Cheswepake*, signifying a superior saltish bay. I am reluctant to give up my analytical definition.

Cowak, *Cowak*, — Pine-place, river in Russian possessions, remarkable for the pine forests on its banks. The radical *coo*, appears to have been universal wherever the Algonkin was spoken.

Winne-coo-et, *Winnecowett*, — Beautiful-pine-place.

Poke-cooash, *Pokecowas*, — Dark-pines.

Poke-otanic, *Poketanok*, — Dark-village.

DEFINITIONS.

Wampi, wompi, — clear, white; matta, — no; hanne, — creek (Del. dial.); pas, pos, pis, — great.

APPLICATION.

Matta-wampi-keag, *Mattawamkeag*, — No-clear-place, i. e. bad for canoes at a low stage of water.

Wampi-gog, *Umbagog*, — Clear, or shallow-place. Also wabic, waumbec.

Wampi-hussan-sing, *Wappasuning*, — White-stone-place.

Coo-wampi-s-it, *Cowsumpsit*, — Pine-clear-place.

Names-hanne, *Namaeshanne*, — Fish-creek.

Pas-wampi-s-ic, *Passumpsic*, — Great-clear-place. Also, *Presumpscot*, i. e. Pos-omp-s-cot.

Wampi-wampi-hussan-uc, *Ompompanoosuc*, — Very-clear-stony-place. (The comparative degree is expressed by repeating the word.)

Coo-hanne, *Cuwenhanne*, — Pine-creek, in Pa.

Poke-hanne, *Pekhanne*, — Dark-creek, in Pa.

DEFINITIONS.

Pung, — powder, ashes; abon, apan, — bread; matchi, — bad; gon, — clay; uli, — good; pontook, — falls.

APPLICATION.

Coo-pung-co, *Queponco*; creek in Pa., — Pine-ashes-place.

Matta-abon, *Mattapony*, — No-bread.

Matchi-abon, *Mattachpone*, — Bad-bread.

Matchi-gon, *Machigonne*, — Bad-clay (mud-holé), Back Cove, near Portland, Me.

Matchi-sis, (dim.) *Machissis*, *Machias*, — Little-bad-place, i. e. falls to impede canoes, to distinguish it from the larger falls above.

Uli-s-took, *Aroostook*, — Good-place. Also, *Wollastook*, St. John's river in N. B.

Pungo-t-eague, *Pungoteague*, — Powder-place.

Match-pungo, *Matchopungo*, — Bad-powder.

Amiti-gon-pontook, — The Clay-Falls, Lewiston Falls, Me. (Amiti, definition uncertain).

DEFINITIONS.

Sehunk, — goose, or loon; merru, — swift; penaqui, — crooked; pena, — ground-nut; attuck, — deer.

APPLICATION.

Che-sehunk-cook, *Chesuncook Lake*, — Great-goose-place.

Merru-m-ac, *Merrimac*,—Swift-place,
i. e. swift river.

Merru-wampi-t-cook, *Merriumpti-cook*,—Swift-clear-place; river in Canada.

Penaqui-cook, *Pennacook*,—Crooked-place. Others derive it from pena, a ground-nut. Rasle has *penak*, the plural for potato.

Pis-attuck-ack, *Piscataquack*,* — Great-deer-place. Also,

Pos-attuck-auke, *Pawtuckaway*.

Conne-attuck-ut, *Connecticut*,—Long-deer-place.

Penaqui-wadchu-coash-auke, *Pemigewassit*,—The crooked-mountain-pine-place.

Pequauquis-auke, *Pequaket*,—Crooked-place.

Pemaquis-ton-ink, *Pihmtonink*,—mouth-place. (Heck.)

Penaqui-d-cag, *Pemaquideag*, *Pemaquid*,—The crooked-place.

Sehunk-cook, *Suncook*,—Goose, or loon-place.

Kees-sehunk-nipe, corrupted to *Casumpy*,—High-goose-place; river in Vt.

Sehunk-nepe, *Sunapee*,—Goose-place.

Attuck-auke, *Natticook*,—Deer-place.

DEFINITIONS.

Macqua, Mosq.,—bear; gom,—lake.

* Heckewelder defines this word, *Getting dark*. I have accepted the analysis of Judge Potter. The name exists in N. H., Pa., and New Jersey.

APPLICATION.

Maqua-it, *Macquait*,—Bear-place.

Che-gom-ce, *Kitchigomee*, *Gitchigumee* (*vide* Longfellow's *Hiawatha*),—Great lake; Lake Superior.

Mosq-gom, *Muscomy*,—Bear-lake.

Macqua-unk, *Mauch Chunk*,—Bear-place.

DEFINITIONS.

Tamaqua,—a beaver; Cho,—old.

APPLICATION.

Tamaqua-hanne, *Tamaquam*,—Beaver-creek, in Pa.

Chi-cho-akki, *Tschichohaiki*, *Chygoes Island*,—The oldest (very old) planting ground.

DIMINUTIVES.

The termination *sis* among the Abnakis renders a word diminutive. Some of these are very expressive.

APPLICATION.

Sebe-sis, *Seboosis*,—A Brook.

Nashua, *Nashuasis*,—The Little Nashua.

Kennebecasis,—The Little Kennebec.

Sisladobs Lake.—Little at one

end. Sisladobsis,—Little at both

ends. Sisladobsissis,—Little at

both ends, but one end smaller than the other.

Penopsquesumquesa,—sand, gravel (i. e. little white stones); seboo,—river; Penopsquesumqueseboo,—Sandy River, Me.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. viii., p. 82.

[The following is the Record of Baptisms by Rev. Mr. John Sparhawk. Settled Dec. 8, 1736; died April 30, 1755. Thomas Barnard, installed Sept. 18, 1755; died Aug. 15, 1776, &c., &c.]

1736.	Dec.	26.	Infant of Joshua Hicks,	named Zecharias.
	Jan.	23.	“ Joseph Bowditch,	“ Sarah.
	“	29.	“ Hannah Chapman,	“ Isaac.
	“	29.	“ Mary Kempton	“ Mary.
	Feb.	6.	“ Eleazer Moses,	“ Benjamin.
	“	13.	Child of Henry Williams,	“ Mary.
	“	13.	Infant of George Bickford,	“ Susanna.
	“	27.	“ Samuel Browne,	“ William.
	“	27.	“ Abel Gardner,	“ Abel.
	March	13.	“ Mitchel Sewall,	“ Mary.
	“	20.	“ William Hunt,	“ Ruth.
	“	20.	Child of Abraham Watson,	“ William.
1737.	March	27.	Infant of Samuel Pickman,	“ William.
	“	27.	“ Jno. White,	“ Elisabeth.
	“	27.	“ Jno. Crowninshield,	“ Benjamin.
	April	24.	Child of James Grant,	“ Elizabeth.
	“	24.	Infant of Gabriel Holman,	“ Samuel.
	May	8.	“ Jno. Higginson,	“ Susanna.
	“	8.	“ Sam'l West,	“ Edward.
	“	22.	Child of Jno. Archer,	“ Bethiah.
	“	22.	“ James Stone,	“ William.
	June	19.	Martha Hicks, wife of Joshua Hicks.	
	“	19.	Anne Robinson, wife of Abel Robinson.	
	“	19.	Child of Joseph Ropes,	named Daniel.
	“	19.	“ Joshua Ward,	“ Martha.
	“	19.	Infant of Abel Robinson,	“ Anne.
	Aug.	21.	“ James Jeffrys,	“ William.
	“	21.	Child of Jno. Ward,	“ Mary.
	“	28.	Infant of Joseph Jeans,	“ Joseph.

1737.	Sept.	4.	Child of Thomas Ropes,	named Thomas.
	"	25.	Infant of Joseph Lambert,	" Lydia.
1737-8.	Jan.	29.	Child of Benjamin Pickman,	" Judith.
	"	28.	" Ephraim Ingalls,	" Mary.
	"	29.	John Kempton, also his child	" John.
	Feb.	5.	Infant of Bartholomew Putnam,	" Nathaniel
	March	5.	Child of Ebenezer Bowditch,	" Habackuk.
1738.	April	9.	Infant of Samuel Ruck,	" John.
	"	16.	" Joseph Hathorne,	" Sarah.
	"	16.	" John Kempton,	" Oliver.
	"	23.	" William Murrey,	" Thomas.
	May	28.	" Isaac Needham,	" Sarah.
	June	18.	" Abel Robinson	" Elizabeth.
	"	25.	" Samuel Osgood,	" Martha.
	"	25.	" William Pelsue,	" John.
	July	9.	Child of George Bickford,	" John.
	"	9.	" Sarah Gloyd,	" Sarah.
	"	30.	Infant of Miles Ward,	" Elizabeth.
	Aug.	20.	Child of John Bickford,	" Rebeckah.
	"	27.	Infant of Daniel Blaney,	" Bethiah.
	Sept.	3.	" Jno. Sparhawk,	" Priscilla.
	"	10.	" Samuel Barton,	" Samuel.
	"	17.	" Samuel Browne,	" Anne.
	Oct.	8.	" William Browne,	" William Burnet.
	"	16.	" Gabriel Holman,	" Gabriel.
1738-9.	Jan.	14.	Patience Murrey was herself baptised.	
	"	14.	Child of Jno. Ward,	named John.
	"	14.	" Jno. West,	" Benjamin.
	"	14.	Infant of Benjamin Goodhue,	" Stephen.
	"	14.	" Abel Gardner,	" Priscilla.
	Feb.	11.	" Stephen Driver,	" Susannah.
	"	18.	" John Ropes, jr.,	" John.
1739.	March	25.	Inf. twins of Jonathan Gardner,	{ Mary, Lydia.
	April	8.	Infant of Jno. Scollay,	" James.
	"	8.	" Isaac Chapman,	" Benjamin.
	"	15.	" Eleazer Moses,	" Mary.
	"	22.	" Samuel West,	" Thomas Brintnal.

1739.	May	6.	Infant of Samuel Sibley,	named Lightfield.
	"	13.	" Jno. Turner,	" John.
	"	20.	" Joseph Bowditch,	" Eunice.
	June	10.	" George Curwin,	" George.
	"	10.	" James Stone,	" Mary.
	"	17.	" William Hunt,	" William.
	July	1.	" John White,	" Thomas Flynt.
	"	22.	" James Grant,	" Susannah.
	Aug.	12.	" Richard Downing, jr.,	" Anstis.
	"	26.	" Daniel Grant,	" Samuel.
	Sept.	2.	" Warwick Palfrey	" Elizabeth.
	"	22.	" James Jeffrys.	" John.
	"	22.	" Edward Rowe,	" Edward.
	"	30.	A negro woman of Ebenezer Ward, baptised by the name of Rebeckah.	
	Oct.	28.	Infant of Jno. Archer,	named Mary.
	Nov.	11.	" William Browne,	" Samuel.
	Dec.	16.	" Henry Gibbs,	" Margaret.
1739-40.	Jan.	13.	" Samuel Gardner,	" Esther.
	Feb.	3.	" Henry Williams,	" Sarah.
	"	3.	" Jno. Ward.	" Nathaniel.
1740.	March	2.	" Samuel Ruck,	" Rebeckah.
	"	23.	" William Pelsue,	" Benjamin.
	April	20.	" Jno. Sparhawk,	" Jane.
	"	20.	" Jno. Ropes,	" Elizabeth.
	"	27.	" James Odell,	" James.
	May	4.	" Miles Ward, jr.,	" Samuel.
	"	25.	" Joseph Jeanes,	" Lydia.
	"	25.	" William Stacey,	" Elizabeth.
	June	8.	Rebecca, a negro woman of Ebenezer Ward, named Isaac.	
	July	27.	" Stephen Driver,	named Mary.
	Aug.	3.	" Jonathan Gardner,	" Samuel.
	"	17.	" Isaac Needham,	" Mary.
	"	24.	" George Bickford,	" Susannah.
	Sept.	14.	" Gabriel Holman,	" William.
	Oct.	12.	" Daniel Blancy,	" Catherine.
	"	12.	" Jno. Bickford,	" David.

Merru-m-ac, *Merrimac*,—Swift-place,
i. e. swift river.

Merru-wampi-t-, cook, *Merriumpti-cook*,—Swift-clear-place; river in Canada.

Penaqui-cook, *Pennacook*,—Crooked-place. Others derive it from pena, a ground-nut. Rasle has *penak*, the plural for potato.

Pis-attuck-ack, *Piscataquack*,* — Great-deer-place. Also,

Pos-attuck-auke, *Pawtuckaway*.*

Conne-attuck-ut, *Connecticut*,—Long-deer-place.

Penaqui-wadchu-coash-auke, *Pemigewassit*,—The crooked-mountain-pine-place.

Pequaquis-auke, *Pequaket*,—Crooked-place.

Pemaquis-ton-ink, *Pihmtonink*,—mouth-place. (Heck.)

Penaqui-d-cag, *Pemaquideag*, *Pemaquid*,—The crooked-place.

Sehunk-cook, *Suncook*,—Goose, or loon-place.

Kees-sehunk-nipe, corrupted to *Casumpy*,—High-goose-place; river in Vt.

Sehunk-nepe, *Sunapee*,—Goose-place.

Attuck-auke, *Natticook*,—Deer-place.

DEFINITIONS.

Macqua, Mosq.,—bear; gom,—lake.

* Heckewelder defines this word, *Getting dark*. I have accepted the analysis of Judge Potter. The name exists in N. H., Pa., and New Jersey.

APPLICATION.

Maqua-it, *Macquait*,—Bear-place.

Che-gom-ce, *K'tchigomee*, *Gitchegumee* (*vide* Longfellow's *Hiawatha*),—Great lake; Lake Superior.

Mosq-gom, *Mascomy*,—Bear-lake.

Macqua-unk, *Mauch Chunk*,—Bear-place.

DEFINITIONS.

Tamaqua,—a beaver; Cho,—old.

APPLICATION.

Tamaqua-hanne, *Tamaquam*,—Beaver-creek, in Pa.

Chi-cho-akki, *Tschichohaiki*, *Chygoes Island*,—The oldest (very old) planting ground.

DIMINUTIVES.

The termination *sis* among the Abnakis renders a word diminutive. Some of these are very expressive.

APPLICATION.

Sebe-sis, *Seboosis*,—A Brook.

Nashua, *Nashuasis*,—The Little Nashua.

Kennebecasis,—The Little Kennebec. Sisladobs Lake.—Little at one end. Sisladobsis,—Little at both ends. Sisladobsissis,—Little at both ends, but one end smaller than the other.

Penopsquesumquesa,—sand, gravel (i. e. little white stones); seboo,—river; Penopsquesumqueseboo,—Sandy River, Me.

1742.	April	4.	Infant of Samuel Archer,	named Samuel.
	"	11.	" George Bickford,	" Joshua.
	May	2.	" Joseph Bowditch,	" Daniel.
	"	2.	" Richard Downing, jr.,	" Samuel.
	"	9.	" Eleazer Moses,	" John.
	"	19.	" Jno. Archer,	" Benjamin.
	July	4.	Three children of Rebecca Stearns, widow,	named Elizabeth, Eunice, & Deborah.
	Aug.	29.	Child of Robert & Catherine Neal,	named Hannah.
	Sept.	5.	" Elizabeth Hacker,	named Elizabeth.
	Oct.	10.	" Jno. Ward,	" Andrew.
	"	10.	Sarah Langsfoot the wife of Jno. Langsfoot,	by the name of Sarah.
	"	24.	Child of John Langsfoot,	named Mary.
	"	24.	Infant of Isaac Needham,	" John.
	Nov.	7.	" William Browne,	" Thomas.
	"	7.	" Nathaniel Foster,	" Nathaniel.
1742-3.	Jan.	23.	" George Curwen,	" Sarah.
	Feb.	20.	" Jno. Sparhawk,	" John.
	"	27.	" Jona. Gardner,	" Hannah.
	March	6.	" James Grant,	" Ruth.
	"	6.	" Jno. Langsfoot,	" Sarah.
	"	13.	" Samuel Sibley,	" Susannah.
1743.	April	10.	" John Ropes, jr.,	" Nathaniel.
	June	5.	" Isaac Chapman,	" Hannah.
	"	12.	" Deacon John Bickford,	" Jonathan.
	July	24.	" Samuel Gardner,	" George.
	"	24.	" Abel Gardner,	" Simon Stacey.
	Aug.	7.	" James Jeffrys,	" Ann.
	Oct.	16.	" Stephen Driver,	" Susannah.
	Dec.	4.	" Stephen Higginson,	" Stephen.
	"	11.	" Joseph Bartett,	" Walter Price.
	"	18.	" William Hunt,	" William.
	"	25.	" Joseph Gardner,	" Joseph.
1743-4.	Jan.	1.	" John Turner,	" Mary.
	"	15.	" Bartholemew Putnam,	" Sarah.
	"	23.	" Gabriel Holman,	" John.
	Feb.	12.	" Samuel Ruck,	" Sarah.

1743-4.	March	4.	Infant of William Browne,	named Mary.
	"	4.	" Mitchel Sewall,	" Elizabeth.
	"	4.	Deliverance Majory, wife of Benjamin Majory,	named Deliverance.
1744.	April	8.	Infant of Robert Cook,	named Martha.
	"	16.	" James Stone,	" Mary.
	May	13.	" Thomas Lee,	" Joseph.
	"	13.	" Miles Ward,	" Anna.
	"	13.	" John Hicks,	" John.
	"	13.	" Samuel Blythe,	" Samuel.
	June	3.	Infants of Eleazer Moses,	" { Joseph. Hannah.
	July	8.	Infant of Jno. Ropes, jr.,	" Abigail.
	"	8.	" Richard Downing, jr.,	" John.
	"	22.	" Henry Williams,	" Henry.
	Aug.	26.	" Benjamin Masury,	" Benjamin.
	Sept.	2.	" Jonathan Gardner,	" Margaret.
	Oct.	7.	" Jacob Ashton,	" Jacob.
	"	7.	Infants of Samuel Sibley, ⁵	" { Eunice, Priscilla.
	"	28.	A young woman, dau. of Richard Bryant, deceased,	baptized Joanna.
	Nov.	11.	Infant of John Sparhawk,	named Samuel.
	"	18.	" John Archer,	" Thomas.
	Dec.	2.	" Stephen Driver,	" Martha.
1744-5.	Jan.	6.	" Benjamin Goodhue,	" Jonathan.
	"	6.	" Isaac Needham,	" Martha.
	"	13.	" Nathaniel Foster,	" Sarah.
	"	20.	" Stephen Higginson,	" Sarah.
	"	20.	" Joseph Cabot,	" John.
	Feb.	3.	" John Turner,	" John.
1745.	April	21.	" John Hicks,	" Martha.
	"	21.	" Samuel Oakman,	" Rebecca.
	June	9.	" David Henderson,	" David.
	"	23.	" Epes Sergeant,	" Paul Dudley.
	July	14.	" Isaac Chapman,	" Elizabeth.
	"	21.	" William Browne,	" Sarah.
	"	28.	" David Glover,	" Jonathan.

1745.	July	28.	Children of Charles Leach,	named	{ Elizabeth, Mary.
	Sept.	1.	Infant of Jona. King,	"	John.
	"	1.	" Abel Gardner,	"	Joseph.
	"	1.	" Jno. Langsfoot,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	9.	" Robert Peele,	"	Abigail.
	"	9.	" Nathaniel Yell,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	15.	" James Jeffry,	"	Margaret.
	"	22.	" Gabriel Holman,	"	Jacob.
	Nov.	3.	" Eleazer Moses,	"	Joseph.
	"	24.	" George Bickford,	"	Daniel.
	Dec.	8.	" Samuel Gardner,	"	Weld,
	"	15.	" Joseph Glover,	"	Abigail.
	Jan.	26.	" Joseph Cabot,	"	Joseph.
	March	2.	Bartholemew Putnam,	"	William.
	"	2.	Joseph Gardner,	"	Joseph.
	"	23.	" William Hunt,	"	Lewis.
1746.	March	30.	" Jno. Sparhawk,	"	Nathaniel.
	April	6.	" William Gale,	"	Martha.
	May	4.	" Stephen Higginson,	"	John.
	"	18.	" Daniel West,	"	Mary.
	May	18.	" Samuel Blythe,	"	Benjamin.
	June	15.	" Jno. Carrill,	"	Provided.
	"	22.	" Francis Cabot,	"	Anna.
	July	20.	" Epes Sergeant,	"	Anne.
	Aug.	3.	" Benjamin Pickman,	"	Clark Gayton.
	"	24.	" Thomas Lee,	"	Louisa.
	Dec.	28.	" Jona. Cook,	"	Jonathan.
	"	28.	" Isaac Chapman,	"	Mary.
1746-7.	Jan.	11.	" Charles Leach,	"	Charles.
	"	18.	" Joseph Cabot,	"	Elizabeth.
	"	25.	" Benjamin Symonds,	"	Benjamin.
	Feb.	8.	" Nath'l Cockran,	"	Nathaniel.
	March	1.	" Joseph Gavet,	"	Mary.
	"	1.	" Nathaniel Foster,	"	Abraham.
	"	15.	" Mitchel Sewall,	"	Stephen.

1747.	April 26.	Infant of Joseph Bartlett,	named Sarah.
	May 3.	“ John Turner,	“ Sarah.
	“ 17.	“ Charles King,	“ Samuel.
	Aug. 2.	“ Isaac Needham,	“ Isaac.
	“ 2.	“ John Ropes, jr.,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 23.	“ Samuel Ruck,	“ William.
	“ 30.	“ Joshua Ward,	“ Burrill.
	Sept. 6.	“ Samuel Sibley,	“ Mary.
	Oct. 4.	“ Jona. Gardner,	“ Benjamin.
	“ 4.	“ John King,	“ Elizabeth.
	Oct. 18.	“ Samuel Gardner,	“ Henry.
	“ 25.	“ Francis Cabot,	“ Francis.
	Dec. 13.	“ Epes Sergeant,	“ Catherine.
	“ 13.	“ Henry Skerry,	“ Samuel.
	“ 27.	“ Stephen Higginson,	“ Henry.
	Jan. 10.	“ John Hicks,	“ Ruth.
	“ 10.	“ Gabriel Holman,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 24.	“ Joseph Mackentire,	“ Joseph.
	“ 31.	“ Joseph Gardner,	“ Mehitable.
	Feb. 28.	“ Joseph Cabot,	“ Elizabeth.
	March 6.	“ Nathaniel Cockran,	“ James.
	“ 13.	“ Benjamin Pickman,	“ William.
	“ 13.	“ Benjamin Glover,	“ Ichabod.
1748.	March 27.	“ Mitchel Sewall,	“ Jonathan Mitchel.
	“ 27.	“ John Cabot,	“ John.
	April 3.	“ Daniel West,	“ Daniel.
	“ 24.	Anne Orne was baptized.	
	June 5.	Infant of William Hunt,	“ Sarah.
	“ 19.	“ John Turner,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 19.	“ Samuel Blyth,	“ Verring.
	“ 26.	“ John Carrill,	“ Benjamin.
	July 10.	“ Samuel Archer,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 17.	“ Abel Gardner,	“ Mary.
	“ 31.	“ Timothy Orne, jr.,	“ Rebecca.
	Oct. 2.	“ John Sparhawk,	“ Jane.
	“ 30.	“ Joseph Henderson,	“ Hannah.
	Dec. 4.	“ Bartholemew Putnam,	“ John.
1748-9.	Jan. 1.	“ Samuel West, jr.,	“ Sarah.

1748-9.	Feb.	5.	Infant of John King,	named	Mary.
	March	19.	“ Benjamin Prescott, jr.	“	James.
	“	19.	“ Francis Cabot,	“	Mary.
1749.	March	26.	“ Nathaniel Foster,	“	Abigail.
	April	2.	“ John Ropes, jr.,	“	Abigail.
	“	9.	“ Jona. Gardner,	“	Benjamin.
	“	23.	“ Nathaniel Cockran,	“	Jane.
	“	23.	“ Benjamin Symonds,	“	James.
	“	30.	“ Isaac Cook, jr.,	“	Isaac.
May	14.	“	Henry Gibbs,	“	Henry.
	“	21.	Child of John Hathorne,	“	Susannah.
	“	21.	Infant of “ “	“	John.
	“	28.	“ Epes Sergeant,	“	Mary.
	“	28.	A negro servant of Mr. Samuel Gardner, whose name was Cato, changed upon his baptism into Isaac.		
June	18.	“	Infant of Jona. Orne,	named	Joseph.
Aug.	6.	“	Joseph Cabot,	“	Andrew.
	“	20.	“ Jonathan Cook,	“	Mehitable.
Sept.	3.	“	John Sparhawk,	“	Aaron.
Oct.	8.	“	John Cabot deceased,	“	Will. Clark.
	“	8.	“ Thomas Morong,	“	Elizabeth.
1749-50.	Jan.	14.	“ Nathaniel Symonds,	“	William.
	“	28.	“ Eleazer Moses,	“	Hannah.
March	4.	“	John Hicks,	“	John.
	“	11.	“ John Lansfoot,	“	John.
	“	18.	“ Gabriel Holman,	“	Nathaniel.
	“	25.	“ Henry Skerry,	“	Margaret.

[To be continued.]

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

Continued from page 104.

SAMUEL HALL was born in Medford, Mass., Nov. 2, 1740, and was the son of Jonathan and Anna (Fowle) Hall: was a printer, and for a time in partnership, at Newport, R. I., with Anna, the widow of James Franklin, brother of Dr. Benj. Franklin. He, in the fall of 1768, was

persuaded by Capt. Richard Derby to remove to Salem. Richard Derby was then the principal merchant of the place, engaged in foreign trade, and had suffered severely by the arbitrary seizure of his merchandise and vessels by the English custom-house officers for alleged violations of the Sugar Act. He (as appears from a copy of a letter in my possession) writes to his foreign correspondent, that "The late Act of Parliament has put it out of the people's power to pay money for the necessaries of life, because the duties, arising by the late act, have almost deprived us of our silver and gold currency already; for all the money that is paid for duties is sent home and will finally put a stop, if not entirely ruin the trade of the country and the people in it.

His ship "Patty," Capt. Michael Driver, sailed from Salem loaded with molasses, and he states that if the duties which had to be paid before exportation were not taken off, it would be the last cargo from this way; and he orders the house of Chambers, Hiccox & Denyer, of Madeira, not to load his ship with wine, but to obtain good bills of exchange payable in London or Lisbon, and that if they were obliged to load her with wine, it must be at a price one-fourth less than last year, or it would not pay the cost.

Mr. Hall, under the patronage of the Derbys, and other patriotic men, commenced printing at Salem a newspaper entitled the "Essex Gazette," the first number of which was issued Aug. 2, 1768, it being also the first paper published in Salem. It was ably edited, and fearlessly supported the Whig cause from its commencement to the close of the Revolution.

The next year, he was the editor and proprietor of an Almanac issued from his press, by the name of "The Essex Almanack. For the Year of our Lord Christ, 1769." Printed and Sold by Sam. Hall in the Main St., Salem, price 2s. 8d. per doz., and 4d. single.

The headings of the calendar months are verses entitled, "An Address to Liberty," "Oppression in the Reign of Charles I.," "Oppression in Italy," "The Patriot King," "Magna Charta," "Good Government," "Discontent," "Luxury," "Corruption," "Colonies," "British Empire in America," and also devotes a page to "An account of the Court of Star Chamber or Seat of Oppression" established in the reign of Henry VII., with other miscellaneous pieces. The astronomical calculations of this Almanack were made by Nathaniel Ward, who was born in Salem, July 29, 1746, was for a short time, in 1768, Librarian of Harvard Univer-

sity, and died at Cambridge, Oct. 13, 1768. See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. II. p. 206 for his Memoir, and Vol. V. p. 207 for his Genealogy. It contains a full interleaved Journal kept by its former owner, Mary Holyoke, the second wife of Dr. Edw. Aug. Holyoke, who died March 31, 1829, at the great age of 100 years. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Vial, merchant of Boston, and was born Dec. 19, 1737, and died April 15, 1802. From this Journal I glean, that,—

Jan. 1, 1769. Mr. Andrew died, and was buried Jan. 3.

Feb. 8. Col. (Benj.) Pickman's birth day.

April 7. Mr. Gardner died, he was buried April 10.*

May 23. Judge Bowman buried.

May 17. Heard of father's (Edward Holyoke, Pres. of H. U.) being very ill. May 18. Went to Cambridge. May 22. Father first kept his bed. June 1. Father died at 3 o'clock A. M., and was buried June 6.

June 1. Mr. Hunt buried.†

"Philo's Essex Almanack. For the Year of our Lord Christ, 1770." Same imprint as the last, contains a page on

"THE IMPORTANCE OF PUBLIC LIBERTY.

'A Day, an Hour, of virtuous Liberty,
Is worth a whole Eternity of Bondage.'

[Add. Cato.

"Though some may pretend that *Liberty* is but a mere Flight of Fancy, or the wild chimera of an infatuated, thoughtless Rabble, yet, when we contemplate the History of our own, as well as other Nations, we are at once convinced of its sacred Reality. Those who, with an affected Superiority of Wisdom, ludicrously smile at the Behaviour of the noble Advocates of Public Liberty, are generally nothing more than the mercenary *Slaves* of the next Rank of *Slaves* above themselves, or the despicable Tools of a corrupt, tyrannical *Minister*: And *these*, never tasting the Sweets of Liberty themselves, nor knowing what it is to speak or act, but at the Nod of an imperious *Master*, it's not surprising they should think those wild or frantic, who manifest a Disposition so infinitely surpassing that of the sordid Tools of arbitrary Power.—To

*"Salem, April 11, 1769. Last Friday morning died, after a long, continued, and tedious indisposition, *Samuel Gardner, Esq.*; an eminent Merchant of this Town, Fifty-seven Years of Age."

† William Hunt, son of Wm. and Eunice (Bowditch) Hunt, born 1743, died May 29, 1769.

realize the Importance of Public Liberty, let us call to Mind the glorious Sacrifices made for its Preservation.—Why did Cato die? or brave Leonidas fall?—The one to save the Liberties of his Country from her haughty *Foes*;—the other to save his Country's Liberties from *Herself*,—To these see *Heroes* and *Patriots* on one Mountain pile, heaped to the Skies. And did these Worthies die and sport away their Lives for a Shadow?—No! They died for Liberty and their Country, uttering with their Groans the dying Words of Cato, Oh *Liberty!* Ah my *Country!*

"I need not remind you, my Countrymen, of the infamous Attempts made to reduce us, the free-born Inhabitants of this Country, to a State of Slavery. You that have visited the Capital have been Eye-Witnesses of the last Resource of base, ignorant Despotism. You have there seen an armed Force, introduced with a view of protecting a Set of Myrmidons, sent to pillage us of our Property, and to insult us with the most insufferable Haughtiness.—But Thanks to that all-gracious Being, who confounds the Councils of the wicked, and brings their Devices to nought, that he has inspired the Inhabitants of this Continent with such an universal Spirit of Patriotism.—The Measures now pursuing, if persevered in, must effectually tend to the Restoration of our invaluable Rights.—May every individual, as far as he is able, aid and promote the united, generous Efforts of the worthy Merchants on this Continent: And, that we may be sufficiently sensible of the Importance of what we are contending for, let these Truths be indelibly impressed on our Minds—that we cannot be *happy* without being *free*—that we cannot be *free* without being *secure in our Property*—that we cannot be *secure in our Property*, if without our Consent, others may, as by Right, take it away—that Taxes imposed on us by Parliament do thus take it away—that Duties laid for the sole Purposes of raising Money, are Taxes—that Attempts to lay such Duties should be firmly opposed—and that this Opposition can never be effectual, unless it is our united Efforts."

It also contains an account of the murder of sacred liberty, in a letter from the mountains in Wales, dated April 22, etc., and it condemns with great severity the conduct of certain individuals, the initials of whose names are only given.

From the interleaved Journal, continued from the one before, I glean that,—

May 21, 1770. Aunt Holyoke died.*

Jan. 7. Mr. Ashton died, and was buried the 10th.†

* Elizabeth Holyoke, the widow of Samuel Holyoke, who d. March 16, 1768. She was the dau. of Joseph Brigham, of Boston.

† "Salem, Jan. 9, 1770. Last Sunday departed this Life, in an apoplectic Fit, in the 51st Year of his Age, Mr. Jacob Ashton, Merchant, and one of the Select-Men of this

Feb. 17. Eunice Crowninshield died.

March 27. Mrs. Derby died of apoplexy, and was buried

March 29.*

April 7. Mr. Fisk buried.†

May 19. Mrs. Vans died, and was buried May 22.‡

"The Essex Almanack, 1771, By Philo Freeman," imprint same as first, contains a Receipt invented by a Negro in Carolina for the bite of a rattlesnake, for which the General Assembly purchased his freedom, and settled £100 per annum on him for life.

"The importance of the Liberty of the Press"—"The Press is dangerous in a despotic Government," but in a free Country may be very useful, as long as it is under no correction," &c. "Origin of the names of Whig and Tory," &c.

From the continued interleaved Journal:—

Town. He sustained an amiable character in the several Relations of Life, and as such his Death is much lamented."

* "Salem, April 3, 1770. Last Tuesday departed this Life, in the 57th Year of her Age, Mrs. Mary Derby, Consort of Capt. Richard Derby, of this Town, Merchant." See page 143 of Essex Gazette, of 1770.

She was the daughter of Gamaliel and Sarah Hodges, b. Dec. 21, 1713, and was the first wife of Richard Derby, m. Feb. 3, 1734. She became the mother of an energetic family; one of her sons, the Hon. Richard Derby, was then a member from Salem of the Provincial Congress sitting at Watertown, and afterwards its President. Another son, Elias Hasket Derby, sent the first ship to India from this country, and is justly styled "The Father of the East-India Trade." A life spent in successful and upright commerce, enabled him to leave his children a fortune unequalled in amount by that of any other person in the Colonies before.

The original "Manifest" of one of his cargoes from Canton is still in good preservation at the custom-house at Salem. It is more than eight feet in length, and some single lines of it cover several hundred packages of tea. This cargo, which is said to have paid duties to the amount of \$27,000, arrived in June, 1790, in the *Astrea*, Capt. Magee. [See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. V. p. 194.] Strange as it may seem, it was packed into a ship of but three hundred and thirty tons burden.

John Derby, her third son, was a master-mariner and merchant, and part-owner of the ships *Columbia* and *Washington*, fitted out at Boston in the Fall of 1787. This expedition discovered the mouth of the *Columbia* River in Oregon. The compiler has a rare silver medal, struck by them on the eve of their sailing. They also deposited one in the Department of State at Washington. These may now be the only remaining copies.

† "Salem, April 10, 1770. Last Tuesday died here, aged eighty-one Years, the Rev. Samuel Fisk, formerly Pastor of the First Church in this Town."

‡ "Salem, May 22, 1770. Last Saturday Evening died here, in the thirty-fifth Year of her Age, Mrs. Mary Vans, the amiable and virtuous Consort of William Vans, Esq.;— Her Death is much lamented by all who knew her, and especially by those nearly con-

Jan. 17, 1771. Aunt Appleton died.
 April 6. Betsey Cabot died and was buried April 10.*
 Nov. 5. - Polly Cabot buried.†

"The Essex Almanack, 1772, By Philo Freeman," imprint same as first, contains "The Slavish and miserable state of England in former ages compared with the present, with respect to learning, liberty, arts," &c. "Extraordinary productions of human art," "The first use of Bills of Exchange in 1307," "First coinage of Gold in England 1344," "Coinage of Groats and half groats in 1351," "Leather money coined in France 1360," "The first manufactory of ‡Glass in England 1557."

From the continued interleaved Journal:—

July 14, 1772. The new Meeting-House began to be raised. July 17 finished raising it.

Feb. 1. Betsey Ward died.

Aug. 23. First meeting in new Meeting House.

Oct. 17. Steeple began to be raised.

"The Essex Almanack, 1773, By Philo Freeman, Salem: Printed & Sold by S. & E. Hall, near the Town-House (Price 2s. 8d. per Dozen, and 4d. single)," contains an "Inscription on a Column at Runnemed by Dr. Akinside, in commemoration of that glorious Event which produced Magna Charta, and placed English Government, and with it the Liberty of the Press, on the alone just and stable Foundation—Natural Right."

From the continued interleaved Journal:—

Jan. 28, 1773. Capt. Eppes died and was buried Feb. 1.§

* "Salem, April 9, 1771. Last Saturday died in the Bloom of Youth, Miss Elizabeth Cabot, second Daughter of Francis Cabot, Esq.; of this Town. Her Death is most sincerely lamented by all who knew her."

† "Salem, Nov. 5, 1771. Last Friday Evening departed this Life, much lamented, aged 22 Years, Miss Mary Cabot, eldest Daughter of Francis Cabot, Esq.; of this place."

‡ The first glass made in N. E. was made at Salem, in 1639, and the spot is still known as the Glass-house Field. It was the property of the Trask family from 1661 to 1810, and is now owned by General William Sutton. It extended down to the present Main Street, opposite the old burying-ground.

§ "Salem, Feb. 9, 1773. Last Thursday se'n night died at his House in Danvers, in the 63d Year of his Age, Daniel Eppes, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Essex; a Gentleman of an amiable, social and very friendly Disposition, whose Death is much lamented."

- March 2. Sally Curwen buried.*
 May 26. Uncle Glover died.†
 June 17. Ten people drowned (in Salem Harbor) and the 19th they were buried. See page 187 of Essex Gazette for 1773.
 Aug. 20. Col. Pickman died and was buried Aug. 23.‡

This is his last Almanac, and we find his brother Ebenezer connected with him in the imprint. He had been from Jan. 1, 1771, connected with him in the publishment of the Essex Gazette, and he died at Cambridge, Feb. 21, 1776, in the 27th year of his age.

Samuel Hall, at the solicitation of members of the Provincial Congress, then sitting at Cambridge, removed his press to that place, discontinuing his paper in Salem.§ The last number which he printed there, No. 353, is dated May 2, 1775. The first printed at Cambridge, No. 354, dated May 12, 1775, he having added to the title, "The New England Chronicle." The last printed in Cambridge, dated April 4, 1776, No. 400, and first in Boston, dated April 25, 1776, No. 401, the title reading "The New-England Chronicle." This number contains a copy of the Diploma given by Harvard University to General George Washington, April 3, 1776. He did not continue to publish it long in Boston, as appears by a notice to the public, dated at Boston, June 6, 1776, that he had sold out to Messrs. Edward Eveleth Powars and Nathaniel Willis, in the first number published by them June 13, 1776.

Mr. Hall returned to Salem, and commenced publishing the Salem Gazette, No. 1, dated Oct. 18, 1781; his last printed in Salem, dated Nov. 22, 1785, No. 215.

He then removed to Boston, and changed the title of his paper to the "Massachusetts Gazette," dated Nov. 28, 1785, No. 216.

He continued to publish till within a few years of his death, which occurred Oct. 30, 1807. He was respected by all who knew him.

* "Salem, March 2, 1773. Last Friday died here, aged 30 Years, Miss. Sarah Curwen, whose Death is much lamented."

† "Salem, June 1, 1773. At Boston, Mr. Nathaniel Glover, Merchant, aged 70.

‡ "Salem, Aug. 24, 1773. Last Friday departed this Life, at his House in this Town, the Hon. Benjamin Pickman, Esq.," &c. See page 14 of Essex Gazette of 1773.

All the preceding notes that are marked as quoted, were copied from Mr. Hall's newspapers.

§ Buckingham, in his History of Newspapers, states that the first number of his paper issued in Cambridge was Aug. 10th, and that his last there contained a copy of the diploma to Washington, but he is not correct. The first number of the paper published in Cambridge was Aug. 10th, 1775, and the last number published there was Aug. 10th, 1776.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH AND DIARY OF REV. JOSEPH GREEN, OF SALEM VILLAGE.

BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

Continued from p. 96.

MR. GREEN being highly esteemed in his church and society, and by his ministerial brethren, much public notice was taken of his death. A sermon was preached upon the occasion by Rev. Thomas Blowers, of Beverly, and Rev. Joseph Capen, of Topsfield, and an Elegy written by Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem. To the sermon by Mr. Capen was prefixed an "Address to the Reader," by Rev. Dr. Increase Mather. A portion of this address, we think, will be found sufficiently interesting to warrant a republication, as it gives us a view of the public estimation of the character of Mr. Green, and interesting reminiscences in the life of Dr. Increase Mather.

Extract from the Address to the Reader, by Increase Mather:—

"They that have had the most intimate acquaintance with Mr. Joseph Green, the late faithful Pastor of the Church in Salem Village, commend him to Posterity as one of very Exemplary Piety. It adds to his reputation, that altho' the People there, were too much divided before his being among them, yet in his dayes, and under his ministry there was Peace and Truth. They have honoured themselves in the Love and Honour which they have Express'd to their deceased Pastor. I am informed that they are the Publishers of the Sermon Emitted herewith. The Reverend Author,* from an Excess of Modesty and Humility, was not willing to transmit it to the Press, only at the importunity of those who were affected under the hearing of it, he gave them a copy of his Discourse. The Dispensations of Divine Providence are Mysterious. His Judgements, His Methods in ordering of the Affairs of the World are a great deep. How Unsearchable are his Judgments and his ways past finding out.

"Sometimes Pious young Ministers are nipt in Flore, snached away when much more fruit has been hoped for from them. So it was with that beloved and faithful minister in the Lord whose death occasioned this Sermon. When others that have been a long time barren and unfruitful are spared to a great Old Age; of which he that writes these lines is an instance. For Infinite Patience has continued me in the Lords vineyard a longer time than any minister of the Gospel now living in New England. If God shall Lengthen my life to the Fourth

* Rev. Joseph Capen.

month next Ensuing, three score years will be Expired since I began to Teach Publickly. But I am greatly ashamed to think what an unprofitable Servant I have been, and this not only compared with others, but with some of my nearest Relatives. My Father left four sons Employed in the work of the Ministry. My Eldest Brother Samuel was joined in the pastoral office with the Renowned Dr. Winter in Dublin and was a great blessing to that City and Kingdom. Him did God take in his prime, when in his Forty fifth year. And forty six years are past since his removal to a better World.

"My Brother Nathaniel who dyed in London Pastor of a Congregational Church there, was at his Decease Eleven years short of my age. My Brother Eleazer the first Pastor of the Church in Northampton was ripe for Heaven, when but Thirty five years of age.* I who am the youngest and Least of all my Fathers Sons, am yet remaining debilitated by Age. I do not Envy those that have out-run me, and having got to the End of their Race before me.

I shall quickly overtake them. When that great Reformer in Zurick (Bullinger) was near his end, I was a Comfortable thought to him that he should shortly be with the holy Patriarek, and Prophets and Apostles and Martyres of Jesus. Why may not I be glad that I am hastening to be with them and my dearest Relatives that are gone before me, and with Cotton, Norton, Mitchel, Bates, How, Meade, and many others of my dear acquaintance's, and which is far the best of all to be with Christ.

INCREASE MATHER."

Extracts from Mr. Capen's Sermon upon the death of Mr. Green : †

*Dr. Mather seems to have forgotten the age of his brother Eleazer. The late Rev. Dr. T. M. Harris informs us, in a copy of sermons by Eleazer Mather published after his death, that he saw the following note in the handwriting of Dr. Increase Mather, who, when relating the time and order of the sermons written by his brother Eleazer, says: "The first sermon was preached June 13, 1669; the second June 27th following; the third July 4th; the fourth and last July 11th: after which day my brother Eleazer lived not in health able to preach, for July 13th he took to his bed, and July 24th he went to rest in the Lord, to keep an everlasting Sabbath in Heaven." It is a well-settled fact with historians that the Rev. Eleazer Mather died July 24, 1669, aged thirty-two years, two months, and eleven days.

† "A Funeral Sermon, Occasioned by the Death of Mr. Joseph Green, Late Pastor of the Church in Salem Village. By Joseph Capen, Pastor of the Church in Topsfield. With a Prefatory Epistle by Dr. Increase Mather. Boston, Printed by B. Green, for Samuel Gerrish, at his Shop near the Brick Meeting House, 1717."

Mr. Capen was a poet, and is noticed in Kettell's "Specimens of American Poetry," and some lines are given as a specimen of what he wrote upon the death of Mr. John Foster, supposed to be the first Boston printer. Foster having been a mathematician, as well as printer, and sometimes having been engaged in the making of a calendar, the two following lines in the epitaph was suggested, we suppose, to the mind of the poet by his occupation:—

"Thy body which no activeness did lack,

"My brethren, let me tell you that the Public looks on this breach that is made upon you, as a breach on that also; when persons of such a Spirit, and of such usefulness, as your Minister was, are taken away by Death, it is to be accounted matter of general Lamentation. It is but a few Weeks since there was standing in this House of God, and this Place where I now stand a GREEN Olive-tree, as the Psalmist speaks of himself, in Psal. 52: 8. But now it is withered away; yea it is plucked up by the roots, one part of it is rotting in the Earth, where it is only Sown, as good grain that is Sown in the Earth in order to its yielding much fruit, as in Joh. 12: 24.

"Be thankful to God for the many good and comfortable Days and Years you have had together. Surely Eighteen Years of Peace and Quietness is worth Thanks to Heaven for it. And you that have been Instructed, Awakened, Quickened, Comforted and Edified by his Ministry be thankful for it. Labour to keep in Mind and Remember the good Instructions and Counsels that you have heard from his mouth; let them not all dye and be buried in oblivion with him, but keep them in Remembrance.

"Let your Love to your Late Pastor (who is now laid in the dust) appear in your kind, tender, and compassionate regard to his afflicted, bereaved, and desolate Family, which he hath left among you. Ministers seem to be under a greater disadvantage when they die, and with respect to their Families after them than other men; inasmuch as when they die, all means of support for their Families which they leave behind them come to an end. Ministers ordinarily, unless they can spare and pinch something out of their Yearly Salaries (which they can badly enough do, being so short and scant, and unless they do it notwithstanding) are like to have nothing to lay up for their Families support when they are taken away; or else they will fall under a necessity of being more intangled about the affairs of this Life than they would be willing, or is convenient (indeed) that they should be, are oftentimes, it may be, forced out of their Studies, when they would be glad to have it otherwise.

"Be humbled for your Unprofitableness and Reason the case and Question with yourselves, whether or no you have not provoked God to take him away from you in Judgment to you, for your Spiritual barrenness, and receiving the grace of God in vain, as you have done; and so after a sort you may be guilty of his Death.

"Endeavour to Unite and Accord, to be all of one heart and one Soul about the choice and settlement of another minister among you. Condescend to one another in every thing that may be proper for you, and in order to that end, Endeavour to live in Love & Peace if you would have the God of Love & Peace to dwell with you. And unless you do so, you will forfeit your Name of *Salem*, of which you are a part and which Name signifies *Peace* as Heb. 7: 2. The experience

which you have sometimes formerly had of troubles among you, things contray to Peace & Quietness; together with your later experience of Peace and Love, cannot but greatly raise the price and value of this latter, your own experience tells you, that the one exceeds the other, as much as Wisdom excels Folly, and as much as light excels darkness; this should sway you to study those things that make for Peace, and where-with one may edify another.

"And let me tell you, That if it could be imagined that any thing in this World could interrupt and disturb the rest and repose of your late Minister his Ashes now in the Grave, nothing so much as your differing and contending among yourselves would do it; as the counterfeit *Samuel* said to *Saul*, 1 Sam. 28: 15."

AN ELEGY

UPON THE MUCH LAMENTED DEATH

OF THE

REVEREND MR. JOSEPH GREEN,

PASTOR OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST AT SALEM VILLAGE, WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
NOVEMBER 26, 1715, AGED FORTY YEARS AND TWO DAYS.*

The Second Impression.

JOHN XI. 35, 36. — "Jesus Wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him."

In God's House we of late did see
A *Green*, and growing Olive Tree,
'Twas Planted by a Living Spring,
That always made it flourishing;

* Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem, was a famous elegist. He wrote an elegy on Thomas Hooker, in which he says, —

"For rich array cared not a fig,
And wore Elisha's periwig."

He wrote also a prefatory poem "on that excellent book, entitled *Magnalia Christi Americana*, written by the Rev. Mr. Cotton Mather," where he says, —

"The *stuff* is true, the *trimming* neat and spruce,
The Workman's good, the work of public use."

Kettell, in his "Specimens of his American Poetry," says "his poem on the death of the Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village, we have not seen." I am indebted to the Rev. Anson McLoud, of Topsfield, for kindly furnishing me with a copy of the sermon of Mr. Capen, now exceedingly rare.

Fill'd it with Sap, and Oyly Juice,
 That Leaves, and Fruit, and Light produce,
 An holy Tree, whose very Wood,
 For Temple-use was choice and good ;
 Doors, Posts, and Cheribims of old,
 Were made of it, and spread with Gold,
 Adorning the most Holy Place,
 With Symbols, both of Peace and Grace.
 But now alas, we weep to see.
 An Empty Place, where stood that Tree :
 That Green and lovely Tree whose Sight
 Has bless'd our Eyes with much delight,
 For his good Nature, and his Grace
 Both visible were in his Face.

—Had you but seen, how *Noah's Dove*
 Was Entertain'd with Joy, and Love,
 When it return'd with Tidings good,
 That God was drying up the Flood ;
 You might have gues'd how grateful he
 To mournful Souls was wont to be.
 For like that Blessed Bird, he Still
Green Olive Leaves brought in his bill.
 He dry'd up Floods of Strife, and he
 Made Brethren dwell in Unitie.

Under his Shadow was their Seat,
 And of his Pleasant Fruit they Eat.

—On *Joseph's* head a Blessing fell,
 And all he did, did Prosper well ;
 For God was with him, and did make,
 Him bless'd and others for his sake.
 Indeed he was a Public Good,
 Unto his Flock, and Neighbourhood.
 His Presence did our Lectures grace,
 Our Pulpits want his Pious Face ;
 To teach us all, what Reverence
 Is due to the Divine Presence ;
 For his Devotion did extend,
 From the beginning to the end.

In Praying, Singing, Hearing too,
 He did the most of us Out-doe.
 His Brethren, in the Ministry
 That joined in a Society;
 Are broke to pieces, and are got,
 To crying *Joseph* he is *not*,
 And are distrest for this dear Man,
 As *David* was for *Jonathan*.
 And all the Churches in the Town
 Lament, as if he was their own.
 —Our *Joseph* was a *Fruitful* Bough
 His Vertuous Wife was Fruitful too,
 They were a lovely, Loveing Pair,
 As most that Breath in Common Air;
 As if one Soul had dwelt in these,
 What pleased one, it both did please.
 They hand in hand did alway's go,
 Both shunning of the Chris-Cross Row.
 They were so joined, Heart in Heart
 Them Death itself could hardly part.
 With Sons, and Daughters God them bless'd,
 With *Blessings of the Womb and Breast*.
 Good Knowledge which their Father brought them
 And Lessons which their Mother taught them,
 Did Season so their Early Youth
 With God's Fear, and his Loving Truth:
 And Good Manners; that indeed
 Their Vertues do their Age Exceed.
 —God blessed him, and did bestow,
 From Heaven above and Earth below,
 Such Blessings as made good Supply
 Unto his Numerous Family,*
 Whilst he on Earth made his abode:
 He dying left them all with God.
 Of such a Flock God will take care,
 Though yet they young and tender are.

* Mr. Green had a family of seven children.

The *House of Aaron* He will Bless,
 And all that Fear him, great and less.
 Something, against his Dying Day,
 A Good Foundation so to lay.
 Yet Penitently own'd Neglects,
 And Pardon begg'd for his Defects;
 And plac'd his Confidence alone,
 On Christ's Deserts and not his own.
 And in the Faith, he testified,
 That he had Preach'd he liv'd and dyed
 And thank'd the Lord he did depart
 In Peace, with Comfort in his Heart.
 And Pray'd his Deacon to Declare
 These Things to such as Absent were.
 And that he with his dying Breath,
 Did Charge them to Prepare for Death,
 By timely Penitence; and not
 Delay, till on their Death-beds got,
 Lest they at last, their folly rue;
 For Late Repentance seldom true.
 — His Dying Sermon held almost
 Unto his giving up the Ghost:
 His Masters Work he did so Ply,
 He did but just get time to dye.
 — And being Dead, still speaketh he,
 Such as are Wise his Hearers be,
 — This is the Man that we Lament,
 Whose Life and Death for Christ was spent,
 And then Triumphant to Him went.
 But We, Poor we, are left behind,
 In Tears to call our Sins to Mind,
 And charge his Death upon their Score,
 He might have Liv'd One Forty more,
 Had not God been Provoked sore,
 We can't but Mourn he dy'd so soon
 And that his Sun went down at Noon
 In an Eclipse! for he is gone
 Having just entired upon *Forty One*

If the bright Sun Eclipsed be,
 His Face again we quickly see,
 But this Eclipse we must deplore,
 For we shall see his face no more.
 —His Relates grief I must Conceal;
 No pen can paint what they did feel,
 Whilst they were toss'd 'twixt Hope, and Fear,
 Contr'y Passions rend, and tear,
 When Life, and Death in Ballance lay
 And non could tell, which would out-weigh;
 It must suffice me for to say,
 They Pray and Weep; and Weep and Pray.
 But when they saw Deaths Scale incline
 Towards the Grave; this Tongue of Mine
 Doth Languish, and despair to tell
 The Anguish into which they fell.
 When loth to Part they did Embrace
 His Pale-Lips, and to his dying Face,
 As if they thought to make Repairs
 Unto his fainting Breath, with theirs;
 Or thinking, with them he must stay,
 Or they with him must go away.
 Transports of Love, and Grief they keep,
 Till he *in* Jesus fell *asleep*.
 —But now Gods Will is done 'tis fit
 You Relates do to Him Submit,
 Spring-Tides of Grief must timely fall,
 Or they will overwhelm you all.
 'Tis time for you to still your Cryes,
 And to begin to dry your Eyes;
 Not faint when God doth you Chastize:
 Thousands do with you Sympathize.
 You may not mourn as those that have
 No hope laid up beyond the Grave,
 Your *Joseph's* Dead, and gone before,
 Your Jesus Lives for evermore
 Oh! Look to Him! for there's your Store,

We joy he Liv'd and Dy'd, so well,
 That we his praise with Truth can tell.
 —These Lines are Modest, Plain, and True
 And Scantly give him what's his due,
 I dare Appeal to them him knew—
 God Hates a Lye, my muse well knows,
 Whether it be in Verse or Prose.
 His praise was in the Church before,
 He needed not a Gilding o'er.
 By over-praising of the Dead,
 Nor they or we are Bettered.
 Poetic Raptures Scandalize,
 And pass with most for learned Lies:
 Whilst others are discouraged,
 And think Saints can't be Imited:
 Such high Flights seem Designed to raise
 The *Poet's*, not the Person's praise.
 Whereas Plain Truth gives no offence,
 And doth effect the Conscience;
 To Imitation doth excite,
 Unflorished Copies Teach to Write.
 —His bright Example may do good,
 When it is truly Understood,
 How he Convers'd the Earth upon,
 But now to Heaven he is gone;
 His Conversation is above
 With Christ, who was his Life and Love.
 A Crown of Life He doth him give,
 Who faithful to the Death did Live.
 When the Chief Shephard shall appear,
 He will a Crown of Glory wear.
 —The Winter will be past; the Spring
 Will put an end to Withering.
 Tho' Death a while must Intervene,
 Our Lord will raise him fresh, and *Green*.
 Such Birds will then Awake, and Sing,
 That Silenc'd were by Terrour's King.

Death! Where's thy Sting the Song will be,
 O Grave! Where is thy Victory?
 Thanks be to God, thro' Christ our Lord,
 Who doth us Victory afford.
 Then our Good mourners will revive,
 And Sing, that *Joseph is Alive!*
 —But yet methinks we need not stay
 For Comfort till that Blessed Day,
 Our *Joseph* he is now *Alive*;
 His Soul, his Body doth Survive.
 In Faith, and Works if we Pursue him,
 Our Lord will quickly bring us to him.
 And tho' the *Green* and lovely Tree,
 Which we Lament, now Withered be.
 The living Spring where he did gain
 His Sap, and Oyl, doth yet remain.
 And by that Spring another Plant,
 May rise and may supply our want.
 —Trim Lamps, your Vessels fill with Oyl,
 Stay not; our Lord may come the while.
 God of his Mercy give us Grace,
 Behold the Bridegroom comes apace!

[To be continued.]

DEPOSITIONS USED IN THE SETTLEMENT OF THE ESTATE OF JOHN GRANT.

THE Testimoni of Abraham Hazeltine who saith That hanna browne and frances Keyes and ann Emerson wher The Reputed daughter of Jane Grant deceased and Sister of John Grant deceased of Rowli

The Deponent being bound to Sea, was Sworn July 15, 1698.

I Joseph Bayley of Bradford do testifie that. I was well acquainted wth John Grant of Rowley deceased, & wth his three sisters now called by y^e names of Hanah Browne Frances Keyes, & Ann Emerson, who were owned by their Mother, & owned also one another as Brother &

Sisters & so accounted of in y^e place where they lived, Viz in Rowley, where I was born & brought up.

Taken upon Oath July 20th 1698 before me

Nath: Saltonstall Justice of y^e Peace

NOTE. This John Grant and three sisters were children of Thomas and Jane Grant, and came from England with others who settled in Rowley. At this time Hannah was the wife of Capt. Geo. Browne, of Haverhill, who left no issue, but she had children by Hazen, her former husband. Frances was the wife of Solomon Keyes, of Chelmsford; and Ann was then a widow in Haverhill, but was drowned June 25, 1718. Her husband was Robert Emerson, by whom had a family of sons and daughters.—A. P.

WILLIAM FISKE, OF WENHAM, MASS.,

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE LINE OF HIS DESCENDANTS THROUGH HIS GRANDSON
THEOPHILUS; WHICH INCLUDES ALL HIS POSTERITY OF THE NAME, WHO
ARE NOW RESIDENTS OF THIS COUNTY AND VICINITY.

BY ALFRED POOR,

Genealogist of Essex County. Office at the Court House, Salem, Mass.

FROM probable authentic information, Mr. Fiske descended from a Robert Fiske who deceased in 1602, who, as some say, was son of Richard, who was son of William and Sarah (Lynne) Fiske, and great-grandson of Symond, or Simon, lord of the manor of Stradhaugh, in the parish of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England, whose wife was a Sarah Smyth, and lived in the reign of Henry IV, V, and VI. Another account which we find in the *Heraldic Journal* for July, 1867, says he descended through Simon's¹ son William² (as above), who married *Joan Lynne*, by whom had for his eldest son Simon,³ whose eldest son was Simon,⁴ and that he was father of Robert.⁵ But several agree, that Robert married Sybil (Gould) Barber, a widow, and died in 1602; that their sons were William, Jeffrey, and Thomas; also, that each of these sons had descendants who settled in America.

William,⁶ son of Robert and Sybil Fiske, married Anne, daughter of William Austye for his first wife, by whom had three sons, John, Nathaniel, and Elcazer; and three daughters, one of which was Hannah, who married William Candler, by whom had a son who was the Rev. Matthias Candler, author of the manuscript numbered 6,071 of the Harleian Collection in the British Museum. He died, 1623, in Dutchingham, Norfolk.

John,⁷ the eldest son of William and Anne Fiske, married Anne.

daughter of Robert Lanterce, and had three sons, who were Rev. John, Nathan, and William, Esq., the subject of our research; and two daughters,—Ann, who married a Chickering, and Martha, who married a Thompson. He was of St. James' Church, South Elmham, and died in 1633. About three years after his decease his widow, and some or all their children, set sail for America; she died on the passage, but we find that some of the children subsequently were living in this country; namely, Rev. John Fiske, who was a physician as well as preacher of the gospel, and resided a short time in Salem, in Wenham about a dozen years, when he removed, with most of the church for whom he preached, to Chelmsford, Mass., where he deceased in 1677. His wife, who was an Anne Gipps, and to whom he was married in Old England, bore him several children; one of whom was the Rev. Moses Fiske, who was settled over the church in Braintree, who had, for one of his sons, the Rev. Samuel Fiske, who came to Salem and settled over the church here; and some of his descendants still reside here now, bearing the names of Allen, Putnam, &c. Martha, who resided in Salem, and deceased previous to June 18, 1674, to whose daughters, Martha Burton and Anna Thompson, her brother, Rev. John, bequeathed in his will of that date; and William, Esq.

Among the cousins or near relations of Rev. John and William, Esq., who came to Massachusetts, besides those who settled in Watertown, Mass., were Phineas and his brother James Fiske, who came to Salem. The former soon settling in Wenham, and the latter going to Haverhill, where several of his children were born; then removed to Groton, and deceased in 1689. Phineas had a nephew named Samuel when he made his will in 1673. And a Thomas Fiske, who called himself about forty years of age in 1670, when he testified in regard to a legacy given to a Joseph Fiske by a James Axey, of Lynn.

From these early emigrants to America have sprung, says a writer who has devoted much time on the history of the family, "a numerous, widely scattered, and generally very respectable posterity. Above one hundred of their number, bearing the family name, are on the roll of college graduates, while many of them have variously attained distinction as divines, authors, scholars, and public men in the States where they have resided."

The Fiskes, who have resided in Wenham, occupied farms situated in the western part of the town, and probably seldom or never lived in

any other portion of the place; and when they left to settle in the adjoining towns, it was in the immediate vicinity of the original settlement; namely, in the north-east corner of Danvers and south-east side of Topsfield. On the right hand of the street, leading from the centre village to Topsfield, is a lane which leads down to the great swamp, where there is a site of an old residence (tradition says) that a family of Fiskes once occupied; and on the southern side of and some distance from the street, and nearly opposite this lane, in a small cemetery, where some of the Fairfields are buried, is an ancient tomb which has always been called the Fiske tomb.

The following account of William Fiske and his posterity has been compiled from county, town, and church records, monuments in cemeteries, and recollections of the elder members of several branches of the family, unless other sources are noticed.

(1) William,⁸ published accounts say, married a Bridget Muskett, in Pelham, England, and had five children, but only one of whom I find any identified record of birth or baptism, though probably the sons, if not the daughter, were all born in Wenham; as Rev. John Fiske, in his will, makes a small bequest to this brother's eldest son William, and to his brothers. Mr. Fiske died intestate, probably, about September, 1654, as an inventory of his estate was taken 16th 7 mo., 1654; and his widow afterward married a Rix, and was alive in 1674, as Rev. John made her a legatee, also calling her the mother of his brother William's children, but does not mention the Christian name of her or her Rix husband.

Mr. Fiske joined the church in Salem, 2d 5 mo., 1642, and the next year, probably after the month of May, he, it is said, was made freeman of Wenham. He was the first town clerk, and several times was chosen by the town to represent the town in the legislature of the colony, and held other trusts, but died in prime of life. His children were, —

2. *William*, baptized in Salem, 4th 4 mo., 1643.
3. *Samuel*.
4. *Joseph*.
5. *Benjamin*.
6. *Martha*.

(2) Dea. William,⁹ the eldest son of William, Esq., and Bridget (Muskett) Fiske, married Sarah Kilham, Jan. 15, 1662-3; settled in Wenham, was a weaver by trade; where he died on the 4th or 5th day

of Feb., 1727-8, and his widow deceased Jan. 26, 1737-8, in the ninety-eighth year of her age. He was also a leading man of his place and generation; was deacon of the church from 1679, and representative to General Court. His children, whose births were found among the private papers of his grandson, William Fiske, who settled in Amherst, N. H., many of whom were alive when he made his will, May 15, 1725, were,—

7. William, b. Jan. 31, 1663, whose wife was Marah, settled in Andover, and survived his father.

8. Sarah, b. Feb. 5, 1664, who married John Cook, a legatee in her father's will.

9. Ruth, b. March 2, 1666, was deceased in 1725, but left heirs.

10. Samuel, b. March 2, 1667; died young.

11. Martha, b. May 15, 1668, a legatee in her father's will.

12. Joseph, b. Feb. 10, 1669; died young.

13. Samuel, b. Feb. 16, 1670; m. Elizabeth Browne, 1699; was living, it is said, in Rehoboth, in 1718, and was a legatee in will of his father.

14. Joseph, b. April 14, 1672; m. Susan Warner, of Ipswich, where he settled and posterity lived.

15. Benjamin, b. April 6, 1674; m. Mary Quarles, 1699. A man in public business, Wenham.

16. *Theophilus*, b. July 28, 1676; m. Phebe Lampson, 1700.

17. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 10, 1677, who died young.

18. Ebenezer, b. March 22, 1679; m. Elizabeth Fuller in 1710; was a deacon of the church in Wenham; had a family of nine children, among whose descendants have been many men of note; and one of his descendants is Albert A. Fiske, of Chicago, Ill., at present a student of theology, who has issued a full account of his line, and collected much matter relating to other branches of the Fiskes, and intends, if encouragement is given, to pursue it farther and complete a full genealogy of the families in America.

19. Jonathan, b. July 22, 1681; d. Feb. 14, 1705.

20. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 12, 1684, who married Eliezer Foster, 1704, and was a legatee in her father's will of 1725.

(16) *Theophilus*,¹⁰ son of Dea. William and Sarah (Kilham) Fiske, married about August, 1700, as their intention of marriage was recorded in that month. She deceased May 23, 1753, and he married Mehitable Wilkins, of Topsfield, July 26, 1756, who survived him; and probably about October, 1762, she married to Hobert Rust, of Ipswich. He settled in Wenham, where he made his will June 8, 1757, and died Sept. 6, 1759, and his brother, Dea. Ebenezer Fiske, settled his estate. Of his real estate in the inventory, besides his homestead, was twenty-four acres of meadow in Wenham, two acres salt marsh in Ipswich, and three lots in Wenham Swamp; and the homestead was bounded by a Thomas Fiske, John Friend, and Josiah Fairfield. His children were,—

21. Phebe, b. Jan. 4, 1701-2, who m. Jesse Mainard, of Westborough, Sept. 27, 1737, and she received her portion of her father's estate in 1760.

22. Jerusha, b. Oct. 23, 1704, who m. Caleb Moulton, of Ipswich, Nov. 8, 1734, and Jerusha, her first child, was b. Aug. 1, 1735.

23. Thomas, bap. Aug. 24, 1707; received his portion previous to his father's will, receiving by deed, April 2, 1757, half the homestead and the westerly half of the house.

24. *Theophilus*, b. May 31, 1709, and bap. July 3, that year, who m. Jemima Goldsmith, Jan. 11, 1737-8.

25. Martha, b. Oct. 25, 1711, who m. George Dodge, of Ipswich; was living when her father made his will.

26. Mary, b. Sept. 29, 1713, who m. John Perkins, of Topsfield, Feb. 20, 1750-1; was also mentioned as living in 1757.

27. Benjamin, who deceased Aug. 25, 1751.

(24) *Theophilus*, jr.,¹¹ son of *Theophilus* and *Phebe Fiske*, married *Jemima Goldsmith*. She was admitted to full communion with the church in Wenham, August, after they were married. She died in Topsfield, Jan. 23, 1784, aged sixty-nine years. Their first two children were born in Wenham, but in 1742 and 1750, at the time he bought lands of his father, their residence was in the northern point of Salem (soon after Danvers). He was there as late as 1765; and in 1771 was in Topsfield (a short distance from the borders of Danvers and Wenham), where he was when his will was made, Nov. 4, 1775, which was proved March 5, 1781; the day after an inventory of his estate was taken. The real estate consisted of homestead 90 acres, land in Boxford 8½ acres, and salt marsh in Ipswich, 4 acres. Whole amount of inventory, £1,058 4s. 4d. \$1,481 of old continental money, valued £5 18s. 5d., and a four dollar bill, new money, valued at 12s. 10d.

28. *Benjamin*, b. Oct. 30, 1738, who m., when residing in Topsfield, to *Sarah Towne*, of that town.

29. *Nathaniel*, b. March, 1740-1, while a resident of Danvers, to *Lydia Gould*, Feb. 27, 1764.

30. *Tabitha*, who was admitted to full communion in the church in Topsfield, July 3, 1785, where she deceased, Oct. 22, 1823, aged seventy-nine, but never married.

31. *Jemima*, admitted to the church July 2, 1786; also never was married, but died March 2, 1795, aged forty-six years.

32. *Samuel*, b. 1747, who married *Sarah Perkins*, of Topsfield, June 2, 1772.

(28) *Benjamin*,¹² son of *Theophilus*, jr., and *Jemima Fiske*, who married *Sarah*, dau. of *Joshua Towne*; deceased May 1, 1772, but his widow ever after lived a widow until her decease, Dec. 27, 1831, aged eighty-four; a cloth weaver, leaving a web in her loom unfinished, and we are told that those who chanced to pass her residence, early or late, always heard her weaving and singing. They had two children,—

33. An infant daughter that died May 15, 1770.

34. *Sarah*, bap. Nov. 7, 1773, who married *John*, son of *John* and *Emma (Thorndike)*

Conant, Sept. 20, 1792, and died Feb. 25, 1830; after which her husband m. Rebecca Baker, and died April, 1859, aged eighty-seven, but his widow is still living. Sarah's children were John, b. in Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1793, who deceased Jan. 16, 1867, leaving six children who survived him. Sally, b. in Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1796, who m. James G. Raymond, now resides with her children in North Beverly, and her son John was a Colonel of a regiment in the U. S. Army, during the late rebellion. Harriet, the next of Benjamin Fiske's grandchildren, m. Benjamin Kent, of Danvers. Benjamin F. married, but died without issue, and Irena, who died young.

(29) Nathaniel,¹² son of Theophilus, jr., and Jemima (Goldsmith) Fiske, m. Lydia Gould, of Topsfield, a brother to John Gould, who lived in that town. They owned the covenant of the church in Topsfield, where most of their children's baptisms are recorded; but the births of Ruth, John, and first Lydia are recorded on the records of Danvers. They finally settled in Topsfield, about half a mile from Wenham line, the house being the first after crossing the causeway from Wenham. He died April 9, 1815, and was buried by the side of his wife in Topsfield, who had deceased April 25, 1809, aged sixty-five years. Their children were,—

35. *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 2, 1764, and bap. June 9, 1765, who m. Thanksgiving Evening, Nov. 20, 1794, to Mehitable Balch, of Topsfield.

36. *Ruth*, b. May 10, 1767, and bap. fourteen days after; m. Elijah Perkins; settled in that part of Topsfield called the "Perkin's district," which is near Hamilton; and had Dudley who m. a Sally Perkins, and had children. Lydia, who m. first, John Ray; and second, a William Perkins, and had children by both husbands. Daniel, who m. first, Rosamond, a sister to Lydia's husband; and second, Charlotte Towne; and one of his children is Elijah R. Perkins, the artist in Salem. Huldah, who m. Thomas Ferguson, of Topsfield, and has children; and Abigail, who m. Ebenezer Peabody, of Topsfield, by whom has children.

37. *John*, bap. Aug. 20, 1769, who m. Huldah Woodbury, of Beverly, where they lived and died. he May 4, 1803, and she May 6, the next year after, both at the age of thirty-three years. Their children were Lydia, b. 1792, died young; John died young; Azro, b. 1797, died young; and Elbridge, b. June 27, 1799, who was a trader, and died Dec. 9, 1846, leaving wife Hannah K., but no children, and the widow is deceased.

38. *Lydia*, bap. March 1, 1772; d. May 16, 1777.

39. *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 17, and bap. Aug. 21, 1774, who m. Lydia, dau. of Abraham Hobbs, March 17, 1796.

40. *Ebenezer*, b. 177-, who married while a resident of Beverly, about the first of 1804, to Mary Dodge, of Hamilton; was a trader in Beverly, Mass., and New York City. They are both deceased, he suddenly in the western part of the State of New York, while there on business; but they had no issue.

41. *Moses*, b. Aug. 20, and bap. Aug. 24, 1777, in Topsfield, who m. Sukey Platts, in Topsfield, Dec. 12, 1802.

42. *Lydia*, bap. April 23, 1780, who probably died young.

43. *David*, b. Nov. 24, 1783, who m. April 8, 1813, to Nancy, dau. of Moses and Hephzibah (Card) Baker, born in that part of Ipswich now called Hamilton, Aug. 19, 1786.

(32) Samuel,¹² son of Theophilus, jr., and Jemima Fiske, who was

born 1747, and married Sarah Perkins, of Topsfield; was executor of his father's will and residuary legatee; had the homestead, where he resided many years, and sold out to Jacob Towne, and now his son, Waldo G. Towne, occupies the place. He died in that town April 15, 1826, and his wife died about 1810. Their children were,—

44. *Samuel*, b. May 7, 1773, who was bap. the 29th of the August following, which was the day his father owned the church covenant; married Sarah, dau. of Samuel Patch, of Hamilton, Oct. 19, 1795.

45. *Ezra*, b. Jan. 7, 1776; married Polly, dau. of James and Mary (Brown) Lakeinan, Dec. 31, 1800.

46. *Sally*, b. May 3, 1785, who deceased Jan. 14, 1865; married Samuel Fornace, a native of Beverly, a seaman, who deceased April, 1815, and she remained a widow in that town. Her children were,—1. *Samuel*, who is a seaman, unmarried. 2. *Charles*, also a seaman, b. Aug. 3, 1810, who was married a short time, but his wife deceased without issue. 3. *Eleanor H.*, who deceased about 1855, was b. Oct. 23, 1812; married Oliver O. Brown, who now resides in Beverly, by whom she had Benjamin, a clerk in a store in Boston (where the other sons are employed), b. about 1831; Ellen, who m. Augustus Cheever, Charles, Joseph, and George, who was b. about 1850. 4. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 21, 1814, who still resides in Beverly; m. Thomas Welch about 1860, who died in the army in 1863, but she has no children.

(35) *Nathaniel, jr.*,¹³ son of Nathaniel and Lydia Gould Fiske, who m. *Mehitable*, dau. of John and Sarah (Baker) Balch, was a shoemaker by trade, settled at first on the homestead in Topsfield; died in that town Nov. 13, 1849, aged eighty-five; and his widow, who was born June 26, 1771, died, with her daughter *Elsey*, in Salem, Sept. 16, 1864, aged ninety-three years. Their children were,—

47. *Mehitable*, b. in Topsfield, Aug. 22, 1793, who m. a John Remmond, of Beverly, who soon died at sea, and she died a widow about two years after without issue.

48. *Elsey*, b. in Beverly, May 3, 1798, who is unmarried, residing on Mall street, Salem, in 1867, from whom we received many important items respecting her pedigree.

49. *Amos*, b. May 26, 1801; m. *Mercy*, dau. of Capt. Ebenezer and Mercy (Perkins) Peabody, near related to the Perkins's, who m. into the family; settled at first in Topsfield where all their children were born, and died in Boxford (near the border of Topsfield), Sept. 9, 1850, where his widow now resides. Children,—*Joseph Batchelder*, b. Jan. 5, 1837, unmarried, with his mother on the farm. *John*, b. June 7, 1839, unmarried. *Mary Herbert*, who is unmarried, b. June 23, 1841. *Sarah Abigail*, b. March 8, 1843, who m. *Leonard*, son of Oliver Killam, of Boxford, and resides with his father. And *Jonas*, b. June 24, 1845, who is unmarried.

50. *Rev. Jonas*, b. in Topsfield, Sept. 24, 1805, who has resided in Danvers since May, 1865; married Miss *Abigail*, dau. of Joseph and Lucy (Smith) Pettengill, April 14, 1841, who was born in Salem, Mass., but they have no children. Mr. Fiske received his classical education at Bangor, Me., and graduated at the Bangor Theological Seminary, 1838. Ordained in Salem, N. H., Sept. 9, 1840, where he preached about four years; next went to Maine, and was acting Pastor to several churches for twenty-one years, when his health failed, and since has had no particular charge.

(39) Benjamin,¹³ son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Gould) Fiske, who married Lydia, dau. of Abraham and Elizabeth (Cummings) Hobbs; resided awhile in Topsfield, in Salem, Newburyport, and removed to Peeling, now called Woodstock, N. H., where he deceased about March 8, 1822, aged forty-seven years; and his widow, who was b. Aug. 25, 1774, deceased in June, 1847. Their children were,—

51. Benjamin, that died young.

52. *Abraham*, b. in Salem Nov. 2, 1792, who married first, Joanna Ober Edwards.

53. Lydia, b. in 1800, married Luther Thompson, from Keene, N. H., and was for many years Superintendent of the town farm and Alms-house of Dedham, Mass., but died in Concord, N. H., about 1858, and she now resides in Lynn, Mass. Children,—Laura Jane, who m. Fred. Nichols, of Lynn. Alethea, who married her cousin, Samuel A. Southwick. Lydia, who married Otis Bauldwin, of Lynn. And William L., who was formerly a school-teacher, was in the U. S. Army time of the rebellion, now a lawyer in Lawrence, Mass., and married August, 1867, a wife from Woburn.

54. Benjamin, died young.

55. John, b. March 2, 1804, who married Sally, daughter of James Haynes, of Camp-ton, N. H.; resides in Woodstock, N. H.; has three children, and they are all married. Elbridge Gerry, Benjamin, who now (1867) resides in Haverhill, Mass., and Sullivan, who is in the State of Maine.

56. Mary Dodge, b. in Newburyport Feb. 28, 1806, who m. June 8, 1831, Samuel Southwick, who was b. in Danvers May 15, 1806. Resided in South Danvers when their children were born, but she deceased about 1850, and he, who has resided in Ballardvale, Andover, and now in Lawrence, is married to his second wife. Children,—Samuel Augustus, b. March 20, 1832; married his cousin, Alethea Thompson; have children, and reside in Lawrence. Mary, b. Jan. 25, 1834, who married a Coulter, but has no children; and Amos, b. Aug. 26, 1836.

57. Alethea, bap. in Limebrook Church (west parish in Ipswich) Aug. 7, 1808, who married first, Cyrus Fish, from Barnard, Vt., by whom had a dau. Martha Ann. He deceased in Strongville, Ohio, where she married a second husband named Elisha Taylor, and they now reside in North Camden, Ohio.

58. *Ebenezer*, b. August, 1809; m. while in Danvers to Elizabeth Mudge, June 8, 1835.

59. *Shadrach*, b. in Woodstock, N. H., May 2, 1812, who m. Lucy (Boden) Standley.

60. Martha Byron, b. in Woodstock, N. H., Sept. 23, 1816, who m. to James Johnson Mansfield, July 9, 1834, who was b. in Lynnfield, Mass., March 23, 1811. He is a son of William and Eunice (Johnson) Mansfield. They have, for most of the time since married, resided in South Reading, Mass. He has been connected with shoe-making, teaming, and now is in the wood and coal business, having his two sons in company with him. Their children are,—1. James Fiske, b. Oct. 20, 1835, in South Reading, who m. June 6, 1858, Francis Olive Walton, b. Sept. 10, 1838, in South Reading, where they reside and have had a dau., Cora F., b. Feb. 13, 1860, who died Aug. 1, 1862. He served through the entire war, enlisting at first into company E, Mass. 16th regiment, and afterwards belonged to the 11th regiment; was chosen sergeant, and came out a Lt. Col., and chosen Representative to the Mass. Legislature by South Reading, in 1866. 2. Mary¹⁴ Elizabeth, b. Aug. 27, 1837; d. Feb. 20, 1841. 3. Laura Matilda, b. Aug. 23, 1839; m. Dec. 31, 1863, to Hoyt B. Parker, who was b. in Newport, N. H., Dec. 29, 1838, and is a carpenter and cabinet-maker; residence in South Reading; place of business, Charlestown. 4. Joseph

Henry, b. Nov. 8, 1841; enlisted into the same company with his brother, July 12, 1861, but died in Bellevue Hospital, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1862, with typhoid fever. 5. Albert Alonzo, b. in South Reading Aug. 19, 1843. 6. Mary Elizabeth, b. July 10, 1845; m. to Cyrus E. Marshall, of Newbury, N. H., Jan. 31, 1867. He was born about 1842, and is a provision dealer in Brighton, Mass. And 7. Austin LeRoy, b. March 31, 1856.

(41) Dea. Moses,¹³ son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Gould) Fiske, m. to Sukey, a daughter of James and Mary Platts, b. in Londonderry, N. H., June 14, 1782, where her parents lived for many years, and died at an advanced age about 1833-6, her father having been a Revolutionary pensioner. They resided in Topsfield until the year 1805, in New Boston, N. H., until March, 1820, when they emigrated to Parishville, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and remained about two months; and removed to Stockholm, same county, where Mrs. Fiske died Jan. 9, 1822, and Deacon Fiske, the spring of that year, removed to Fort Covington, Franklin county, same State, and resided until his death, June 2, 1841, after marrying Abigail Platts, a sister to his first wife, in October, 1839, who probably is still living in Manchester, N. H. He was an industrious farmer, and a shoemaker by trade; and from an obituary notice of him in the Franklin Gazette, published at Fort Covington, June 9, 1841, we learn that "In early life he made a profession of religion, and was set apart to the office of Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian church before his removal to this town, which office he continued to hold till his death. His deportment was uniformly that of a Christian." Communicated by Rev. Ebenezer Wells, his pastor. His children were, —

61. Susan Platt, b. at Topsfield, Mass., March 22, 1804, who m. Feb. 17, 1831, at Fort Covington, where they still reside, to Humphrey Russell, jr., who was b. at White Creek, Washington county, N. Y., May 12, 1802. Their children, who are all alive, and some married, with children, are, — Edwin Humphrey, b. Jan. 2, 1832; Lovica Susan, March 16, 1834; Rodney Fiske, Dec. 28, 1836; Huldah Eliza, Dec. 13, 1838; Moses Fiske, June 12, 1841; Mary Maria, March 17, 1847.

62. Mary Cleves, b. in New Boston, October 17, 1807, m. Robert Young, who died at Massena, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1862. She is still living, has no issue, but her husband had a large family by his first wife.

63. Nathaniel, b. 1810, died aged seventeen years, a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as my informant says, and of the same church where other members of this family are of like standing.

64. Moses, jr., b. April 27, 1813, in New Boston; married at Lisbon, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1847, to Hannah Maria Quaw, who was born at Hebron, Washington county, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1824. He is a farmer at Lisbon, but has no children.

65. Harriet Newell, b. Aug. 30, 1815, who married Hiram Russell, a brother of her sister Susan P——'s husband, and born at same place June 21, 1814, and reside at Fort Covington too; their children are all living, and several of them have children.

Briggs, b. Dec. 8, 1836. Fanny, b. April 28, 1839. Mary, b. May 4, 1843. James, b. Feb. 4, 1848. Daniel, b. Feb. 20, 1850. George, b. Aug. 12, 1853; and Caroline, b. July 24, 1855.

66. Huldah Woodbury, b. Sept. 29, 1817, who died unmarried Dec. 31, 1844, but she left a diary of her Christian experience which she kept, now held by the family as a sacred memento of her.

67. Putnam Bradford, b. Sept. 9, 1820, in Stockholm, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., who was brought up in a little log-house, in a new settlement adjoining the forests on the land reserved to the St. Regis Indians; but he having early formed a determination to acquire an education, though having scarcely any means as regards schools, or the funds, in consequence of his father not being able to provide them on account of his feeble health, yet, like the "Bobbin Boy," and others in our day, has succeeded to acquirements which has won the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens generally, who have given him places of honor and trust. Not to name many offices he has held since he commenced school-teaching, when seventeen years of age, and practice of law in the courts of the State, has been inspector of schools, deputy sheriff, and for two years been one of the associate justices of the court of General Sessions of Franklin county. He resided and had his law-office in Fort Covington until 1850, when he removed to Chateaugay, same county. He m. at Le Roy, Jefferson county, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1852, to Cynthia Burhans; b. in that place June 20, 1821, by whom has two children, — Kate Amelia, b. Sept. 1, 1854; and George Arthur, b. Feb. 12, 1857.

(43) David,¹³ son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Gould) Fiske, who m. Nancy Baker, resided with his father in Topsfield until two children were born, when they removed to New Ipswich, N. H., where three more children were born; in Ashburnham, Mass., and in November, 1843, removed to Byron, Ogle county, Ill., where some of his children had removed. He deceased Sept. 5, 1851, and his wife deceased Nov. 30, 1856, at the same place. Their children were, —

68. Lydia Gould, b. Feb. 21, 1814, who m. in Ashburnham, Oct. 4, 1837, to Phineas Brown Spaulding, b. in Ashburnham, Oct. 14, 1815. His parents were Isaac Spaulding and Lydia Brown, who were of New Ipswich, N. H.; resided in Worcester one year after they were married, five years in Fitchburg, where he carried on his business of cabinet-making. Ill health compelled him to give up that business, and several months subsequently removed to Byron, Ill., where he commenced, in 1844, the nursery business; and, eleven years after, removed to Beloit, Rock county, Wis., where he deceased, Nov. 1, 1864. Children, — Alfred Foster, b. at Byron, Ill., Sept. 28, 1849. Charles Washburn, b. at Byron, Ill., Aug. 12, 1851; and Ann Elizabeth, b. at Beloit, Wis., Dec. 26, 1856.

69. Nathaniel Goldsmith, b. March 12, 1817, who m. Hannah Z. Springer, from Hallowell, Maine, in 1846; has resided in Natick, in Hopkinton, etc., and is (1867) in East Holliston, Mass. A carpenter by occupation. No children.

70. Hephzibeth Card, b. at New Ipswich, April 3, 1820, who died June, 1863; m. Israel Stone Knowlton, son of Benjamin and Olive, and b. in Newfane, Vt., Jan. 29, 1815. Settled in Byron, Ogle county, Ill., where their children were born, namely, Tryphena M., b. June 2 and died in October, 1843; Alvah Benjamin, b. Feb. 28, 1847; Elsie Cornelia, b. Feb. 4, 1849, and Willie Henry, b. Dec. 3, 1854.

71. Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Feb. 2, 1822, in N. Ipswich; m. July 10, 1845, to Milo H. Smith, son of Friend and Salleney (Rowe) Smith, b. in Amherst, Hampshire Co., Mass.,

May 20, 1812; settled in Byron, Ogle Co., Ill., where all their children were born. And she died March 3, 1857. Her children were,—Owen, b. May 5, 1846; Mary Esther, March 12, 1848; Elbridge F., Sept. 2, 1850; Maria Elizabeth, Dec. 1, 1852; Henry A., Dec. 7, 1854, who died January, 1855; and Abby Nancy, b. Oct. 13, 1856.

72. Mary Anna Perkins, b. at N. Ipswich, Feb. 25, 1824; died unmarried at Byron, Oct. 20, 1844.

73. Moses Baker, b. at Ashburnham, Mass., March 14, 1828; m. May 14, 1854, Abby J. Whitaker, of West Boylston, Mass., but have no children.

(44) Samuel,¹³ son of Samuel and Sarah (Perkins) Fiske, who married Sarah Patch, of Hamilton; settled in western part of Wenham, where he died, May 7, 1846, on the day he was seventy-three years old; but she deceased March 1, 1833, aged fifty-five. His children were,—

74. Patty, b. Jan. 3, 1799, who died unmarried, aged thirty-three.

75. William, b. Sept. 6, 1804, who deceased, aged sixteen years.

76. Paulina, b. April 21, 1810, who m. May 16, 18 , Elbridge G., son of Warren Peabody, who was b. in Wenham, Sept. 9, 1810, where they resided until their first child was born, and removed to Beverly, where they now reside. Children,—Sarah L., who died, aged seven years, and Adeline Mullet, b. in Salem, Feb. 5, 1852.

77. Samuel Blanchard,¹⁴ b. July 8, 1812, who deceased Nov. 5, 1845, aged thirty-two years; settled on his father's homestead, which his widow sold to James Cook, and afterwards owned by Geo. Kimball. His widow resides near the church in Wenham to the present time. Her name is Harriet Frances, a dau. of Rev. William and Frances (Costiken?) Dodge, and granddaughter of John Dodge, of that part of the town called Wenham Neck. She was b. Dec. 29, 1814. Their dau. and only child was Martha Madalena,¹⁵ who died May 1, 1855, aged 20 years and two months, after marrying Ezra, son of Amos and Bethiah (Goodell) Hobbs, of Wenham, who died Oct. 5, 1853, aged about 23 years, and they had an only child who resides with her grandmother Fiske, whose name is Eliza Jane,¹⁶ and b. in Wenham, July 4, 1851.

(45) Ezra,¹³ son of Samuel and Sarah (Perkins) Fiske, who married Polly Lakeman, of Hamilton, resided in Beverly at the time his first and his last child was born, and Salem the rest of his life, where he deceased April 6, 1827, and his widow who was b. Dec. 13, 1778, deceased Dec. 20, 1857. He was a master mariner, and commanded the barque "Speed," in time of the war of 1812, when in the employ of Joseph Peabody; was taken by the British and put in prison at Bermuda, where he was kept during most of the time until the war ended. Their children were,—

78. John Brown, b. in Beverly Oct. 1, 1804, who married Jan. 10, 1832, Sarah, dau. of Andrew and Lucretia Derby (Mansfield) Smith, of Salem, b. May 28, 1812.

79. Mary, b. Oct. 2, 1806, who married July 12, 1831, to James, son of James and Abigail (Cheever) Perkins, of Salem, have since resided in Bangor, Maine, where two or three of their children were born; in Salem, Boston, and now Melrose, near the Wyoming station, on the Boston and Maine Railroad. He learnt the trade of blacksmith of his

father; for some time followed the same business, and has since been in the machinery business. Their children have been,—Wm. Francis, b. June, 1835, who died unmarried, July, 1867. Mary Louisa, who is a widow without children, married Edward Thayer, of Boston, a master mariner, who deceased at New York. James Fiske, who was in the U. S. Navy at the time of the Rebellion, and now a seaman. Edward B. died young. Charles F., who went to sea and supposed deceased; and Stephen Jarvis, b. about 1847, who is at home.

80. Sophronia, b. May 24, 1808, who, in 1837, married to Richard, son of Richard and Lois (Devereux) Lindsey, b. in Marblehead Feb. 22, 1809; reside on Broad street, and has a trading store of West India goods and groceries on Lafayette street, Salem. Their children were all born in Salem, namely,—Elizabeth, b. Dec. 22, 1838, who has been a deaf mute from a child (the misfortune caused by the scarlet fever), married James Denison, from Royalton, Vt., and he is so deaf that his way of conversation is, for the most part, by signs. They are teachers in the Asylum at Washington, D. C., where they reside. Have had two children, but they deceased young. Louisa Fiske, b. Aug. 22, 1840; unmarried. Caroline died young; and Richard Fiske, who is a civil engineer, b. July 31, 1848.

81. Mercy, b. July 10, 1811; died young.

82. Louisa, b. Sept. 5, 1812, who married Sept. 15, 1835, to Mark Webster, of Bangor, Maine, a lumber surveyor, and resided in that place until about 1862, when they removed to Chicago, Illinois, where they now reside. His father, who was born in Fryeburg, Maine, died March, 1836, aged 64 years; and his mother, Mary, the daughter of Rev. Dr. Porter, died about 1855, aged 75 years. Dr. Porter was about 96 years of age. Children,—an infant, died young; Ezra Fiske, b. April 25, 1848; Emery Abbott, b. Feb. 28, 1851; and Percy L., b. Oct. 10, 1852.

83. Sarah Ann, b. Dec. 2, 1814, who m. William Page, of Salem, a cooper, and went to Newton, Mass., about 1841, where she deceased, Jan. 9, 1846, and he has married a Lydia Smith for his second wife. Her children were,—1. Sarah Ann, who resides with her father, m. Charles Chamberlain of Watertown, who deceased in Charlestown, by whom she had a son, George William, b. in Charlestown. 2. William Henry, whose wife is Harriet, who belonged in Richmond, Indiana, resides in a Western State, and has a son Thomas. 3. Mary Jane. 4. Harriet, died young; and 5. Edwin Chapen.

84. Abigail, b. Sept. 23, 1816, who m. June 6, 1839, to John Emery Abbott Todd, a son of Jeremiah and Rebecca (Fabens) Todd, and b. in Salem, Nov. 18, 1817. He is a shipmaster, residence corner of Porter and Cherry streets, Salem. This city has been his residence most of the time, but they were awhile in South America, at Rio Grande, Brazil. Children,—Nathaniel Mayhew, b. in Salem, March 29, 1840, who is a shoe-dealer in Boston, married Helen Augusta, dau. of Bradstreet Parker Woodman, of Haverhill, whose father was Col. John Woodman, of Haverhill (see Hist. and Genealogical Researches of Merrimack Valley), and they have a dau. Mary Abby, b. in Haverhill, Aug. 22, 1864. And Mary A., the other child of Mrs. Todd, died, aged eight years.

85. Charles, b. Oct. 8, 1818, who deceased at Accra, on the Coast of Africa, Aug. 30, 1847; m. Judith Rhue, by whom had a daughter Sarah Ann, that died young, and his widow is married to Ephraim Allen, of Salem.

86. Charlotte, b. in Beverly, Sept. 11, 1822; m. William Williams Whitmore, b. in Salem, Sept. 1, 1821, a son of Stephen and Betsey (Noyes) Whitmore. He is a book-keeper in Boston, but now resides on Essex St., Salem. Their children have been Charlotte E., that died young; William Fiske, b. in Salem, May 30, 1851; Edith, b. in Charlestown, April 11, 1853; Jennie Emerson, b. in Charlestown, Feb. 11, 1856; Catie

Meservey, born in Salem, May 12, 1860; and Earnest Drayton, born in Salem, March 3, 1865.

(52) Abraham,¹⁴ son of Benjamin and Lydia Hobbs Fiske; m. Joanna Ober, dau. of Benjamin and Joanna (Ober) Edwards, of Beverly. She deceased Nov. 5, 1865, and he m. second, widow Abigail Wingate; now resides in Beverly, at a place on the north side of the town called Dodge's Row; a farmer. His children have been,—

87. Elbridge L., who died young.

88. Albert Richard,¹⁵ b. in the street where his father now resides, April 30, 1826, who is a shoe manufacturer in South Danvers, where he has resided most of the time since married. His wife, who was b. in Salem, Oct. 17, 1825, is dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Cook) Safford. Children,—Albert Franklin,¹⁶ b. in Beverly, Aug. 27, 1847; Henry Safford, b. in Danvers, March 27, 1849; George A., died young; Emma Caroline, b. Oct. 11, 1853; Sarah Lizzie, b. Oct. 21, 1860; Clarence Russell, b. July 2, 1863; and Warren Burton, b. June 4, 1866.

89. George Franklin,¹⁵ b. Feb. 29, 1828, who died July 12, 1860, was many years a ship master; m. Ann Mary, dau. of John Allen, of Manchester, b. when her parents were in Nova Scotia. She now resides in Beverly, at a place called "the Cove." Children,—George Franklin, b. in Salem, January 1853; and Willie Allen, b. Nov. 1, 1855.

90. Caroline Elsa, b. at the Cove, died young.

91. Benjamin, b. at the Point, also died young.

92. Abraham Alvin,¹⁵ who is in his brother Albert R.'s manufactory, was born at "the Point" in Beverly, Dec. 28, 1832; m. to Lucy Ann, dau. of William H. Philbrook, who was born in Rockland, Me., Dec. 6, 1835; now resides in South Danvers. Children,—Charles Alvin, b. in Beverly, Jan. 24, 1856; Eveleen Augusta, b. in Beverly, March 28, 1858; Harriet Lovett, b. in South Danvers, Aug. 22, 1860; and Lucy F., that died young.

93. Joanna Augusta, b. at the Point in Beverly, July 15, 1835, who m. Jan. 1856, Luther, son of Dea. Samuel and Mary (Elliot) Foster, b. at the Cove, where he now resides, Jan. 3, 1830. And they have William Barr, b. April 11, 1857; and Sarah Frances, that died young.

94. Elbridge,¹⁵ b. at the Point, May 16, 1837, whose weight at this time (1867) is 240 pounds, is a wholesale fish-dealer; m. Louisa W., dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Foster, b. in Beverly, Aug. 3, 1837 (but not near related to his sister's husband), and they have a dau. Anna Ober, b. in Beverly, Aug. 11, 1865.

95. William Henry, b. Oct. 16, 1839, who died unmarried at sea, not having been heard from since leaving Salem in the bark Lucy Maria, Oct. 19, 1858.

(58) Ebenezer,¹⁴ son of Benjamin and Lydia (Hobbs) Fiske; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Simon and Fanny Mudge, of Danvers, who was born Aug. 22, 1813, but deceased July 6, 1860, and he married to widow Elizabeth (Stevens) Wilson. His children are,—

96. Frances, b. March 30, 1836; m. Levi, son of Page and Mary Spalding, of Lynd-boro', July 1, 1863, a farmer in that town. And have Fred Willis, b. April 25, 1864; and Lizzie, b. July 23, 1865.

97. Lydia Jane, b. Dec. 3, 1837, died 1840.

98. Herbert Augustus, b. Oct. 18, 1839, now (June, 1867) unmarried.

99. James Oscar, b. Nov. 21, 1841, unmarried.

100. Benjamin Mudge, b. March 5, 1844, who m. Dec., 1866, Sarah J., dau. of Robert Fletcher, of Brighton, Mass., where he is a provision dealer.

101. Jane Catherine, b. April 9, 1846, unmarried.

102. Julia Augusta, b. May 8, 1848, unmarried.

103. William Ebenezer, b. August 22, 1850.

104. Almira Elizabeth, b. August 23, 1852.

(59) Shadrach,¹⁴ son of Benjamin and Lydia (Hobbs) Fiske, who is the tallest in stature of all the family, who in that respect follow their grandfather, is the shoe manufacturer on Central street, Beverly, close by his residence, and he will fill an order for any kind of boot or shoe, no matter what shape or style; and if a good quality is desired, it will have a good and thick inner sole, and be so constructed as to "turn the water" from the creation and wear to the end of an old man's time,—for we observed, the other day, that Bryant came in with a pair of boots that were made more than three times seven years ago, and had *just* come to want a *very little* patching; although he had kept them for his "best-go-to-meeting-boots," yet had worn them to sea, and used them for weeks when at work in the ship-yard. Lucy, his wife, was a daughter of Thomas Boden, and widow of Thomas Standley, born in Beverly, Oct. 3, 1805. His children have been,—

105. Charles E., who deceased young.

106. Benjamin, who died at Amherst, N. H., in the twenty-second year of his age, unmarried. The sad death was caused by breaking his back in a fall of about thirty feet from a shell-bark Hickory tree, the limb that he was upon breaking; but he endured intense suffering from the time of the accident, in October, until the following January.

107. Lucy Jane, who died young.

108. John Milton, who died in 1850, aged eleven years, and his death was in a singular manner. He went out on the sea-shore one evening after supper with his comrades, and as they had frequently done before, gathered mussels, baked and eat them, and it is supposed he happened to eat one that was diseased, or undergone a partial decomposition. As soon as he felt sick he started for the house, and just as he reached home the entire use of his limbs was gone, and soon was unable to speak, and by nine of the clock that same evening, his life was gone.

109. Elizabeth Boden, b. April 19, 1841, who married Isaac H., son of Handyside P., and Ruth Edgett, from Eastport, Me., b. in Hillsboro', New Brunswick, March 13, 1838, a cabinet maker, reside with her father, and have a son, Horace Pearce, b. March 3, 1866.

(78) John B.,¹⁴ son of Capt. Ezra and Polly (Lakeman) Fiske, who married Sarah Smith, has been a seaman from a child fifteen years old to 1856, when his health failed; and was a ship commander from the age of 23 years, consequently has seen rough times, having sailed around the stormy Cape Horn over a half dozen times, more often around Good Hope, and into cold and hot climes, requiring courage and

fortitude often equal to the exposed officers in an army. His place of residence has been (excepting awhile in Brooklyn, N. Y.), in Salem, and some time in the house on Boston street, with her grandfather, George Smith, and since 1852 in a house he then built on Mason, north-westerly corner of Buffum street, in North Fields. Their children have been, —

110. George Alexander, called for his maternal great grandfather, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 2, 1833, who is a machinist; was married to Elizabeth Morton, in New York city, a native of Liverpool, England, by whom had a daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Mansfield, born in New York city, August 18, 1854, and who now resides with her grandfather Fiske, in Salem.

111. Charles Brown, b. May 6, 1836, in Brooklyn, who is a farmer in "Bealaratt," Australia, where he has been since 1852; probably unmarried.

112. Augustus, b. Sept. 17, 1838, in Salem, is a seaman, and at this time, July, 1867, ashore in San Francisco, Cal.; unmarried.

113. John Brown, b. in Salem, Sept. 10, 1843, who commenced a seaman's life, but was drowned in the Black Sea, April 10, 1863.

ESSEX COUNTY COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Concluded from vol. viii., p. 128.

More of The 21th Quarter Court Continued 30th 4^o 1641.

John Kettle a boy, & apprentice to Jn^o Louett of Makerell Cove being Convented before the Court fo^r breking open Jn^o Wards house, & stealing milk, (though he had eat milk that same morning) Court Sentence is Jn regard of his willfull breach of y^e Saboth breaking the house & stealing & s^o To be seuerelie whiped and shall doe so much seruice to his master Longer, then his tyme, as to make good ffortye shillings fine to y^e Court to be pd by his Master Louett

A boy Elliott seruant to Hugh Laskin being brought before the Court to giue in Testimony ag^t Tho: Chubb, etc. The boy being found falce in his owne speech etc | was Bound in Recognizance in ffortie shillings vnto the Court to answe^r next Court heare. |

Thomas Gardener fined twoe shillings sixe pence for absence ffrom the iury of trialls being s^{om}oned & Called vpon, as in 53 is expressed

More of 21th Quarter Court. 29th & 30th of 4th m^o. An^o. 1641

forman	Lieft. Dauenport	Mr Tho ^s Ruck	} pl {	The worp ^t Jno Hum- phreys Sargt maior gen ^{ll} Thom ^s Olliuier John Mars- ton & the rest of the de- linquents
Jurs {	Robert Moulton	Tho ^s Dixie		
	John Woodberie	John Robinson		
	Henry Gaines	& Mils Ward		
	Godfrey Armetage			
	John Alderman			
	Jeffry Massey			
	Georg Tayler			
W ^m Thorne				
James Hubbard				
Henry Bartholomew				
James Standish				

by not making a fence on Darbie forts
syde & damadgs thervpon deffend^{ts} in
seuerall accons of trespass vpon the Case.
vide next Court.

Thomas Keysar pl ag^t Joseph Armetage
of Lynn def^t in an a^{con} of the Case besids
other a^{cons} heerein after to be entred. The Jury find for pl y^t Joseph
shall pay to his Creditors Tenn pounds if the first twoe pounds be not
paid by his appointm^t already and to be accomptable to Keysar Seauen
pounds more if so much appeare due from the Pinnace vpon Moses
accompt & nine shillings Costs.

Robert Adams pl ag^t George Haries def^t in an a^{con} of the Case &
in other a^{cons} Jury find the Complaint vniust & find for Geo: Harrys
def^t twoe shillings vj^d for himself & testes & fyve shillings Costs

George Story p^t ag^t Peter Pettford of Marblehead deft in an a^{con} of
deffamac^{on} Jvrye find for pl. Tenn pounds damages & doe iudge P.
Petford worthy to giue publick satisfaction by Confession to the pl: as y^e
Court shall see meet, and Twenty shillings Costs, *vide his oath on file*

John Luff pl ag^t willi^a Bennett & Georg Roaps deft in an a^{co} of
Case. y^e Jury find for defendant. y^e fence defectiue & Costs ninteene
shillings

Nathaneel Pitman pl ag^t Osman Dutch def^t in an a^{con} of debt Jury
find for def^t Twenty five shillings Costs & Chardgs.

Rich^r Inkersell pl ag^t Josua Verrin def^t in an a^{co} of Case.

Reffered by the Court to Lieft. Dauenport	} to heare & determin it by to morow at vj of clock & pties bound in 20 ^s aps to stand to their [<i>assumpsit</i>]* order who togethr wth ye pl & def ^t haue agreed the busines by a contract betwixt them.
Mr. Henry Bartholomew	
& John Woodbury	

The Court furthr Ordered Josua verin
to pay him 4 | ^s towards Chardgs

Twoe shillings is Court Chargs.

to be pd by Josua verrin. |

More of the 21th Quarter Court. Continewed 29 of & 30 of 4m^o. 1641

William Harper pl ag^t Thomas Dexter senio^r deft in a^{co} of debt Jury

find for pl 4^l & Costs 5^s| And Thomas Dexter to gett the sack & such things as was in it agene to y^e pl:

William Harper pl ag^t Thomas Dexter senio^r def^t in an a^{ccon} of the Case. Jury find for the pl for his seruant eleuen months ffyve pounds tenn shillings & Leaue them to accompt the Chardges of his mens siknes psisik & attendance for them to accompt together. And ffyve shillings Costs.

William Harper pl ag^t Thomas Dexter senio^r def^t in an other a^{ccon} of the Case. Jury find for the pl ffyve pounds and Costs ffyve shillings and Leaue them to accompt for the dyctt of him & his when they did not worke.

The Court respitts a iudgm^t vntill next Court y^t m^r Dexte^r may try th^e other a^{ccon}.

William Witter pl ag^t Christopher Linsey def^t in an a^{ccon} of Debt. Jury find for pl. ffyve pounds ten shillings to be paid in paymt sutable to what he Receiued & Costs of Court & wittness eight shillings.

gr. exec. 5. of 5 m^o to m^r Peste^r for him. |

John Webster pl ag^t william Barber def^t in a^{ccon} of debt being de-
Walter Knight & } posed of the serueing of y^e warrant vpon w^m Barber.
Thomas Chubb } by Tho: Robins.

The Court therfore gr: that he may haue an attachm^t |

The 22th Quarter Court Begunn in Salem the 25th of the 11th moneth Ann^o. 1641 There being present viz.

Mr John Endecott de ^t Gournor	Imprimis William Bowdish quit of his fine
M ^r Ric ^e Saltonstall Esquir	of Tenn shillings expressed in pa: 49. of this
M ^r Symon Brodstreet	book. By this Court.
M ^r Emanuell Downing	William Edwards fined Twenty shillings for
M ^r William Hathorne &	vntroe & falce dealing about Bees.
M ^r Edward Hollioche	

Granted an Attachm^t by the Court against the body & goods of Samuell Hay in 20^l to answer Raph Woorey the next Court after this; dd. m^r wooley to be sent to Constables. & r

George the Indean broth^r of Georg Sagamore Sent to Boston gaile

THE OATH OF A FFREEMAN

I. A. B. (being by Gods prouidence an inhabitant [and] ffreeman wthin the Jurisdiction of this Comon wealth) [doe] ffreely acknowledge my self to be subiect to the Governen[t] thereof: and therefore doe here

swear by the great & dread [full] name of the euerliueing God, that I will be true and faithfull to the same and will accordingly yeeld assistance and support thervnto, wth my person & estate as in equitie I am bound and will also truly indeavour to mainetaine, & preserue all the libertyes and priuiledges thereof: submitting my selfe to the wholesome Lawes & orders, made & established by the same, and further that I will not plott, or practice, any euill against it, or consent to any that shall so doe, but will timely discouer, & reueale the same to Lawfull authority, now here established for the speedy preventing thereof.

Moreouer, I doe solemnly bind myselfe in the sight of God, that when I shall be caled to giue my voyce touching any su[ch] matter of this state in which ffreemen are to deale, I will giue my vote and suffrage, as I shall iudge in my owne concien[ce] may best conduce, & tend to the publike weale of y^e body without respect of p[er]sons or favour of any man. So help me God in the Lord Jesus^c Christ.

[The following list of constables, is copied from the first page of the first fly-leaf of the volume.—A. C. G.]

- William Meades sworne Cunstable of Gloster the 22th of the 9^{mo} 1648
 Phillip Virrin sw: xth of 2^d mo: 1637
 Mr Gardener
 J^{no} Alderman sworne, 8th of 5th m^o 1639
 Gervas Garford swon 13 of 1^{mo} 1639
 Edward Tomlins de Lyn sw: 31 of 1^{mo} 1640 | .
 Edward Burcham sw: 31 of 1. m^o 1640 | .
 Robt Elwell Sworne 30 of 4^{mo} 1640
 W^m Lord Sworne 1 of 5^{mo} 1640
 Joseph Bachler swor of 5^{mo} 1641
 Spooner sworne 20. of 8th 1641
 Mr Henry Bartholomew. 10 of 6^{mo} 1642
 It. m^r Tho: Venner. swor 10 of 6^{mo} 1642
 It. m^r Robert Batten swor. 29 of 9^{mo} 1642
 It. Obediam Brewen. 28 of 10. 1642
 Rich^d Prence sworne 27th of 10^{mo} 1642
 John Gillo sworne Constabl 28. of 4^{mo} 43
 Tho: Tresler sworne constabl: 4th of 7^{mo} 43
 Moses Maverik sworne Const: 26 of 10. 43 for 6^{mo}
 Walter Tibott Sworn for Gloster 28 of 10 [
 & W^m flisk swor for wenam the 26 of 12th m^o 1643.
 for Salem Tho: Edwar[ds?] 25 of 1^{mo} 1644
 for Marblhead David [10 or 11 of 5^{mo} 1644;
 Georg Kesar of Lynn & James Axe of Lynn 31 of 10^{mo} 1644
 Rich^d Bishop of Salem
 Item Phineas flisk of w[enam?]
 Item Charles Glouer of [

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

December, 1866.

No. 4.

ALMANACS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

Continued from page 164.

DANIEL GEORGE, of Haverhill, calculated an Almanac entitled "George's Cambridge Almanack; or, the Essex Calendar. For the Year of our Redemption, 1776. Being Leap-Year, the Sixteenth of the Reign of George III. From the Creation of the World, according to the best History, 5724; From the horrid, Popish, High Church, Jacobite Plot, 80; And the First Year of the bloody and unnatural Civil War in America, commenced by the *British* King's, or Ministerial Troops. Containing all things necessary, useful, and fitting for the work, &c. To which is annexed, by particular Desire, and for the use of the Gentlemen, Officers, and Soldiers in the American Army, A Narrative of the Concord Fight. By Daniel George, a Student in Astronomy at Haverhill, in the County of Essex, who is now in the Seventeenth Year of his Age, and has been a Cripple from his Infancy.

"Salem, Printed and Sold by E. Russell, in Main-street (Pr. 6 cop.)"

It contains on its first page the following introduction: "To the Printer of George's Cambridge Almanack, &c. Mr. Russell; Mr. David George, of Haverhill, is now with me; he has brought his son Daniel, who appears to be a singular object of pity and compassion. But with

all the disorders of body under which he labors, his mind does not seem to have been at all affected. He has composed an Almanack, which, as far as I have inspected it, seems to be equal to other compositions of that kind; and perhaps from the singular situation of the Author, bids fair to engage the popular attention. If it would be consistent with your business and interest to print it, it would be an act of kindness to the distressed, and a great encouragement to a rising Genius, in early years laboring under uncommon disadvantages, but yet bidding fair for very considerable improvements.—I write this from motives of compassion to the unhappy Cripple, and because I really think his talents may be of use to mankind if encouraged. How far this will be consistent with your interest is not for me to say. But if you can favor the productions of a Cripple, in the seventeenth year of his age, it must not only give pleasure to him, but to the benevolent and humane who wish success to the ingenious, and comfort to the wretched. I am, Sir, your very humble Servant, Samuel Williams.*
Bradford, Aug. 26, 1775."

Also, "The Author to the Public. Haverhill, Sept. 1775. Kind Reader, I Esteem myself under peculiar obligations to the Reverend Mr. Williams, who has been kind enough to look over my calculations, and it affords me infinite happiness to have this my first appearance in print approved of by a Gentleman of such known ability, and be assured, my kind and generous Patrons who may venture to expend four pence to encourage this new production, that my most unwearied endeavors in future shall not be wanting to make this Almanack at least as useful and entertaining as any studied by Gentlemen of more riper years. This, however, my public-spirited Friends and Countrymen, you will be certain of, by becoming a Purchaser of my Almanack, you are helping one who is not able, or perhaps ever will have it in his power to help himself; which motive alone may be a sufficient incitement to a generous mind, even should your expectations with regard to my calculations, be in some measure disappointed. But I presume other excitements may strike the attention of every Freeman in New-England; that of perpetuating the heroic deeds of your brave and renowned Countrymen, who so remarkably distinguished themselves in the Battle of Con-

*Samuel Williams, LL. D. H. C. 1761. Ordained at Bradford, 1765; removed to Rutland, Vt., and died there 1817. He published the *Natural and Civil History of Vermont*, considered the best historical work of the time.

cord, and of keeping in everlasting remembrance the names of those noble Martyrs to Liberty, who fell in the action.

"The inserting these occurrences, I think, cannot but be agreeable to every American Reader who is a Friend to the Liberties of his country. Having already experienced the Printer's generosity to me, in purchasing at a venture this my first Publication, which is not customary among Gentlemen Printers or Booksellers, at an author's first setting out in this branch, and I have reason to expect his further benevolence will be extended to me, should his Performance take with the Public: That this may be the case, is the ardent wish of your young but much afflicted Author," &c. Signed, Daniel George.

On the third page, said to have been written by Dr. Gordon, and which is frequently quoted as the most authentic account of that affair, is "A Narrative of the excursion and ravages of the King's troops, under the command of Gen. Gage, on the 19th of April, 1775; taken, with 104 depositions* to support the truth of it, and published by order of Congress. This concise and much admired narrative is said to be drawn up by the reverend and patriotic Mr. G——n, of the third parish in Roxbury. Together with an accurate list of all the provincials who were killed, wounded, and missing in the action; Including all that was lost on that day; collected by Authority. On the 19th of April, 1775, a day to be remembered by all Americans of the present generation, and which ought and doubtless will be handed down to ages yet unborn, in which the troops of Britain, unprovoked, shed the blood of sundry loyal American subjects of the British King in the field of Lexington. Early in the morning of said day, a detachment of the forces under the command of Gen. Gage, stationed at Boston, attacked a small party of the inhabitants of Lexington; and some other towns adjacent, the detachment consisting of about nine hundred men, commanded by L. Col. Smith. The inhabitants of Lexington and the other towns were about

*The Muster Rolls in our State House, show that twenty-one persons of the name of Stickney, marched, and received wages for their service to intercept the British troops on their retreat, on the alarm of Lexington. One at least was in the action, Deacon William Stickney, father of Mr. Josiah Stickney, of Watertown, late President of the Mass. Horticultural Society. His grandfather, William Stickney, Esq., "a worthy magistrate of Billerica," then a member of the Provincial Congress from that town, sitting at Watertown, was one of the number deputed by that patriotic body to take the depositions which were by order of Congress despatched by John Derby in a fast sailing ship of his brother, the Hon. Richard Derby, jr., to London, which place they reached eleven days before the arrival of Gage's account of the action.

one hundred, some with and some without fire-arms, who had collected upon information, that the detachment had secretly marched from Boston the preceding night, and landed on Phips's Farm in Cambridge, and were proceeding on their way with a brisk pace towards Concord (as the inhabitants supposed), to take or destroy a quantity of stores deposited there for the use of the colony; sundry peaceable inhabitants having the same night been taken, held by force, and otherwise abused on the road, by some officers of Gen. Gage's army, which caused a first alarm to the people, and a suspicion that some fatal design was immediately to be put in execution against them. This small party of the inhabitants, so far from being disposed to commit hostilities on the troops of their sovereign, that unless attacked, were determined to be peaceable spectators of this extraordinary movement. Immediately on the approach of Col. Smith with the detachment under his command, they dispersed; But the detachment, seeming to thirst for *Blood*, wantonly rushed on, and first began the hostile scene by firing on this small party, in which they killed eight men on the spot, and wounded several others, before any guns were fired upon the troops by our men. Not contented with this effusion of blood, as if malice had occupied their whole soul, they continued the fire, until all this small party who escaped the dismal carnage, were out of the reach of their fire. Col. Smith, with the detachment, then proceeded to Concord, where a part of this detachment again made the first fire upon some of the inhabitants of Concord and the adjacent towns, who were collected at a bridge upon this first alarm, and killed two of them, and wounded several others, before any of the Provincials there had done one hostile act. Then the Provincials (roused with zeal for the *Liberties* of their country, finding life and everything dear and valuable at stake) assumed their native valor and returned the fire, and the engagement on both sides began. Soon after which the British troops retreated towards Charlestown (having first committed violence and waste on public and private property), and on their retreat were joined by another detachment of General Gage's troops, consisting of about a thousand men, under the command of Earl Percy, who continued the retreat. The engagement lasted through the day, many were killed and wounded on each side, though the loss on the part of the British troops far exceeded that of the Provincials. The devastation committed by the British troops on their retreat, the whole of the way from Concord to Charlestown, is almost beyond description, such as

plundering and burning of dwelling-houses and other buildings, driving into the street women in child-bed, killing old men in their houses unarmed. Such scenes of desolation would be a reproach to the perpetrators, even if committed by the most barbarous nations, how much more when done by Britons, famed for humanity and tenderness. And all this because these Colonies will not submit to the iron yoke of arbitrary power. The following is a correct list of those Provincials who were killed, wounded, and missing in the action of the 19th of April, 1775, and the towns to which they respectively belonged. Belonging to Cambridge: killed, William Mercy, Moses Richardson, John Hicks, Jason Russell, Jabish Wyman, Jason Winship; wounded, C. Samuel Whittemore; m. Samuel Frost, Seth Russell.—Charlestown: k. James Miller, C. Barbor's son.—Watertown: k. Joseph Cooledge.—Sudbury: k. D. Josiah Haynes, Asahel Reed; w. Joshua Haynes, j.—Acton: k. Isaac Davis, Abner Hosmer, James Howard.—Bedford: k. Jonathan Wilson; w. Job Lane.—Woburn: k. Asa Parker, Daniel Thompson; w. George Reed, Jacob Bacon, — Johnson.—Medford: k. Henry Putnam, William Polly.—Newtown: w. Noah Wiswell.—Lexington: k. Jonas Parker, Robert Munroe, Jedidiah Munroe, John Raymond, Samuel Hadley, Jonathan Harrington, Jr., Isaac Muzzy, Caleb Harrington, Nathaniel Wyman, John Brown; w. Francis Brown, John Robbins, Solomon Pierce, John Tidd, Joseph Comce, Ebenezer Munroe, j., Thomas Winship, Nathaniel Fearneux, Prince Easterbrooks.—Billerica: w. John Nichols, Timothy Blanchard.—Chelmsford: w. D. Aaron Chamberlain, C. Oliver Barron.—Concord: w. C. Charles Miles, C. Nathan Barrett, Abel Prescott, j.—Framingham: w. Daniel Hemingway.—Stow: w. Daniel Conant.—Dedham: k. Elias Haven; w. Israel Avent.—Needham: k. L. John Bacon, S. Elisha Mills, Amos Mills, Nathaniel Chamberlain, Jonathan Parker; w. C. Eleazer Kingsbury, Dr. Tolman's son.—Roxbury: m. Elijah Seever.—Brookline: k. Isaac Gardiner, Esq.—Salem: k. Benjamin Pierce.—Danvers: k. Henry Jacobs, Samuel Cook, Ebenezer Goldthwait, George Southwick, Benjamin Daland, j., Jotham Webb, Perly Putnam; w. Nathan Putnam, Dennis Wallis; m. Joseph Bell.—Beverly: k. Reuben Kinnym; w. Nathaniel Cleaves. Samuel Woodbury, William Dodge, 3d.—Lynn: k. Abednego Ramsdell, Daniel Townsend, William Flynt, Thomas Hadley; w. Joshua Felt, Timothy Munroe; m. Josiah Breed."

In the Calendar pages against,—

Feb. 21. Christopher Snyder, aged 14, cruelly massacred in Boston, by Ebenezer Richardson, the noted informer. He was the first Martyr to American Liberty.

March 5. Boston massacre.

March 28. I predict that a certain great Potentate in Europe will lose his crown this year.

April 19. Concord Fight, 1775, when began the bloody civil war in America, by the British Troops.

June 17. Bloody battle of Charlestown, where were killed and wounded 324 provincials, 1,450 regulars; there were destroyed in Charlestown by the latter 1 meeting-house, 350 dwelling-houses, and 150 other buildings.

August 21. The English settle at Saggadahock, 1607. Aug. 24. The first Indian baptized in Virginia and called Manteo, 1587. Aug. 29. The first English child born in America, and called Virginia, 1587. [*Quere, Dare?—ED.*]

Dec. 16. E. I. Tea destroyed in Boston, 1773.

From the interleaved Journal of Mrs. Mary Holyoke:—

February 7. Mrs. Carwick's child died.

February 12. Mr. Goodhue came from Concord.

March 4. Our People took possession of Dorchester Hill.

March 5. Oration at Watertown by Rev. Mr. Thatcher.

March 17. The troops left Boston, our People took possession of it.

March 24. Troops sailed. March 25. Mr. Bernard carried Peggy to Legs hill to see the fleet sail.

May 17. Continental Fast. May 19. Our goods arrived from Nantucket, chased by a Man-of-War. May 29. Election.

June 18. Mr. Pitts married. June 23. Mrs. Toppan died, and was buried 26th.

July 27. Josey Sawyer buried. July 28. Mr. Ben. Davis taken and put into Jail at Boston (See Sabine's American Loyalists, p. 242), and the 31st Mrs. Davis spent the day with us at Mrs. Minott's; we went to see Mr. Davis in Jail.

Aug. 5. Old Mr. Bernard died. Aug. 7. Mr. Bernard carried into meeting. Dr. Eliot preached.

Sept. 6. Went to see the ships.

Nov. 12. Made the wedding visit to Mrs. Billy Pickman. Nov. 18. Mrs. Orne buried.

Dec. 5. My daughter born, and the 8th baptized Henrietta, and died at 9 o'clock in ye morning of Dec. 30, and was buried Dec. 31.

Dec. 26. News of Gen'l Lee's being taken.

So great was the demand for this almanac that a second edition was soon after published by the same editor and printer, with an additional leaf containing a "Narrative of the Bunker-Hill Fight." "The bloody battle of Bunker-Hill was on Saturday, June 17, 1775, between an advanced party of 700 provincials and 14 regiments, and a train of artillery, of the *British* Ministerial forces, the former of whom, after bearing about 2 hours with the utmost fortitude and bravery as severe a cannonading as perhaps ever was known, and many having fired away all their ammunition, they were overpowered by numbers and were obliged to leave their intrenchments, with 4 pieces of cannon, and retreat about sun-set to a small distance over *Charlestown-Neck*. There was killed of the Provincials, 1 maj.-gen., 1 col., 1 lt.-col., 2 maj., 2 cap., 3 lts., 90 priv. Among the slain, (to the inexpressible grief of not only the whole army, but every well-wisher to the *American* cause,) is that honorable, renowned, and magnanimous hero, maj.-gen. Joseph Warren, Esq: of *Boston*, late president of the *Massachusetts* provincial congress, who was commander in chief on this occasion, as also the brave and intrepid col. Gardner, of *Cambridge*; col. Parker, of *Chelmsford*; maj. Moses, of *Holden*; and lieut. West, of *Salem*. Woun. 1 lieut., 250 priv. Tot. 325 k. and w. Of the Ministerial troops, killed, 1 lt.-col., 4 maj., 11 cap., 13 lieut., 1 ens., 102 serj., 100 corps., 753 privates. Woun., 1 qu.-mas., 3 maj., 15 capt., 89 lieuts., 6 ens., 504 privates. Total killed and wounded, 1,450."

A POEM ON THE LATE GEN. WARREN.

"We much lament both one and all,
 In sack-cloth let us mourn,
 Brave General Warren's sudden fall,
 And weep upon his urn.
 My trembling hand, my aking heart,
 O! how it throbs this day!"

His loss is felt on ev'ry part
 Of vast America.
 Ah! twice he wept the cruel fate
 Of murder'd Brethren's blood!
 Was spilt as story doth relate,
 By a fierce tyrant brood.
 Twice did our Hero have applause
 From multitudes, who shouted loud;
 When he maintain'd fair Freedom's cause
 What plaudits had he from the crowd.
 The list'ning world attention gave
 To ev'ry sound and word;
 What spake this Cæsar of the age,
 Much pleasure did afford.
 His pensive brow, his honest heart,
 Such truths it did unfold,
 When taking fair Columbia's part
 He sought not filthy gold.
 His only study was the good
 Of country and of court;
 He made his practice and delight,
 To Heaven for aid resort."

AN ACROSTIC ON GEN. WARREN.

J ust as Joseph took his flight
 O nward to the realms of light,
 S atan hur'd his hellish darts,
 E vil angels play their parts:
 P iercy, Burgoyne, Howe, and Gage,
 H ove about infernal rage.

Warren stept beyond their path
 A w'd by none, nor fear'd their wrath,
 R an his race to joy and rest,
 R ose amongst the loyal blest;
 E nter'd in the rolls of fame,
 N orth and Devil mist their aim."

On the other side of the leaf, with this heading, "The late Magnanimous and Heroic Gen. Joseph Warren, slain, fighting in the cause of Liberty, at Bunker-Hill," nearly a full length portrait of him, front view in his regimentals, standing by a cannon, with others in the dis-

tance directed towards the English shipping in the harbor, which the publisher dedicates to the American Army, with this verse:—

"Let's view brave Warren in yon azure skies;
 May ev'ry mind with this lov'd object rise.
 No more our *Orator* exerts his breath,
 Seiz'd by the cruel messenger of death.
 What can his dear Americans return?
 But drop a tear upon his happy urn:
 Thou tomb shall safe retain thy sacred trust,
 'Till life divine re-animate his dust."

"An Almanack For the Year of our Lord and Saviour, 1777. By Daniel George—Massachusetts-Bay: Printed and Sold by Draper and Phillips, at the new Printing-Office, next Door but one to the Sign of the Lamb-Tavern, in Newbury-Street, Boston; J. Mycall, in Newbury-Port,—Also by most Booksellers and Shopkeepers in the neighbouring Towns. (Price 6d. single, and 4s. per dozen.)"

It contains a Preface, thanking the public for their patronage, etc., but nothing else worthy of note. The interleaved Journal continues:—

Me. 13. Mrs. Howard died at Mr. Hasket Derby's. April 9. Ruth Lambert died. May 2. Mrs. Derby buried. June 2. At Mrs. Lowel's Funeral. June 18th. John Henman died at the hospital with Purple Small Pox. July 1. The Hessians came thro. the town. Aug. 1. An Alarm at Boston. Aug. 13th. Mr. J. Andrew's child drowned. Sept. 9. Old Mrs. Bernard died and was buried the 11th. Sept. 11th. At Madam Pickman's,* Peter Frye pardoned. Sept. 27th. Brought the Plate from Boxford. Oct. 22. News of Gen'l Burgoin's surrender of the fort at Ticonderoga, and 23rd, Cannon fired for joy, windows broken. Fireworks in eve. Nov. 3. At Mr. Stephen Cabot's funeral. Dec. 2. News of Fort Mifflin surrender. Dec. 4th. Dr. Story drank tea here; he brought me word of my cousin Jno. and Peggy Simpson's deaths. Dec. 9th. Jno. Carwick's wedding. Dec. 18th. Continental Thanksgiving.

1778—Title same as last, and contains a picture of the Solar Sys-

* Madam Pickman was the widow of Col. Benjamin Pickman, who died 1773, her maiden name, Love Rawlins. Their daughter, Love Pickman, married Col. Peter Frye, who in 1777 was a refugee in England, leaving his son Peter here, who entered the Provincial Army, but deserted in the face of the enemy: was taken, tried, and condemned to be shot, but through the intercession of his grandmother, Madam Pickman, with Washington, he was relieved on the ground of imbecility.

tem of which an account is given. Imprint, "Newbury-Port: Printed and Sold by John Mycall: Sold also by the Shop keepers in Town and Country.—Price 8 shillings per dozen and 1 do. single." At the foot of the calendar page for Feb. is printed in capitals, "Rebellion to Tyrants, is obedience to God." Interleaved Journal contains,—Jan. 12th. Miss Nancy Toppan died and was buried 16th. Jan. 15th. Rev. Mr. Locke of Sherbourn died. Feb. 14th. Wood \$30. per cord. Feb. 15th. Mrs. Dodge's child baptized. Feb. 28th. Miss Betsey Turner's funeral. March 15th. Billy Goodhue baptized, he was born Mch. 8. April 14th. Mr. Lander buried. Apr. 21st. Mr. Jo. Goodhue's funeral. June 4th. Made Mrs. R. Derby a wedding visit. June 24th. Large eclipse of the sun in the morning, very hot weather. July 8. Mr. Clarke ordained. July 28. Mrs. Wetmore died and buried 30th. Aug. 12. Doctor 50 to day. Aug. 28th. Mrs. Field buried. Oct. 8. At Mrs. Orne's funeral. Oct. 11th. Mr. Camel or Carvel lost on Ipswich Barr. Bad storm. Dec. 30th. Continental Thanksgiving.

1779.—Title similar to that of 1777. By Daniel George. Philomath. Imprint, "Newbury-Port. Printed and sold by John Mycall, and Draper & Folsom of Boston.—Sold also by the Shopkeepers in town and country." It was also issued with the same title, but imprint "Boston: Printed and Sold by Draper & Folsom, and J. Mycall, of Newbury-Port," etc. Interleaved Journal:—

April 21st. A daughter born, and 25th christened Susanna. June 6. Mr. Page died, and buried the 8th. Aug. 31st. Sally Crowninshield died and buried, Sept. 2d. Sept. 24th. Mrs. Mascarene died. Nov. 5. Vendue, began to sell Col. Brown's Estate. Nov. 10th. Mr. Prince ordained. Dec. 9th. Mrs. Goodhue's child born, and baptized Mary, Dec. 12th.

1780.—Title like that of 1777. By Daniel George, Philom. Imprint, "Newbury: Printed and sold by J. Mycall.—Sold also by Draper & Folsom of Boston, and the shopkeepers." His address to the reader states that this is his fifth almanac, etc. Interleaved Journal:—

April 19th. The Rev. Mr. Mc'Gilechrist died, and buried the 24th. April 20th. Betsey West buried. Dr. Waldo and Miss Polly Ropes married. April 21st. Mrs. Hussey died this morning at 3 o'clock. Aug. 27. Mr. C. Pickman's child baptized Carteret Rollins. Sept. 21st. The Brig Fame from Holland first missed. Sept. 23d. Young Mrs. Webb that was Allen died and buried 24th. Oct. 6. Sally Frye mar-

ried. Oct. 13th. Joseph Bowditch, Esq., died the 6th, and buried the 8th. Oct. 19th. Old Mr. Andrews died. Oct. 25th. John Hancock, Esq., proclaimed Governor. Oct. 27th. Large Eclipse. Nov. 30th. Sally Putnam married to Capt. Palfrey.

"George's Almanack, For the Year of our Lord 1781." Imprint, "Newbury-Port: Printed and sold by John Mycall, &c. Contains an account of Free-Masons; An account of an Elephant, wood cut of one is on the Title page." Interleaved Journal:—

Jan. 7th. Dr. Bernard married to Miss Judith Herbert at Wenham. Jan. 10th. Madame Sargant died and was buried 14th, the Dr. a bearer with Mr. Nutting, Cabot, Pyncheon, Derby, and D. P. Feb. 16th. Mrs. Ward buried. News of Mrs. Gardiner's death in England. April 17th. Capt. W. Williams buried. June 10th. Mrs. Waldo died, and buried the 12th. July 18th. The Dr. and I went to commencement the first since the War. Oct. 5th. Judge Lind died, and buried the 9th. Oct. 22d. Dr. Orne married. Oct. 26th. News of General Cornwallis' Defeat. Nov. 7th. Mr. Whitwel died. Nov. 18th. Mrs. Hunt died. Nov. 29th. Mr. C. G. Pickman died, and was buried Dec. 14th. Dec. 18th. Made a wedding visit to Mrs. Dr. Stearns, formerly Miss Sprague. Dec. 25th. At Mrs. Thomas' funeral.

"An Almanack For the Year of our Lord 1782. By Daniel George, Philomath." Imprint exactly like the last, contains nothing worthy of note. Interleaved Journal:—

Feb. 3d. Betty Goodhue buried. Feb. 17th. Billy Pickman's child baptized Betsey (?) March 29. Mrs. Pearson died this morning at 4 o'clock. April 8. Son born; 14th, child baptized Edward Augustus. May 11. News of the death of Mr. Carwick. June 14. News of Bill Andrews' death. July 10. Dr. Goodhue died 10 o'clock A. M., and buried the 12th. Aug. 12. Mrs. C. G. Pickman's child died, and was buried the 14th. Sept. 1. My child died 9 A. M., which makes the 8th child, and was buried 3d. Oct. 20. Mrs. Billy Pickman died, and buried the 22d.

1783. Title and imprint like the last, contains nothing important. Interleaved Journal:—Feb. 20. Made wedding visit to Mrs. Waldo. March 31. News of Peace, and confirmed April 1st. April 4. Capt. Juo. Derby arrived from France.* May 20. At Mrs. H. Cloutman's

*In the "Astrea," a "Letter of Marque," of 20 guns and 50 men, owned by his

funeral. May 22. Betsey Mascarene died. May 29. Made a wedding visit to West. Sept. 24. Mr. Bentley ordained. Oct. 13. Miss Sally Crowninshield married to Mr. Saunders, and Oct. 22, made them a wedding visit. Oct. 24. Made a wedding visit on B (?) Pickman. Nov. 9. Mr. Rust's child christened Polly. Nov. 13. At old Capt. Derby's Funeral.* Nov. 23. Miss Betsey Barton married Mr. Cleaveland, and Dec. 2 made them a wedding visit.

"An Almanack for the Year of our Lord Christ 1784. By Daniel George, Philo." Imprint, "Boston: Printed and sold by Adams and Nourse, in Marlborough-Street, near Seven-Star-Lane, and Ezekiel Russell, near Liberty-Pole. At the same Places may be had, cheap, in large or small Quantities, Bickerstaff's genuine Almanack." One page contains a wood-cut of a hideous sea monster with an account of it. His address to the Reader dated at Falmouth, 1783. Interleaved Journal:—

Jan. 6. Mrs. Turner died this morning: Lydia King died, both buried the 8th. Jan. 15. Old Capt. Gardner died, aged 77, and buried 20th. April 1. Gayton Pickman died, and buried 4th. Sept. 2. Mrs. Palfrey married to Capt. Webb. Sept. 11. Mr. Chase buried. Oct. 29. The Marquis De La-Fayette arrived, dined at Concert Hall, went to the Ball in the eve. Oct. 31. Mrs. Clark died, and buried Nov. 3. Nov. 4. Made the wedding visit to Mrs. Thorndick. Nov. 27. Mrs. Cleaveland died, and buried 30th.

1785. Probably none published this year.

"An Almanack, For the Year of our Lord, 1786. By Daniel George, Philo." Imprint, "Boston: Printed by Adams and Nourse, in Court-Street." His Preface dated at Falmouth, 1785.

"An Almanack, For the Year of our Lord, 1787. By Daniel George, Philomathes." Imprint, "Boston: Printed by Edes & Son, No. 42, Cornhill. Short Preface." I suppose this to be his last Almanac.

brother, Elias Hasket Derby, and brought the first news of "ratifications of the articles of peace being exchanged."—See Note, *ante*, p. 162.

*Richard Derby, b. in Salem, Sept. 16; 1712, was the son of Richard and Martha (Hasket) Derby, died Nov. 9, 1783. Early in life a master mariner, and soon after a merchant, trading in his own ships to Spain, Portugal, England, France, and their dependencies, as early as 1746, consigning merchandise to the great commercial house of Lane & Co., London, with whom his sons and grandsons continued to do business for nearly sixty years.

The Almanacs, of which I have given an account, and those I shall notice hereafter, are in my collection.

Daniel George removed from Haverhill to Falmouth, now Portland, Me., previous to 1783, and was the publisher there for a time of the Gazette of Maine. He was well versed in mathematics, and possessed an active and capacious mind. He is said to have been a Poet, and may have composed most of the verses in his Almanacs. He died suddenly at Portland, Feb. 4, 1804, aged 45.

[To be continued.]

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. viii. p. 158.

1750.	April	21.	Infant of Joseph Gardner,	named Nathaniel.
	"	21.	" Joseph Mackentire,	" Sarah.
	"	28.	Mary Liscomb, the wife of Samuel	Liscomb.
	May	6.	Infant of Timothy Orne, jr.,	named Timothy.
	"	13.	" Palfry Downing,	" Elizabeth.
	June	3.	" Samuel Gardner,	" Elizabeth.
	"	10.	" Josiah Orne,	" Sarah.
	"	24.	" James Jeffry,	" Richard.
	"	29.	" William Browne,	" Phillip.
	"	29.	" Stephen Higginson,	" Deborah.
	"	29.	" Robert Allen,	" Mehitable.
	Sept.	24.	" John Sparhawk,	" Susannah.
	Nov.	18.	" Benjamin Glover,	" Priscilla.
	"	25.	" William Epes,	" Abigail.
	Dec.	2.	" Epes Sergeant,	" John.
	"	16.	" William Hunt,	" John.
	"	16.	" Joseph Cabot,	" Andrew.
	"	16.	" Samuel West, jr.,	" Samuel.
	"	23.	" Francis Cabot,	" Elizabeth.
1750-51.	Jan.	13.	" William Butman,	" Sarah.
	"	13.	" Nathaniel Foster,	" George.

1750-51.	Feb. 24.	Infant of Isaac Cook, jr.,	named Sarah.
	March 17.	“ Benjamin Symonds,	“ Margaret.
1751.	April 14.	“ Bartholomew Putnam,	“ William.
	May 5.	“ Joseph Gavet,	“ John.
	“ 27.	“ John King,	“ James.
	June 16.	“ Jonathan Cook,	“ Jonathan.
	“ 16.	“ Samuel Archer,	“ John.
	“ 16.	“ Samuel Ruck,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 23.	“ Samuel Symonds,	“ Sarah.
	Aug. 11.	“ Daniel Mackey,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 18.	Jean Lander was baptized.	
	“ 26.	Infant of Nathaniel Cockran,	“ Elijah.
	Sept. 8.	“ John Turner,	“ Edward Kitchen.
	Nov. 3.	Child of Elizabeth Tink,	“ Mary.
	“ 3.	“ same,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 3.	Infant of same,	“ Hannah.
	Dec. 8.	“ William West,	“ William.
1751-2.	Jan. 19.	“ Joseph Cabot,	“ George.
	“ 19.	“ Eleazer Moses,	“ John.
	“ 19.	“ Benjamin Osgood,	“ Mary.
	“ 26.	“ Jona. Orne,	“ William.
	Feb. 23.	“ Palfry Downing,	“ Elizabeth.
	March 1.	Child of Thomas Phippen,	“ Thomas.
	“ 1.	Infant of same,	“ William.
	“ 22.	“ Gabriel Holman,	“ Judah.
1752.	April 12.	Margaret Lander, wife of William Lander.	
	May 3.	Infant of Francis Cabot,	named William.
	“ 3.	Child of Ebenezer Osgood,	“ Elizabeth.
	“ 17.	Son of William Lander,	“ William.
	“ 17.	“ same,	“ Benjamin.
	“ 17.	“ same,	“ Peter.
	“ 17.	“ same,	“ Robert.
	“ 17.	Infant dau. of same,	“ Margaret.
	June 7.	Infant of Timothy Orne, jr.,	“ Sarah.
	“ 7.	“ Joseph Mackentire,	“ Ruth.
	“ 29.	“ Ichabod Plaisted, jr.,	“ Ichabod.
	Aug. 9.	“ Thomas Morong,	“ Hannah.
	“ 16.	“ Negro woman of Ebenezer Ward,	named Lemmon.

1752.	Aug.	23.	Infant of John Turner,	named Osborn.
	"	30.	" William Brown,	" Francis.
N. B. New style commenced this year Sept. 2d, so that Sept. 20, O. S., is Oct. 1, N. S.				
1752.	Oct.	1.	Infant of Henry Gibbs,	named Josiah Willard.
	"	8.	" James Thomas,	" Ruth.
	"	8.	" Isaac Cook,	" Stephen.
	"	22.	" John Sparhawk,	" Margaret.
	Dec.	10.	" Benjamin Prescott,	" Elizabeth.
	"	17.	The widow Elizabeth Henderson, by ye name Elizabeth.	
1753.	Jan.	21.	Infant of Samuel West, jr.,	named Martha.
	"	28.	" Henry Skerry,	" Elizabeth.
	Feb.	25.	" Joseph Gardner,	" Eunice.
	April	15.	" William Osgood,	" Ruth.
	"	22.	" Benjamin Symonds, jr.	" Thomas.
	May	6.	" Joseph Cabot,	" Nathaniel.
	"	20.	" Peter Frye,	" Love.
	"	20.	" Jona. Cook,	" Mary.
	"	20.	" John Lanksford,	" Hannah.
	June	10.	" Nathaniel Symonds,	" Jane.
	"	17.	Elizabeth Tink, wife of John Tink, named Margaret.	
	Aug.	19.	Infant of Benjamin Osgood,	named Elizabeth.
	"	26.	" John Holten,	" Lydia.
	"	26.	" Phillip Crispfield,	" Phillip.
	Oct.	22.	" John Turner,	" Woodbury Osborn
	Nov.	11.	" Nathaniel Foster,	" Joseph.
1754.	Jan.	13.	" Stephen Higginson,	" Deborah.
	"	13.	" Robert Allen,	" John.
	"	20.	" Francis Cabot,	" Susannah.
	Feb.	10.	" William West,	" Mehitable.
	"	24.	" John King,	" William.
	March	10.	" Gabriel Holman,	" Sarah,
	April	7.	" William Lander,	" Sarah.
	"	14.	" John Turner, jr.,	" Mary.
	"	21.	" Thomas Phippen,	" James.
	May	19.	" Ichabod Plaisted,	" Benj. Browne.
	June	24.	" John Sparhawk,	" Benjamin.
	July	14.	" Samuel Symonds,	" Benjamin.

1754.	July	28.	Infant of Peter Frye,	named Love.
	"	28.	" Negro Woman Rebecca, a servant of Ebenezer Ward, named Jephthah.	
	Aug.	3.	" Joseph Grafton, jr.,	named Joseph.
	"	18.	" Nathaniel Symonds,	" Nathaniel.
	"	25.	" William Buttman,	" Will'm Pitman.
	Sept.	22.	" Joseph Mackentire,	" Deborah.
	"	29.	" Jona. Orne,	" Elizabeth.
	Oct.	13.	" Samuel Field, jr.,	" Elizabeth.
	"	27.	" James Thomas,	" English.
	"	27.	" Jemima Morong,	" Benjamin.
	Nov.	28.	" Isaac Cook,	" Benjamin.
	Dec.	1.	" Joseph Cabot,	" Stephen.
1755.	Jan.	19.	" Benjamin Symonds,	" Elizabeth.
	Feb.	2.	" Josiah Orne,	" Mary.
	"	9.	" William West, jr.,	" Benjamin.
	"	16.	" William Osgood,	" William.
	March	16.	" Jona. Gardner, jr.,	" Jonathan.
	"	30.	" Henry Skerry,	" Elizabeth.
	Sept.	28.	George,	infant son of George Ropes.
	Nov.	23.	Anne,	" dau. of John Ropes, jr.
1756.	Feb.	1.	Nathaniel,	" son of William West.
	"	1.	Anne,	" dau. of John Tink.
	"	1.	Hannah,	" " Robert Watts.
	"	15.	Samuel,	} Young children of Samuel Gale.
	"	15.	Edmund,	
	"	15.	Elizabeth,	
	"	22.	Lois,	infant dau. of Timothy Orne.
	March	28.	Rebecca,	" " Wellman Sutton.
	April	11.	Lydia,	" " William Lander.
	May	2.	Elizabeth,	" " Stephen Higginson.
	"	2.	Elizabeth,	" " Ebenezer Bowditch, jr.
	June	20.	Ruth Metcalf,	} sisters adult.
	"	20.	Abigail Towzer, wife of Wm. Towzer, jr.,	
	"	20.	Elizabeth,	infant dau. of Mr. John Turner.
	July	4.	Peter Pickman,	" son of Peter Frye.
	Aug.	1.	Benjamin,	" " Benjamin Osgood.
	"	15.	Judith, Negro woman servant of Sam'l Barnard.	

1756.	Sept.	12.	Samuel,	infant son of Samuel Gardner.
	Oct.	10.	Samuel,	" " Jonathan Orne.
	"	17.	Pompey,	" " Caesar, Mr. Diman's Negro servant.
	"	31.	Judith,	infant dau. of Edward Augustus Holyoke.
	Dec.	26.	Thomas,	" son of Samuel Chipman.
1757.	Jan.	16.	Samuel,	" " Joseph Mc'Intire.
	Feb.	27.	Mary,	" dau. of Samuel West, jr.
	April	17.	Mehitabel,	wife of Joseph Henderson, jr.
	"	17.	David,	infant son of Jonathan Ashby.
	"	17.	Samuel,	" " Thomas Gyles, of Danvers.
	May	15.	William,	" " Henry Gibbs, by my honored Father.
	"	29.	Thomas,	} young Children of Thomas Porter.
			James,	
			John,	
	June	19.	Francis,	infant son of Joseph Cabot.
	"	19.	Mehitable,	" dau. of Joseph Henderson, jr.
	July	30.	Rachel,	" " Daniel Hawthorn.
	Aug.	7.	Joshua,	" son of Joshua Grafton.
	"	7.	Mary,	" dau. of Samuel Field.
	"	28.	Elizabeth,	" " Thomas Porter.
	Sept.	18.	Jonathan,	" son of Jonathan Cook.
	"	18.	Lydia,	" dau. of Samuel Gale.
	Oct.	30.	Martha,	" " George Glover.
	Nov.	6.	Samuel,	" son of Nath'l Foster.
	"	20.	Joseph,	" " Capt. Jos. Bowditch, jr.
	"	20.	Anna,	" dau. of Dr. Bezaliel Toppan,
	"	20.	Hannah,	" " Oulton.
	"	27.	Charles,	" son of John Turner, Esq.,
1758.	Feb.	19.	Sarah,	" dau. of Joseph Flynt.
	"	26.	Cato,	Negro servant belonging to Mr. Jeffry.
	April	16.	Esther,	infant dau. of Timothy Orne.
	"	23.	George,	" son of John Felt.
	May	2.	"	dau. of John Ropes, jr., Joyner.
	"	28.	James,	" son of Arthur Jeffry.
	June	11.	Martha,	" dau. of Isaac Cook.
	July	9.	The widow Sarah	Peard, æt. 70.

by Mr. Clark.

1758.	July	9.	William, infant son of Ebenezer Bowditch, jr.
	"	23.	Elizabeth, the wife of Benjamin Osborn.
	"	30.	Sarah, infant dau. of Capt. Peter Frye.
	Aug.	6.	Elizabeth, " " Capt. John Crowninshield.
	"	6.	Anna, " " Capt. Josiah Orne.
	"	20.	Elizabeth, " " Capt. Joseph Grafton, jr.
	"	20.	Ebenezer, " son of William West.
	Sept.	3.	Benjamin, " " Benjamin Osborne.
	"	24.	Rebecca, " dau. of Samuel Chipman.
	"	24.	John, " son of John Fink.
	Oct.	1.	Sarah, " dau. of Jonathan Ashby.
	Nov.	19.	Samuel, " son of Joseph Cabot.
	Dec.	10.	Deborah, " dau. of Pinsen Bickford.
1759.	Jan.	7.	Lydia, " " John King.
	Feb.	11.	Esther, " " Joshua Grafton.
	March	25.	John, " son of Benjamin Symonds.
	April	20.	Mehitabel, " dau. of John Higginson (by Mr. Holt).
			" " Capt. Jonathan Orne.
	May	20.	Angier, " son of Joseph McIntire.
	June	17.	Nathaniel, " " Nathaniel Ropes.
	"	17.	Daniel, " " Daniel Hawthorn.
	Sept.	2.	Joseph, " " Joseph Henderson, jr.
	"	9.	Joseph, " " Robert Allen.
	Dec.		" " Peter Henfield.
1760.	Jan.	13.	Edward Church, infant son of Edward Weld.
	"	27.	Elizabeth, infant dau. of Joseph Flynt.
	"	27.	Catherine, " " John Felt.
	"	27.	Mary, " " James Andross
	Feb.	17.	Elizabeth, " " Benjamin Osborn.
	"	24.	Hannah, " " George Smith.
	March	25.	Sarah, " " Samuel Gale.
	April	6.	Eunice, " " Timothy Orne.
	"	13.	Samuel, " son of Samuel Webb.
	"	13.	James, " " Thomas Phippen.
	May	11.	Flora, " dau. of Isaac (serv't. of Sam'l Gardner).
	June	15.	John, " son of Nathaniel Foster.
	"	15.	Eunice, " dau. of Ebenezer Bowditch, jr.
	"	15.	Mary, " " John Bowditch.

1760.	June	15.	infant dau.	} twins of Samuel Chipman.
	"	15.	" "	
	Aug.	31.	Edward,	} by the Rev. Mr. Symmes.
			" son of William West,	
	Sept.	7.	John,	} John Higginson.
		14.	Priscilla,	
			Sarah,	} dau. Twins of Samuel Field, jr.
		21.	Henry,	
		28.	Mary,	} son of Henry Rust.
			" dau. of Dr. E. A. Holyoke.	
	Nov.	9.	Judith,	} Capt. Peter Frye.
		16.	Mehitabel,	
			" " Capt. Thomas Eden.	} son of Capt. Wm. Webster.
	Dec.	14.	William,	
1761.			Abigail,	} dau. of Mr. Nath'l Ropes.
			Mary,	
			" " Capt. Jona. Cook.	} son of John Tink.
	March	8.	Thomas,	
		8.	Lois,	} children of Thomas Bright.
			William,	
			Thomas,	
		22.	John,	
			infant son of John Wells.	} by Mr. Holt.
	April	26.	Walter,	
			Joseph,	
			" " Thomas Bright,	} Jonathan Tarrant.
	May	3.	Jonathan,	
	June	21.	Elizabeth,	} dau. of Jonathan Ashby.
		21.	Ruth,	
		28.	Nathaniel,	} son of Benjamin Osgood.
			" " Joseph Mc'Intire.	
	Aug.	2.	" " Andrew Oliver, jr., Esq.	} dau. of Capt. John Bowditch.
	Nov.	29.	Andrew,	
	Dec.	13.	Hannah,	} Jonathan Terry.
		27.	Sarah,	
1762.	Jan.	3.	William,	} infant son of William Ward.
		10.	John,	
		10.	James,	} Samuel Bickford.
		24.	William,	
		31.	Samuel,	} James Andrew.
		31.	John Titcomb,	
			" " Timothy Orne.	} John Ropes, jr.
			" " John Ropes, jr.	
	Feb.	14.	Sarah, Wife of James Odell.	} James, son of James Odell.
	March	21.	James, son of James Odell.	
		21.	George,	} George Smith.
			" George Smith.	

1762.	April	4.	John,	infant son of Henry Rust.
	"	18.	"	dau. of Benjamin Osborn.
	May	2.	John,	son of Nathaniel Foster.
	"	23.	William,	" " William Browne.
	June	27.	Esther,	infant dau. of Capt. Daniel Mackey.
	Aug.	1.	Daniel,	" son of Capt. Wm. Webster.
	"	8.	Andrew,	" " John Higginson.
	"	15.	Benjamin,	" " Arthur Jeffry.
	"	29.	William Cook,	adopted child of John Archer, aged 17 mos.
	Aug.	29.	Ebenezer Glover,	aged near 70.
	Sept.	5.	Elizabeth,	infant dau. of Ebenezer Bowditch, jr.
	"	12.	Sarah,	" " Capt. Bartho. Putnam.
	"	12.	Martha,	" " Samuel Gale.
	"	19.	Joshua,	infant son of Trask.
	Oct.	17.	"	" " Capt. George Dodge.
	"	17.	"	" " Samuel Holman.
	Nov.	28.	John,	" " Jno. Nutting.
	"	28.	Samuel,	" " Capt. Sam'l Webb.
	Dec.	29.	William,	" " Capt. Peter Frye.
	"	29.	Francis Cawley,	" " Mr. Abraham Gray.
1763.	Jan.	9.	Thomas,	" " Mr. William West.
	"	9.	Joseph,	" " Mr. Edmund Bickford.
	"	16.	John,	" " Hon. Nath. Ropes, Esq.
	"	16.	Elizabeth,	" dau. of Benj. Punchard.
	"	16.	Jonathan,	" son of Jonathan Tarrant.
	"	16.	Priscilla,	wife of Daniel Ropes.
	"	23.	Benjamin,	infant son of Benj. Daland.
	"	30.	Nehemiah,	" " Neh'h Gould.
	"	30.	Lydia,	" dau. of James Gould.
	Feb.	13.	Mary,	" " Nath'l Symonds.
	"	13.	Lucrece	" " Joseph Gavett, jun.
	"	13.	John Carter,	" son of Callum.
	"	27.	William,	" " William Vans, Esq.
	"	27.	Sarah,	" dau. of Capt. John Crowninshield.
	"	27.	Samuel,	" son of Samuel Field.
	March	6.	Margaret,	" dau. of E. A. Holyoke, Esq.
			"	" " Daniel Ropes.

1763.	March 20.	Samuel,	infant son of William Lander.	
	" 20.	Elizabeth,	" dau. of Miles Ward, 3d.	
	" 27.	Orchord,	" son of Jonathan Cook.	
April	17.	Woodbridge,	" " Joseph Grafton, jr.	} Mr. Whitwell.
"	17.		Thomas Phippen,	
"	17.	John,	" " James Punchard,	
May	22.	Sarah,	" dau. of Capt. Daniel Hawthorn.	
June	26.		" " Daniel Bray.	
July	3.		" " Francis Skerry.	
	" 24.	Jonathan,	" son of Robert Allen.	
	" 24.	John,	" " John Ropes.	
	" 31.	Oliver Kempton,	infant son of	Wellman.
Aug.	14.	Abigail,	infant dau. of John Wells.	
"	28.	Nathaniel,	" son of	Cartwick.
Sept.	4.	John,	" " John Tink.	
"	18.	Andrew,	" " Andrew Oliver, Esq.	
"	18.	Mary,	" dau. of Jona. Ropes.	
"	18.	Ruth,	" " William Ward.	
Oct.	2.	Benjamin,	" son of Benja. Pickman, jr.	
"	16.	Samuel,	" " Joseph Gardner.	
"	23.	Mary,	" " John Millet.	
1764.	Jan. 1.	Mary,	infant dau. of Benj. Osgood.	
"	" 1.	Dudley,	" son of Dudley Woodbridge.	
"	" 1.	Joseph,	" " Henry Rust.	
"	" 8.	Jonathan,	" son of George Smith.	
"	" 8.	Mehitabel,	" dau. of James Andrews.	
"	" 29.	Patience,	" " Benja. Osborn.	
Feb.	5.	Rebecca,	" " Wm. Vans.	
"	" 26.	Daniel	" son of Jonathan Tarrant.	
March	4.	John,	" " John Bowditch.	
"	" 11.		" dau. of Joseph Flynt.	
April			" " Nath'l Foster.	
June		Elizabeth,	" " Capt. Daniel Mackey.	
Aug.	12.	William,	" son of Eben Bowditch, jun.	
"	26.	Elizabeth,	" dau. of William Lander.	
"	26.	Abigail,	" " Samuel West, jun.	
Sept.	2.	Benjamin,	" son of Benj. Henderson.	
"	16.	John,	" " William West.	

1764.	Oct.	7.	Mary,	infant dau. of Warwick Palfrey.	
		7.	Mary,	“ “ Jeremiah Newhall.	
		14.	Samuel,	“ son of Samuel Holman.	
Nov.	11.	Thomas,	“ “ Nath'l Symonds.		
	11.	Jonathan,	“ “ Thomas Morong.		
Dec.	2.	Elizabeth,	“ dau. of Hon. Nath'l Ropes, Esq.		
	2.	Ruth,	“ “ David Ropes.		
	9.	Elizabeth,	“ “ Capt. Barth. Putnam.		
1765.	Jan.	6.	Priscilla,	“ “ Daniel Ropes.	
	13.	Mary,	“ “ Edward A. Holyoke, Esq.		
	13.	Elizabeth,	“ “ Joseph Henderson, jr.		
	27.	Ruth, dau. of Capt. John Crowninshield.			
Feb.	3.	son of Joseph Henderson.			
	10.	Sarah, dau. of Samuel Clements.			
	17.	Catharine, dau. of Will. Browne, Esq.			
March	10.	Daniel, son of Thomas Bowditch.			
	31.	Jonathan, son of Jonathan Ropes.			
April	7.	Samuel, æt. 2 years,	} sons of Sam'l Archer.		
		John Woodwell,			
	28.	Benjamin, son of Capt. Peter Frye.			
	28.	Abigail, wife of Capt. Benjamin West.			
May	5.	Margaret,	} children of David Mackey.		
	5.	George,			
	5.	David, inf.			
	19.	Thomas, son of John Hurlbut.			
	26.	Mary, dau. of Wm. Vans, Esq.			
	26.	Martha, dau. of Dr. John Prince.			
June	2.	Deborah,	“ John Felt.		
	30.	Anna,	“ Capt. George Dodge.		
July	7.	Eunice,	“ Timothy Orne.		
	7.	Lydia,	“ Henry Rust.		
	14.	Abigail,	“ Capt. John Ropes.		
Aug.	18.	George Curwen, son of Richard Ward.			
	18.	Sarah, dau. of George West.			
	25.	Daniel,	son of Andrew Oliver, Esq.		
	25.	Nathaniel	“ Capt. Sam'l Webb.		
	25.	Thomas Marsh,	“ Dudley Woodbridge.		
Sept.	1.	Sarah, dau. of Dr. Ebenezer Putnam.			

-
1765. Sept. 1. Hannah, dau. of John Millet.
 “ 22. William, son of John Wells.
 “ 29. Elizabeth, 2 yrs old, }
 Susanna, inf. } children of Capt. Benj. West.
-

DIARY OF REV. JOSEPH GREEN, OF SALEM VILLAGE.

COMMUNICATED BY S. P. FOWLER.

THE Diary of Mr. Green was written on a 12mo sheet, commencing March 4, 1700, and ending June 18, 1715. It is an every-day record of passing events noticed in his family, neighborhood, and parish. Much of it relates to his domestic affairs, the condition and cultivation of his farm, the birth and education of his children, the visits of his friends at the parsonage, the state of the weather, and the condition of his crops. The return of the seasons was noted with regularity, together with the meteorological changes, but of course without any instrument to denote the degrees of heat and cold. Mr. Green, in his Diary under date of Dec. 18, 1700, writes: "I was at home; warm weather. About 10 o'clock at night we saw a white circle like a rainbow in ye Nor. West." I think this will be found to be the earliest notice of the Aurora Borealis. The display was not so great as to attract general notice, like the one which occurred Dec. 11, 1719, which is said to be the first appearance of this phenomenon in New England. In reading his Diary one would be led to suppose that the seasons were generally earlier than at the present day. He informs us that his garden was planted as early as the 19th of March, in spring of 1714, and that on the 29th of June following, he commenced haying, and harvested his crops Sept. 29. In the year 1701 he finished planting his garden the 10th of April. In 1702 he planted his Indian corn April 23d, and gathered it Sept. 17. On the 16th of April, 1703, he planted his garden, and gathered his corn on the 20th of September. On the 26th of March, 1712, he sowed his turnips, and on the 15th of September gathered his winter apples. We find, upon the examination of his Diary, that his crops were planted about the 20th of April, that he began his haying not far from the 25th of June, and harvested his crops very uniformly from the 15th to the 24th of September. Much of Mr. Green's religious teaching was prae-

tical and specific, and we are inclined to think sometimes personal. He says, "Capt. N. Putnam came to my house April 11, 1712, and spake much against my preaching latterly."

As Mr. Green has left us the texts which formed the subject of his discourses, we may infer that the preacher labored to impress upon the Captain and others who withheld their contributions, their duties in this respect. Some of the subjects of his discourses we are not accustomed to hear announced from the pulpit, such as the importance of either building a new meeting-house or repairing the old one, lecturing his deacons upon their duties, calling upon the church to contribute more money for the minister's support, or to pay money due him, exhorting the church to attend meeting more constantly, urging parents to send their children to the place of public catechising, to come forward and own the covenant, etc., etc.

Mr. Green, during his ministry, preached several sermons on divination, still practised in the village. He evidently supposed persons capable of procuring aid from diabolical sources, and with the sad lesson taught him by the witchcraft delusion fresh in his memory, was careful to suppress divination which he well knew preceded the Salem tragedy. And it would seem, by an entry in his Diary, that the Devil had not forgotten the people of Salem Village, nor his old haunts, for we find that Mr. Green with others on the 22d of February, 1712, visited John Deal, and spent three hours in prayer for his wife, being under temptation. We may suppose that these exorcising endeavors on the part of the faithful pastor and his friends to counteract and foil the tempter were successful, and that he was forever put to flight, never more to tamper with the *honest* people, at least, of Salem Village. It is evident that Mr. Green's Diary was not written for the eye of the public. He frequently conceals his thoughts by the omission of words; these, when evident, I have sometimes supplied, and when abbreviations were used I have extended them when the sense was obvious.

1700, Mch 4. Cloudy & rainy. heard a Phebe and other birds sing. I was at home partly reading & partly pruning my orchard. Left. Putnam call'd here as he went from John Wyatts, having been there to make Distress for his Rate for my salary, with a desire to know whether he dwells within our bounds.

17. *Sab.* Fair weather. I preach't at Salem, soon after I began my

sermon in the afternoon, there was a fence near ye meeting house on fire which being discovered, caused a great hubub but was soon put out &c.

19. General Meeting of our Inhabitants at ye Village, and several persons viz. Capt. N. Putnam, Benj. Putnam & Jona. Putnam did say the other Inhabitants had no power to distrain the strangers money. And they said yt in the General Meeting when they voted my £.70 salary they had much discourse whether by said vote I should have ye strangers money beside ye £.70 and they concluded that it was mine, and they had no power to dispose of it. They voted that other Inhabitants should put their money in papers. They also choose a Committee to enquire ye price of a Meeting House 50-40 and 22 feet.

20. I had 4 men to dig rocks & Jno. Walcut to prune my orchard.

24. *Sab.* Cold & windy. Soldiers sick & prayed for.

30. I was in my study, there was a rumour that a considerable quantity of something like brimstone yt fell at Salem; but afterwards contradicted.

April 10. Fair weather. Redding Lectured. I went. I carryed home to Mr. Pierpont 2 books, and borrowed Ward on Mathew.

12. We have kept house one year and have been comfortably provided for. Gratia Deo optimo—maximo avida.

22. Cold windy weather. I carryed my mother to Boston by Winny Simmit. I fancy W^m. Gerrish is very ill. I paid uncle Deering money for Cozn. Atkinson. I gave to Mr. Coolridge 18 Shil. to buy a pair of breeches. I bespoke 6 silver spoons at Mr. Cummings. I spoke to Mr. Saml Phillips to preserve for me a Cambridge Concordance.

26. We gardened. Curious weather.

May 3. I bought 8 plum trees & set in my garden, & removed 3 apple trees in my orchard.

7. Cold easterly weather, but no rain I catechised at ye Meeting House 40 Children.

Mr. Hale of Beverly died in ye 63 year of his age. Tarrant Putnam went to mill for us. I at study. I sent 6 bush of malt to mill and there came back but 5 bush & 1 peck.

25. Our sheep sheer'd. 31 lbs. of wool.

June 13. I went to ye fast at Ipswich; and first Mr. Noyes stood up and mentioned ye occasion of our meeting & began with Prayer and then Mr. Gerrish preached & concluded. Afternoon Mr. Wise began.

Mr. Cheever preached & concluded. We sup^d at Mrs Hales; and ye Elders (being desired by ye Deacons and others) did advise yt ye Church with ye Inhabitants should desire Mr. R. Hales, being on the spot to preach with them for ye present. I came home late on the Ingersole horse.

30. *Sab.* I preached to ye people encouraging them to build a New—Meeting house.

July 1. Our people met & agreed to build a new Meeting House within two years & pay for it in money.

4. I went to Boston Lecture, Mr. Stoddard preached. After lecture, there was a General Assembly of Ministers at Mr. Willards, and there was some discourse with Mr. Stoddard about the Book entitled ye Doctrine of Instituted Churches. But little to ye purpose. But no one would fairly dispute ye point.

Aug. 15. I went to a Fast at Ipswich, upon ye account of ye drought. At night shows of rain; Mr. Blowers came home with us.

16. At night it rained plentifully in answer to prayer.

Sept. 16. I went to Cambridge, and Newton and brought my mother Green by Mistick to our house on my new black horse.

23. *Sab.* I preached. I went with my wife to Wenham in ye evening. We journeyed with my father Gerrish & brother Joseph to Ipswich with old Madom Rogers & Mr. John Rogers wife to Newbury, and it took all ye afternoon. We log'd at Capt. Greenleaf's. My wife got a bad fall, but got no hurt. My father log'd at Mrs. Daltons.

24. We journeyed to Hampton & dined at Mr Cottons ordinary. Mr. N. Rogers met us there, we went to Portsmouth & lodg'd at Uncle Waldrons.

25. Rain. We dined at Capt. R. Gerrishes, and in the afternoon went up ye river to uncle Gerrishes, we met with a gust of wind, and a great shower that surprised us. We lodg'd at Uncle Gerrishes.

26. We visited at Waldren's & returned to uncle Gerrishes, we were very cheerly.

27. Uncle & Aunt Waldren & Cozⁿ Wade & his wife dined with us at Uncle Gerrishes.

28. Cloudy morning. We rode down to Dover and so came in Coz. Gerrishes pinnace to Portsmouth, we log'd at Uncle Waldrens.

29. *Sab.* I preached in the forenoon & my father Gerrish in the afternoon, we dined at Mr. Rogers.

30. We dined at Major Vaughams and had ye most Genteel dinner & attendance that ever I saw.

Oct. 1. We came home to Wenham.

2. Came home with my wife & got in all our winter apples.

17. Training & Trooping at ye Village. I dined with Capt. Flint.

28. I killed a Wild cat.

Nov. 3. I exhorted the church to attend ye Church meetings more carefully.

17. I and my wife & our people generall ill with a cold.

24. *Sab.* I am 25 years old.

26. Cold. I paid Jos Holten 3 shil. for a new barrel, and sider 8 shil. and for a pig 7 shil. He cleared his subscription and rate for ye year. Priscella Lynn was marryed in ye evening to John Buxton & went home. She lived with us about one year & a half and was a vey good maid. We made a supper for them.

27. I went to Salem Lecture. Mr. Noyes preached and we din'd with ye Judges of the Supreme Court.

Dec. 18. I at home. Warm weather, about 10 at night we saw a white circle like a rainbow in ye North West.

1701. Jan. 7. Vey cold. I went to Boxford to a fast in order to getting a minister. We had but one exercise. Mr. Capen began & Mr Parsons preached. Mr. Bernard prayed & Mr Symons concluded. Had supper at Mr. Peabodys.

Jan. 23. I subscribed £10 to build ye Meeting House. Old Mr. Ray told me of a man killed at Beverly by ye falling of a tree. viz. William Raymond.

Feb. 17. I went to the neighbours about wood.

18. Cloudy. I had a supply of wood. Ten of our friends from Salem visited us & ate here.

21. J. Herrick here with me about a difference between him & his neighbour Bishop.

28. Rain & snow. cold. I at study. my wife pretty well. we have had abundance of snow & close winter weather this month, hay is likely to be very scarce.

Mch. 24. Cloudy, windy & cold, ye workmen began to frame our meeting house. Good news of peace between neighbours.

April 5. Curious weather. ye carpenters raised ye roof of ye meeting house.

8. Curious weather. I went to Salem to ye Ministers meeting our principal discussion was about Beverly.

17. I went to Wenham & grafted 59 cyons on 24 trees.

22. A meeting of ye Inhabitants about seting & raising ye Meeting House much contraverting discourse but a good issue.

May 12. Several persons at work to level the hill for ye Meeting House.*

21. Our people began to raise ye Meeting House.

June 13. The teerit (turret) of ye meeting house raised.

18. A public Thanksgiving in ye Village Mr. Andrews put up a note. Mr. Noyes began and Mr. Pierpont preached and concluded. All went home at night. We had about 30 dined including our family.

25. I carryed my wife to Salem Lecture I dind' with ye court.

Sept. 3. Foul weather. I went to Salem Lecture Mr. Cotton Mather preached.

Oct. 22. I went to a Fast at Beverly, Mr Noyes began Mr. Wise preached, Mr. Cheever concluded.

27. I went with my wife to Wenham. Rain at night. Training & Trooping at Salem sister May Green maryed to Mr. Hunting.

29. I went with my wife to Mr. Blower's ordination, after some debate in ye morning there was a happy peace agreed upon, and we proceeded with comfort to universal satisfaction. Mr. Brattle began, M. Blower preached, Mr. Noyes gave ye charge and Mr. Cheever's gave ye right hand of fellowship. The weather was emblematical of ye affairs of ye day.

Nov. 24. I am 26 years old.

Dec. 8. Sun arose clear, but went to bed, a rainbow before sunrise, in ye west very bright a curious day.

1702. Jan. 1. Cold. I at study. Bray Wilkins dyed who was in his 92 year. He lived to a good old age, and saw his childrens children and their children and peace upon our little Israel.

2. The Chh. here kept a day of prayer for ye pouring out of ye Spirit of God upon us and ours. Lord hear us. Old William Buckley dyed this evening. He was at ye meeting ye last Sabbath and died with ye cold (I fear) for want of comfort and good tending. Lord forgive. He was about 80 years old I visited him and prayed with him

* Watch House Hill where the present Meeting House stands. There was formerly a Block House standing there.

on monday and also ye evening before he dyed. He was vey poor, but I hope had not his portion in this life.

March 30. Summer weather, I pruned my orchard.

April 16. I went to Wenham to advise about a horse.

17. I bought a horse of Stephen Howard for 6£. 10 Shil. of which I paid 3£. 10 Shil, and the other 3£. I am to pay him before July.

May 3. Sabbath. I was vey faint & ill and preached with difficulty.

27. Election. News of King William's death.

June 4. Great rain. Ye ceremonies of King Williams funeral at Boston.

15. The Village had a meeting and choose a Committee to seat ye new Meeting House.

29. Our maid Ann Hodgden went away. She has been a vey good maid.

10. Our new Meeting House was white washed.

12. I preached against *Divination*.

July 26. We first met in our new Meeting House.

Aug. 5. I went to Salem Lecture, and carried ye record of marriages to Mr. Epps, & my childrens births. I paid 5 shil.

19. Salem Lecture, Mr. Cheever preached, sickly time.

25. I visited Mr. Andrews, he is very ill. My peas thrashed.

Sept. 9. I was at work in ye new Meeting House.

11. I began Indian harvest.

29. I was gathering winter Apples. Finished husking.

Oct. 5. I went to Dr. Wells funeral.

10. I have laid in 9 barrels of sider.

14. I went to Boston and bought me a coat, paid 4£.

16. I at home, chh. meeting at our house.

17. I at study.

Nov. 3. * Mr. Whipple colouring our pulpit.

7. Curious weather. I at study. I heard of Eli Porters death at sea. He was either starved to death and then eaten, or killed and eaten by the rest of the company. There was eleven in ye ship and five of them were eaten, whether they died with hunger before they were eaten, or were put to death is not yet known. I heard this afternoon that they died and were thrown overboard.

8. Sabbath, cold. Br. Paul Gerrish here. I preached against *Divination*.

11. I went to Salem Lecture, dined with ye Judges of ye Supr. Court.
 16. A meeting of ye Inhabitants. They voted to give me 12£. for keeping ye ministry housing in repair 12 years.

Dec. 3. Cold. Mr. Andrews dyed in ye night of ye small pox.

27. *Sab.* Curious weather. I proposed to ye church something about Martha Cory &c. A contribution for Samuel Wilkins.

1703. Jan. 13. We kept a Fast in our Congregation on ye account of ye small pox. I began, my father (Gerrish) preached, and concluded in the forenoon. Mr. Blowers began P. M. and preached and concluded.

Feb. 12. Summer weather, no winter yet.

18. Public Fast in ye Province.

March 11. Our general Meeting at ye Village. Our people dealt so unkindly by me, that I purposed never to be present again at a Town meeting if I can avoid it.

April 12. I carryed Cozⁿ Hide home, and^d carryed my mother and Nanny to Wenham, and Ben. carryed my wife. I left my wife and Nanny and came home to wean John.

17. I at study. G. C. killed our calf. I lent 10 lbs. to Dea. Ingersol, and 6 lbs. to J. Carrill.

21. I went to Gloster to Mr. Whites ordination and Mr. Moody admitted Mr. White into ye Chh. in private and in public. Mr. Rogers began, then Mr. White preached, then Mr. Wise gave ye right hand of fellowship. I lodged with my father Gerrish at Mr. Newmans.

June 1. Cloudy morning. Our ministers met at my house, viz. Mr. Noyes, Gerrish, Capen, Rogers, Bernard, Blower and Symms.

9. Very hot. I went to Salem Lecture, rain, there was very hard thunder at our house it much affrighted our family, and killed old Mr. Hutchinsons cow.

July 30. Chh. meeting at Mrs. Walcotts. I married a couple.

Aug. 3. Hot. My horse got away from Ben. &c.

6. I at home paveing.

9. Indians began to do mischief at ye Eastward.

10. I at home pease hooked (reaped).

13. I at home pease thrashed.

17. My pease fanned.

21. Curious weather I at home. Capt. Turner went to Andover to hunt Indians with his troop.

23. I went to Boston and bought a bed of Mr. Brattle.

26. Two men married.

Sept. 6. Some men went to scout beyond the River at Andover, having news of Indians discovered there.

9. I had my horse shod round, paid in cash 3 shil.

22. I at study. Shut up my hogs to keep them out of Mr. Hutchinsons corn.

27. This day 350 soldiers marched to ye Indians from the Eastward.

28. I gathered 10 bush. winter apples. Snow at night 2 inches.

Oct. 7. Cold Michaelmas storm.

15. Our Army set out ye 2^d time under Col. March.

21. My wife brewed 3 barrels of beer.

25. I visited Abrah. Smith he being sick from a fall from S. G. house.

27. I went with Broth. H. to Mr. Fitches ordination, I carryed Nanna Gerrish. Mr. Noyes began Mr. Fitch preached. Mr. Hubbard gave ye charge, and Mr. Belcher ye right hand of fellowship.

Nov. 17. I went with Mr. Fitch and L.L.^d to Mr. Foxe's ordination at Oburn (Woburne) Mr. Peirpoint began with prayer. Mr. Fox preached. Mr. Willard gave ye charge. Mr. Pierpont ye right hand of fellowship. I came home at 7 o'clock.

Dec. 21. Indians mischievous.

26. A terrible storm of snow. I had but one meeting.

1704. Jan. 6. This day reckoned with ye inhabitants.

7. I went to Salem, and came home and reckoned with the deacons.

12. Cold. I at home. married James Whipple and Mary Fuller.

I agreed with James Ross for a side of pork in March for 2½d. pr pound for his rate &c.

24. I visited Lieut. Putnam sick of ye dry gripeings.

Feb. 18. Spring weather. I pruned my orchard.

26. I heard great news of our army's return from Pigwacket fort (Pigwacket) without seeing any Indians.

29. I at home. Deerfield destroyed 128 escaped 162 persons killed & captured.

Mch 3. It is now 13 years since my father died. I went to Wills Hill to ye Chh. Meeting.

16. Cold. We have been married 5 years this day.

April 18. This day ye ministers in ye neighbourhood met at my house and spent ye day in prayer. Here was Mr. Cheever. Mr. Noyes. Mr. Gerrish, Mr. Blowers and Mr. Corwin.

26. I was at my L. Lords house raising. made peace.

31. I went to Boston, Election, Mr. Russell preached we dined with ye Governer.

June 14. My lecture. Capt. Flint took leave. Cambridge soldiers here.

July 16. *Sabbath*. Great shows of a storm but no rain.

25. Great shows of rain daily, but none comes.

26. Sweltering weather, less shows of rain than have been these several days. I went to Beverly to a Fast on ye account of ye drought. I began, Mr. Noyes preached and prayed; in ye afternoon my father Gerrish began and Mr. Blowers preached and concluded. Before Mr. Noyes had done prayer, ye rain came down at once on ye Meeting House to ye great surprize of ye asseimly. God unstopped ye bottles of Heaven, so that ye promise was fulfilled to us 65 Isas. 24, and at night we were detained by the rain and when I came home the road was full of water.

1705. Jan. 28. *Sabbath*. Bad going. no horses at meeting.

Feb. 19. Curious weather. I went with my wife to Wenham over the pond.

March 7. I bought 14 acres of land for 12£.

April 11. Snow all day. I at study. Cold at night.

12. Public Thanksgiving for victory &c. very cold. Snow in ye night.

May 2. I bought $7\frac{1}{2}$ acres land. brave weather.

14. 11 hands making wall for me.

June 6. I went with my wife to Wenham to keep a day of prayer, that God would pour out his Spirit on us and our children.

13. My lecture. My brother Hunting preached many strangers.

15. 3 teams and 18 men at work for me.

19. 22 hands and 4 teams at work.

20. 15 hands and 3 teams.

21. 4 teams and 22 hands.

22. 3 teams and 17 hands at work, and finished the wall.

July 9. Vey hot. thunder and rain. *bugs!*

10. I went to ministers meeting at Mr. Noyes 6 ministers.

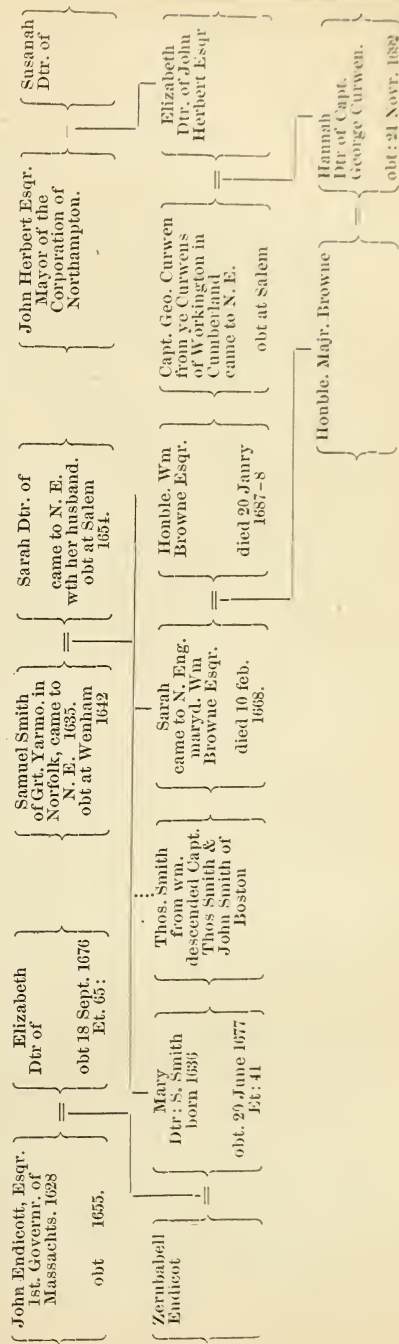
Sept. 5. I kept my lecture as a day of fasting and prayer, that God would rain down righteousness upon us. My father Gerrish preached. Mr. Blower and Mr. Symes prayed, and I began in our morning and evening prayers. We had remarkable answers to this days prayers.

Oct. 18. Public Thanksgiving: it has rained 3 days and 3 nights.

BROWNE FAMILY.

THE manuscript from which the following is printed, is, with others of the Lynde papers, now in the possession of Robert Peele, Esq. It is in the handwriting of Benjamin Lynde, Jr., who was born Oct. 5, 1700, and died Oct. 9, 1781. He graduated H. C. in 1718, and was a Judge of the Supreme Court, and also of the Probate Court. His father, Benjamin Lynde, who was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, married Mary, daughter of Major Wm. Browne, April 22, 1699, and died Jan. 28, 1745. In a Diary, kept by Benj. Lynde, Sr., occurs the following passage: "1736, July 29,—to Boston; delivered to Mr. Tho. Prince son of B:^s Collections of Salem Ancient things for his Chro:." This manuscript was probably written at about that time. His calling John Endicot "1st Governor" is worthy of notice.

Wm. P. UPHAM.



A JOURNEY TO THE WEST IN 1817.

NOTES OF TRAVEL BY A SALEM MECHANIC ON HIS WAY TO THE OHIO FIFTY YEARS AGO.

SELECTED FROM HIS JOURNAL BY JAMES KIMBALL.

THE traveller of the present day can have a very imperfect idea of the discomfort and trials attendant upon a long journey fifty years ago. The lumbering Stage-coach, at six miles the hour, has now been superseded by the luxuriant railroad cars at forty miles, whilst for the purposes of trade, steam is again put to service, causing the more rapid interchange of the varied products of the different sections of our great and still increasing territory.

In order to show the contrast between these two periods, I shall avail myself of the recorded experience of one, who, with several others, commenced a journey for the purposes of trade to the far West in the year 1817, and thus to compare the West of to-day, with her population, which is expressed by millions, and her wealth by hundreds of millions, with the Territory of that period, inhabited by a poor and determined people, with few comforts, and those wrested by hard labor from the uncultivated wilds of that far distant region.

The war of 1812 was very injurious to the industry of New England. Trade, which had been almost destroyed, did not speedily revive with the return of peace. Mechanical industry was very much depressed, and was looking out for new fields to employ its labor and its skill. The glowing accounts given of the fertility of the great North-west, led large numbers of our farmers and mechanics to turn their faces westward, and to them we are indebted to-day for the planting of New England ideas in the best and richest portion of our country.

It must be borne in mind, that the North-west Territory was then an uncultivated wilderness. A few Essex county men had, as early as 1788, made the first white settlement at Marietta. Ohio, a portion of this Territory, was separated and admitted as a State in 1802. Indiana in 1816, and Illinois in 1818. And yet to-day these States are covered with a net-work of railroads, running in every direction through their entire area, more than rivalling the older States in their enterprise, whilst in population they have become the great centre of the Union.

The Journal, to which I shall refer, was kept on a voyage from Sa-

lem to Baltimore, thence across the mountains to Pittsburg, and thence down the river to Athens in Ohio. The return trip was on horseback from Athens, through Pennsylvania to New York, and thence to Salem.

On the 18th of September, 1817, at 4 o'clock, the writer sailed from Salem on board the schooner Angler, John Shillaber, master, bound to Baltimore. Nothing unusual transpired during the voyage. On the 27th, they made Cape Henry and entered the Chesapeake, making little progress on account of stormy weather. On the 29th, came to Kent's Island. It is described as being about twenty miles long, with many fine plantations and neat houses, and most of it seemed to be under fine cultivation. The British took possession of this island during the war, as a point of operations against North Point. I did not blame them for choosing this spot, as it is a most beautiful and romantic place. If they had remained here it would have been to their credit, and saved many lives. But being flushed with their successes up the Patuxet, led them on to make a desperate push; but they met with a warm reception, losing their commander, Lord Ross. This discouraged them; they abandoned their attempt as a too costly undertaking. There were a large number of the citizens of Baltimore who fell in defending the place.

On the 30th came to anchor, North Point bearing N. W. about five miles. This is the memorable place where the battle was fought. The day is very pleasant, and we are laying idle for the want of wind. About 4 P. M., there being a number of passengers on deck, who espied something floating on the water, which looked to them like a spar, but seeing it go up and down, they cried out it was the Sea Serpent. Some of us being in the cabin, thinking they were making fun of us, did not go on deck until we were assured that they were in earnest. All of us that went up saw it; it was about the length of the vessel. We had a passenger on board who saw it in Gloucester, and he thought it looked as it did when he saw it there.

Wednesday, Oct. 1st. Arrived at the wharf in Baltimore, all safe and in good health. Here it is all life and animation, yet they say it is quite dull here; but it seems to me that there is more business done in the morning before breakfast, than there is in Salem in a month. The steamboats coming and going, bringing thousands of passengers, and the carriages running in every direction, make it look like life. Some of these steamboats are four or five hundred tons. There are hundreds of craft which come from down the bay, bringing all kinds of vegeta-

bles, with calves, pigs, and poultry for their market, which abounds in everything that is needed. The boats also bring great quantities of oysters, which are sold very cheap.

Oct. 2d. Commenced unloading our goods, but by the time we got them half out it began to rain, so that we were obliged to return them on board the vessel again, giving me another opportunity to view the city, which I improved, knowing it would be the last.

I took this opportunity to view the buildings which were being erected. The one erecting to the memory of Washington is the most elegant I have ever seen. It stands on an eminence which commands a beautiful view of the city. The material of which it is built looks some like marble. The base is about forty feet square. When completed it is to be 160 feet high, with circular stairs to the top; it is now a few feet above the base. There is another monument building in commemoration of the worthies who fell at the battle of North Point.

I had no idea that this city was so large. The business done here must be immense. The steamboats and sailing craft from down the bay coming and going continually, bringing their thousands of passengers, and the immense wagons, loading daily for the westward, rather astonishes a man from quiet New England.

Oct. 3d. Commenced loading our wagons; got all in and packed off about 3 o'clock, over the turnpike for the untried wilds of the West. We travelled about three miles the first night, and then put up. We expected to have gone eight or ten miles. The wagoners never accomplish much the first day; they drink so freely whilst in Baltimore, that it takes them one night to get regulated. They are an independent class of men, but rather ill bred, which arises from their being so much together, as they go in company when they can, and most of their lives are spent on the road. We had an excellent supper and good accommodations.

Oct. 5th. Started again and arrived at "Union," seven miles from "Westminster;" thence to "Tanney," sixteen miles, to "Emets-town" nine miles, and put up for the night at the foot of the South Mountain.

Oct. 6th. Started at 6 o'clock, and took breakfast six miles from Emets-town. Proceeded on to "Waynbourough" about ten miles, and put up for the night with Mr. Cochrane, who had a nice house, and gave us fine accommodations.

I have made no remarks respecting the country, but since I have

arrived over the mountains, I can the better judge. The soil is light yellow loam, generally very level, with gradual swales; but they don't appear to have any rocks until you get to the foot of the mountain. It is well wooded with the various kinds of oaks, chestnut, hickory, walnut, and sycamore, with a few pines on the top of the mountain. The Apple trees excel anything I have ever seen in Massachusetts; they are the finest trees, and produce the fairest and best-flavored fruit I ever saw. The fruit was rotting upon the ground, because they could not find the time to gather it.

There are a great many log-houses, some of which are very handsome, some of brick and stone. There are some very fine meeting-houses, but a great many more taverns than meeting-houses.

Oct. 7th. Started at 6 o'clock, travelled five miles, and took breakfast at Mr. Gorden's, a native of Ireland. He told me that he was obliged to travel from Baltimore on foot, but now owned his farm worth \$30,000, with a stone house and excellent barns. Whilst we were there, he was trading for a horse for his wife; the trader asked him sixty-eight dollars, but he told the man he had rather pay one hundred dollars for one rather than not have his wife suited. They appeared to have every comfort that could be desired. The old lady sat down and waited on the table, and we made a comfortable and social meal of it. Continued on through the town of Greencastle, four miles from Gordon's. It is a fine little town, with a bank and two meeting-houses, and most of the dwelling-houses are brick or stone. Continued on to Loudon, on the east side of the North Mountain, fourteen miles from Greencastle. I formed a poor opinion of this place. Arriving early in the afternoon, I had a good opportunity of looking around. I think society must be in a miserable state. They have three or four taverns, and not one meeting-house. The tavern in which we put up for the night was filled with whiskey drinkers, and I observed that none took less than a gill to a drink; in fact, it seemed to be their hobby to see who could drink the most. The accommodations out of doors were the dirtiest I ever saw. Their hogs were loose around their doors, and the wagons in every conceivable condition around the house make it appear still worse. Money appears to be their great object, and the people are apt to be dishonest unless you look out sharp for them.

Oct. 8th. Started at 5 o'clock; travelled seven miles to McColles-town, a snug little place, but dirty, being situated at the base of the

mountain; crossed over the mountain, crossing over Licking Creek, and stopped with James Derby, having travelled seven miles; remaining with him until Thursday, the 9th, waiting for the wagons to come up. One of these had been obliged to go out of the way for another horse, not having teams enough to cross the mountains, the worst part of the road being before us.

Mr. Derby was the most intelligent man we have met on the road. He seemed more like a New Englander. He spoke of the disadvantages that they labored under from the want of the means of educating their children, regretting that they were deprived of the advantages enjoyed in the New England States, in giving their children an education, conceiving it to be of the greatest importance, if they were to be useful members of society.

This is a small place, having three taverns, blacksmith's and wheelwright's shops, and a few houses. The great number of teams passing through the town, the cracking of the whips, and the halloing of the teamsters, make as much noise and confusion as is often found in larger places. We left Mr. Derby's at 11 o'clock to go over Shrubridge, travelling ten miles to Mr. Pendleton's, at the sign of the fan; we found him such a churlish fellow, and as we had some independence left, we concluded to push on farther, and soon found another tavern, where we had a good supper and beds. The appearance of this last house would disgrace the meanest hovel in New England; the window panes were broken, and in some the glass was completely gone; still they had large fires, and plenty of everything, even to loaf sugar for our coffee.

Oct. 11th. Left Pendleton's at 7 o'clock, passing over Reise-hill, thence over a very handsome chain bridge called "Jund-arter." As you rise the eminence above the bridge, you have a most beautiful prospect of the adjacent country. I should have thought, before leaving Massachusetts, such roads impassable, but the wagons got along quite easy; passed down through the village called Bloody-run, and put up for the night about fifteen miles from Pendleton's.

Oct. 12th (Sunday). Started at 6 o'clock, and arrived at Bedford at 9, where we took breakfast, and then travelled on one and a half miles to the celebrated Bedford Springs, on Shorer's-run. It is a most beautiful place, the resort of people from almost all parts of the country. I was told that there were frequently one hundred carriages here at a time.

These springs are said to possess some curative properties. Travelled eighteen miles, and put up for the night at a miserable hut, but had a tolerable good bed. The inhabitants were as rough as the soil itself, and as uncultivated as the barren mountain.

Monday, Oct. 13th. Started as early as possible from our miserable lodgings in hopes of finding more hospitable people; but alas, it is impossible to find them on the tops of the mountains, as they are as savage and as uncultivated as the Indians. Where the land is good they appear to be a different class of people. Travelled fourteen miles to Christan Job, and put up for the night; had excellent accommodations, and as good provisions as one could wish.

Oct. 14th. Rainy; waited until 10 o'clock for fair weather, then proceeded. Cleared off at 1. Met a gentleman and his wife travelling in their carriage; he told us that he was from Massachusetts, but had been settled in Ohio for some time. He had one township settled by Yankees. Wished us to call upon him before making our purchases. Arrived at Somerset, at the foot of the Alleghany Mountains, seventeen miles from "*C. J.*;" it is a nice little town, containing two meeting-houses, court-house, and jail, with many fine houses.

The State elections were being held. I never saw such a scene before amongst civilized people; there was betting, drinking, and quarrelling, and I should think that seven-eighths of the people were drunk. In fact, they kept up their carousal through the night, screeching like savages, beating drums, throwing of rocks against buildings, making such a din, that I was unable to get any sleep. We were, however, well entertained by Mr. Webster in real Boston style.

Oct. 15th. Started at 10 o'clock to go over Laurel-Hill, where we found as hard travelling as any we had experienced. We made but ten miles, and put up for the night. Met a gentleman and his wife from Worthington, who were on a journey to Connecticut to visit their friends, at a distance of seven hundred miles, travelling in their own carriage. The lady was much pleased with the country, and said that the people were becoming more enlightened, and were improving in learning, and that school-masters especially met with encouragement.

In Columbus, there was *one* with his wife, who came from Boston; they had hardly enough to pay their expenses with on their arrival, and now own a house and land, and are in a fair way to make their fortune.

Oct. 16th. Started at sunrise in a severe snow-storm, and travelled

on in the storm to Mr. Thompson's to breakfast, as we did not like our lodging-place well enough to make them a longer visit. The weather is very variable here in the mountains, the clouds resting upon their tops give them great abundance of snow and rain.

We were obliged to spend the day and night awaiting the wagons, which made slow progress. We found a good house, good food, and good attendance. I begin to think it will not do for me to live so high, for since my sea-sickness I can eat anything that is wholesome, and relish it. But different kinds of exercise makes a change in one's appetite. I have travelled all the way from Baltimore on foot, and now begin to believe that I could travel almost any distance. It was very hard for me for the first day or two, as my feet were badly blistered; but by travelling, they soon got well.

Oct. 17th. Started at 10 o'clock to go over Chestnut Ridge, five miles distant. The wagons had not come up when we started. Crossed over the ridge, and have now finished the worst part of the road. We are now within forty miles of Pittsburg, having been fourteen days on the road. The journey could have been performed in less time, but we did not wish to leave our goods to the care of the wagoners alone. We kept on five miles farther, and stopped at a private house with a nice old Dutchman. He had a large family around him, and they appeared to be as happy as this world could well make them. For here was the old man and wife, his son and wife, beside several unmarried daughters, and several grandchildren, all making one family; they seemed to have everything to make them comfortable, and I think enjoyed life as well as any people could. They appeared to be so careful and tender of each other, that I almost envied them their happiness. I find that the most prosperous farmers, and the best husbands, are the Dutch, and the most industrious of course.

I thought I was up tolerably early in the morning, but the family were up before me, and had baked two batches of bread before we had our breakfast; and then such bread, we have had nothing like it on our travels. We had butter here for the first time since we left Baltimore. They are not content with putting two or three pounds on the table, but put as much into their bread as some people put into their pastry. We had on the table fish, meats, poultry, butter and cheese, and several kinds of preserves.

Oct. 18th. Started at 8 o'clock and travelled eighteen miles to

Greensburg, a handsome town with about sixty houses; it is a place of considerable business; continued on to Adamsbury eight miles, and kept on during the night, making thirty-two miles from the Dutchman's, and are now but a few miles from Pittsburg. We stopped for breakfast, and were made very comfortable. We met here several other travellers bound in the same direction.

Oct. 19th. Started with three others for Pittsburg, and on the way met some of our own party who had passed us whilst we were at breakfast, and whom we had left behind to look after the wagons. Arrived in the city and took lodgings with Mr. Frisby, on Penn Street; during the day went over a considerable portion of the city, and found it to exceed my expectations.

There are eight places of public worship, four banks, and several large manufactories; its population about six thousand. It is finely situated for business, as it has the two great rivers, the Alleghany and the Monongahela, to bring them the products of the country, and in return, to carry back the products of their manufacturing skill. These rivers are mostly crowded with crafts and rafts. I saw one raft which came down to-day, three hundred feet long, and about as wide, with several families, with their horses and wagons and their domestic animals. One of these families was going to Cincinnati, the others to some places farther west. I had some conversation with a gentleman on this raft; said he had come with his family from New York, three hundred miles, and was going down the river to settle. They have all their furniture spread about, and have as much room as in a house, having a roof over a portion of it, and a collection of earth on which they cook, in the place of a fire-place. Whilst on the raft, I observed that they might settle a small city, for here were children running about, and women attending to their duties. Boats are here loading and unloading from all parts of the Western country. People are here from all parts of the world. I saw three Captains from Nantucket and Boston, bound on a trading voyage with the Indians. Society here is very pleasant and agreeable, as most of the people are from the Northern States. Mr. and Mrs. Frisby are from New York. I met a lady here who is waiting for her father who lives in Cincinnati, and is going to Canada to see some relatives. Unless her father comes soon, she will start off alone. She appears to be well educated, and says she can speak four different Indian languages.

If our New England women were to travel about as the women here do, they would not show such delicate faces, for I have not seen a handsome woman since I left Salem; they are here all smoke-dyed. Coal is used for domestic purposes, as well as in their factories, and the city being hemmed in by the surrounding mountains, the air is always smoky. Coal is about six cents a bushel. It makes the best fire I ever saw, equal to the best walnut wood. Beef is \$4.00 per one hundred pounds. Vegetables are dearer than with us.

Oct. 20th. One of our wagons arrived to-day with the rest of our party. Got our goods unloaded, and found them in good order. One still to arrive.

Oct. 21st. Pleasant, and warm as summer. Purchased a boat, and believe it to be a good one, which is a rarity here. They are a great set of rogues here, and will cheat you if they can. There are some exceptions, however, and the person of whom we bought is said to be one. They are, in general, the greatest set of Jews I ever saw; they are a match for Salem people, who have been considered sharp. The people here do not seem to have common civility, and do not know what it is, for if you go into their stores they do not give you decent treatment.

The manufacturers are men of property, whilst the workmen are generally ignorant. On many of the factories are signs of

NO ADMITTANCE.

The workmen are kept in complete slavery; when the bell rings they are compelled to attend punctually. They keep to work, and drink whiskey. The taverns and grog-shops are crowded morning and night; you must drink your gill, or you are no company, and I am afraid this whiskey will be the ruin of our country.

There is, however, good society, as there are three steamboats building here by Whitney & Co., of Boston, and the workmen are mostly from New York and Massachusetts, which is the same in one sense, as *here* they are proud of the names of Yankees, and say, by way of a jest, that they had rather be *hung* in New England than die a natural death here.

I do not dislike the place so much as the people. I believe that any one who is steady might make himself independent in a short time, for they make large profits on everything they vend. Nature has done everything for this part of the country. It should be settled by Yankees, for where you find them, you find the land under good cultivation.

But I cannot help making some remarks on Brown's letters, published in the Salem Gazette. I find things very different. I believe if there is such a man that he is a bad one, who has some selfish motives to subserve, for no one would dare to publish such falsehoods as exist in those letters unless he were so.

I have reasons for thinking that there are a class of people in New England who are opposed to this emigration to the West, but they do not proceed in the right way to prevent it. They do not pay mechanics as they should do, and, generally, it is as difficult to collect money even from the rich, as it is to earn it. *They* are the ones who should set the example; in fact, they help drive them off. They should take a different course if they wish to keep them where they are. I am not surprised at their alarm, for I never imagined the emigration so great as it really is. In fact, no one can form an opinion of it until he comes to the banks of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers; here you will see emigrants from all parts of the world crowding on board the boats, arks, and rafts with their families. You will see the rich going down on these arks with their carriages and horses. These are from ten to one hundred feet long, and built like our mud-scows, with a shed roof over your head, looking like a floating ropewalk. We met a minister going down with his family and servants; he had a comfortable craft about thirty feet long, with his carriage on top of his house; he had an iron stove for cooking, instead of the usual pile of earth; he was commander and pilot.

Oct. 24th. Rainy, but warm. Pittsburg is the dirtiest place that I ever saw; the whole town is clay, with just sand enough for brick-making. Brick-yards are all over the town, yet they sell for \$8.00 per thousand. You can dig your cellar, and then make your bricks to build with. This would be a great business for the Yankees. If this city had been settled by them, it would have been a paradise. But everything now is as nature left it. They call it a city (incorporated in 1816), and boast of their mayor and police; but the government must be heathenish, for I understand that there is no provision made for the poor; but when they become so, they send them down the river. Besides, there are no schools of any consequence, although education is gaining ground. As there are many Yankees settling here, they will soon get the ascendancy and rule, and then it will become a fine place.

Whilst we were in Pittsburg we had an interview with twelve Indian

Commissioners, with their chief. They were stopping at the New England Hotel, kept by Mr. St. John, of Massachusetts. We went to the hotel, and I introduced myself and the company; he appeared to be very much of a gentleman. He invited us to the room where the Commissioners were, with their interpreter, to whom we were introduced. He told me they were going to Washington to settle the boundary, and get their annuity for the year. They were to receive \$9,800.

They are Commissioners for the Wyandotts, the chiefs of whom are among them, with Commissioners of five other nations who are tributary to them. They have sold to the United States a tract eighty miles in length and breadth. It bounds on Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan. They have still land enough for farms, and civilization is progressing amongst them. They raise corn and cattle; still they retain much of that fanciful pride so predominant in Indian character. I observed that they all had ornaments of some kind, and some very superfluous; some large pieces of silver in their ears, some with their ears slit, and some had pieces in their nose. Some had their dresses ornamented with silver, others dressed in pantaloons and surtouts made in fashion. All retain some of that foolish pride which would appear simple in a child. They are all fond of smoking; some had their tomahawks for pipes, the hammer part for the bowl, and the smoke coming through the handle. I was surprised that they used no spirit. I saw that they were drinking, and asked the interpreter what they were drinking; he told me it was cider. I asked him if they never drank spirit; he replied that some of the lowest of them did, but generally they were very temperate. I observed that some of them had calico shirts, and were rather dirty, whilst some were very clean. After some time the interpreter invited me to go on board the steamboat with him, which I did, with the chiefs and the rest of my friends. In a short time we were followed by a retinue of a hundred. When we arrived at the boat there was no other way of getting on board but by a spar, as she lay off from the wharf on Sundays to keep the people from going on board on that day. The Indians jumped on board by running like cats along the spar. I expected to see some of them tumble into the river, but they all got on board safe. The interpreter then went on board, I following. I explained everything as well as I could, and they, after examining it very closely, said they understood it. The interpreter remarked that there appeared nothing too powerful or too wonderful for man to do, and expressed much surprise

when I told him how fast the vessel went through the water. He told me that he was far from home, and that he was part Indian, though I could not perceive it. He introduced me to the orator of the Six Nations, and said that he was his cousin, and that he was very eloquent and manly in delivery.

The interpreter lived on Sandusky River, and owned great tracts of land there. He must have been well educated, as he talked fluently and with ease. As he learned that I was going down the river, he wanted me to stop there, as the land would be sold cheap in two years. We then left our yellow brethren, and returned to our hotel.

In the evening, called again upon them. The interpreter was engaged in writing. After he had concluded, he sent for me to come into their room, and inquired about the roads they were to travel. I gave him all the information possible, and told him if he did not receive the best treatment on the mountains he must not be disappointed, as the people had been represented as being more civilized than they really were. He said that he had met with some ill treatment. In some places, they gave them no better than they would give their dogs when they asked for anything; and he thought that the people around Pittsburg had such a hatred towards them, that they would be glad to assassinate them. There are a great many of the inhabitants around here who have fought for the sod. A few miles up the Monongahela, Braddock was defeated by the French and Indians. Much blood was shed here, and I am not much surprised at the antipathy that they hold against them. I have conversed with some of the old settlers who have had frequent skirmishes with them. The places where the principal battle was fought is now called Braddock's Field. Pittsburg is situated on the site of the French trading-post, and was known as "Fort Du Quesne," in 1754. It was considered as the key to the great West. In 1758, General Forbes marched against it with six thousand men, and after a hard-fought battle with the French and Indians, succeeded in taking it. The victorious troops named it Pittsburg, in honor of William Pitt, then Prime Minister of England.

Wednesday, Oct. 29th. Preparing to go down the river,—have been waiting here seven days for our last wagon. Concluded to go on without it, but it arrived just as we got the last of our goods on board. Started at 2 o'clock on a route of which we have little knowledge. Our boat was well loaded, leaving but little spare room. Run about two

hours, and hauled into a snug berth where we found another boat with a family. They had built a good fire on the shore, which was very convenient for us to build from, as we were very cold. We did not want for wood, as there were thousands of cords rotting on the ground. It was cold enough to freeze our beef hanging outside of our house.

30th. Proceeded as soon as we could see, and run down the river at a good rate. We rowed for exercise. Passed Steubenville at 4 o'clock, named in honor of Baron Steuben, laid out in 1798. It is finely situated, containing about 150 houses, the seat of justice for Jefferson county. There are here several large flour-mills, which send their flour down to New Orleans. As we passed the town there appeared to be as much bustle as at Pittsburg. Run down two miles farther and tied up for the night, making fast to a tree, having made about fifty miles.

31st. Got our breakfast early, and proceeded onward, passing Charleston, Va., containing eighty houses, court-house, jail, academy, with two or three warehouses. Just below the town there is a fine chain bridge spanning Buffalo Creek. At this place is an extensive manufactory of delf ware. We arrived at Wheeling, the north town, at 12 o'clock, quite a decent town, containing court-house, jail, and 120 houses. The situation is bad, being so near the river bank, that the rise of the river is working away the river banks rapidly. We were obliged to stop here until Sunday, as the rain had risen the river ten or twelve feet, and we were obliged to watch our boat continually to keep her from getting ashore.

I disliked the inhabitants very much; they will not help you when in trouble. I was unwell, and went to four or five taverns for a lodging, which they could have given with little trouble, but they would not.

Sunday, Nov. 1st. Started early, and as it rained all day, stopped at a creek on the Ohio side. We went up to a house and got some milk and butter. When we returned to our boat, we found that the river had risen six or seven feet. We built our fire eight or ten feet from the shore, but as the river kept on rising, it soon put out our fire. By diligence and hard work we kept our boat afloat, and free from the shore.

Nov. 3d. Started early, passing by some fine islands, and landed at Marietta, which was partly under water. Here were fine people, and it seemed as if I were at home. Who should I meet on landing but Mr. Lefavour, of Salem, who was living below, but had come up here on

business. The people here are very friendly, for when we were laying our boat in, they came off and told us how to do it. There was a boat which capsized a little while before; this boat passed us going down, and the men on board were very merry, hailing us, and wishing to know "if we wanted to buy any brandy."

The current is so swift that no goods can be saved but such as will float. As we passed these men dripping wet, "we inquired the price of brandy." They told us "that they had sold out." We arrived here at 12 o'clock, and stopped until 10 the next day. The town is well situated on the Muskingum River, 250 yards wide at the mouth, navigable 110 miles with a batteaux, and lake at its head making forty-five miles farther, and with a portage of one mile you have a connection with Lake Erie, through Cayuga. At its mouth it is deep enough to receive large sloops from the lake. There are valuable salt springs eight miles from here, which will become of great importance.

Nov. 4. Started at 10. Passed a number of islands, one of which was Blennerhassett's, one of Aaron Burr's adherents. Owing to his foolish conduct he was obliged to leave the island, the best in the river. He was an Irishman, and is now at Natchez. Passed the Hockhocking. At first it appeared like a small cove, but as we proceeded, it opened before us a large and majestic river. It extends up seventy miles. The town of Lancaster is at its head. Athens, our place of destination, is forty miles up.

5th. Continued up until noon, when we gave up, the current being too strong for us to row against.

6th. Part of our company went up to see Athens. Rainy this morning, and yet the river is falling. Begin to be impatient to be at business.

7th. Rainy. Still lying by for the return of our company, who arrived the next day, giving a good account of the place. A deer was wounded in the shoulder in front of our boat; he was chased into the river by a dog, but he made good his escape.

Sunday, 9th. Rainy again, yet the river has fallen twelve or thirteen feet. The weather has been as warm as July. They call it their Indian Summer.

Nov. 11th. Still waiting for the fall of the river, but the rain of yesterday has caused it to rise again. When we first came up, many of the fields were overflowed, and the farmers were gathering their corn in

boats. We cannot get up the river so easily with it so high, as when there is less water. We prefer it low enough to touch bottom. Besides, with so much water over the banks, we cannot go a rod without meeting with trees with which the banks are lined: some of them are five to six feet through.

Nov. 13th. Begins with wind and rain. Accomplished nothing yesterday, and must lay by again to-day, as it is dangerous to run up unless the river is smooth. Our boat being very deep, dare not run too much risk. Cleared off at noon, but still very rough. Tried to go up, but were obliged to give it up after being at the expense of putting on running boards, and hiring two men to pole her up. We were finally obliged to get a "Perogue," a boat about fifty or sixty feet long, the only kind of a craft that can run up with safety. We have had enough to discourage us, but I am bound to persevere, and hope for the best. I find that others meet with the same misfortunes as ourselves.

There was a boat at the mouth of the Hocking which had sent for hands to assist them up the river, and had been waiting a week for them. The Hocking River has such a current, that they cannot get beyond the mouth. A great many boats go up the Kanawha 120 miles for salt, which is equal to the best Liverpool.

Nov. 14. Tolerably pleasant. Got our goods on board the perogue and left my companions with the hired men to pull up the boat, whilst two of us took to the land. Travelled twenty miles over the roughest country I have seen yet; at times we could hardly find a passage through the woods. This portion has been but lately settled, and it continues about the same, until you arrive within two miles of Athens. Stopped at a private house, where, upon inquiring of a young girl where the folks were, we were told that they had gone to meeting eight miles distant, to be gone two days. Was surprised to see a little girl, with only a small boy for her companion, willing to entertain two strangers. I thought it was unsafe, for how easily she might be deceived, for there are all kinds of characters found here.

Nov. 15th. Rainy morning, but cleared off soon after sunrise. Started for Athens, where we arrived early in the forenoon. It is a place of no great consequence. It stands high, and is pleasantly situated, and is a growing place. There is a college, founded in 1804. There are a number of brick houses nearly finished for the use of the college. As it is situated on a fine river, with excellent mills all the

way up the river, it will in time become a place of trade. There is a paper-mill about forty miles from here at the head of the river.

Corn is thirty cents a bushel; wheat, seventy-five cents; beef and pork, from four to five cents; and butter from eight to sixteen cents. Mechanics in general get six bushels of corn for a day's labor; and a man who is industrious, may, besides maintaining his family, earn his one hundred acres of land. The people are calculating on a great rise in the price of lands, on account of the great numbers of people coming here.

Sunday, Nov. 16th. Pleasant. Our goods arrived this P.M.; they have been three days coming thirty miles. It is much easier running down the river than coming up. We landed our goods after sundown, as the people here are strict in the observance of the Sabbath, something remarkable here. This is owing to most of the people coming from the North. They have but one service in the daytime beginning at 12 o'clock, and one in the evening. They are said to be very zealous and friendly to each other. Mr. Lindley, the president of the college, I should think was an Armenian, although they call him a Calvinist. Most of the people here are Methodists, yet the people of the two societies live in the greatest friendship.

Nov. 17th. Have been searching for a place to commence business, but find none to suit; the rents are as high as in Salem, and the buildings are very poor, many of them not even plastered. There are but a few good mechanics here who can do a good job of work.

[From this time to the 21st of November they were getting their store in order, making the time about sixty days from the time that they left Salem until their arrival at Athens. Goods can be delivered to-day by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in twenty-four hours; and the time-table of the same road to Cincinnati by Express train, a distance of 650 miles, crossing the mountains, is run in twenty-four hours.]

Nov. 24th. It seems like summer here. I enjoy myself very well. We are boarding with two of the college students, and room with them. When we have company, can have a room to ourselves. The students seem to prefer our company, and we spend our evenings, sometimes sitting up late, talking on different subjects of commerce and trade. They like to hear us talk about it, and they in turn give us much information about the West. We often chat an hour or more after we go to bed. Their names are William Carhart and William Robinson; one of

them has travelled much in the West. They are bright and smart scholars, and we have the advantage of reading and using their books.

Nov. 25. Pleasant and warm. Esq. Dana* and myself took a ride of twelve miles to see the land. Rode on horseback, which tired me considerably. The roads are very bad, and this method of travelling is the best. Mr. Dana told me he never rode before he came here, and now he has rode two hundred miles at a time. He appears to be a perfect gentleman, and is very much respected here. He has paid me every attention.

Nov. 28. Mr. Dana introduced me to-day to Mr. Whitmore, formerly of Danvers, Massachusetts. He came here twenty-eight years ago when this place was a wilderness. He bought much land at "French Grant," where he lives, some at "Leading Creek," where he owns a farm, cleared and well cultivated. He also owns land in several places. He says he likes this section better than Danvers. He followed the sea during the Revolutionary war; he afterwards bought a farm in Danvers, and sold it to a Mr. Cross, taking his pay in shoes, which sold well here. He says that a farmer can live much better here by cultivating a farm on shares, than he can by owning one at the eastward.

Dec. 12th. Warm, with some rain. The farmers are ploughing and sowing wheat; some are just gathering their corn and potatoes. I find that they are very apt here to turn off to the last, not remembering that good maxim, "Not to leave for to-morrow what can be done to-day." If they were as industrious here as in New England, this part of the country would be a paradise, for nature has been very liberal of her blessings, so much so, as to make them very indolent; in fact, there are some here that spend their time in hunting, that have farms that would produce everything necessary for their subsistence, and render them comfortable, yet they live more like savages than civilized people. With what I call warm weather, the people are complaining of the cold, and no wonder, as they sit by the fire so much, and have become so indolent, doing nothing but what necessity requires them to do. I hope I shall not become so tender in one season, which will be bad for me

* Esq. (Joseph) Dana was the son of the Rev. Joseph Dana, D. D., of Ipswich. He removed to the West, and settled in Athens about 1815. He was a ripe scholar, and a gentleman of much literary ability. He was connected with the University at Athens. He was a member of the Essex Bar, and his signature appears as the second to the oath of allegiance which was signed prior to 1808. Ichabod Tucker, of Salem, being the first.

travelling to the North in winter. The Yankees do not complain so much, as they are accustomed to the cold.

Dec. 19. Quite pleasant the forepart of the day, and I set out for Zanesville Fort with a person going on there, thinking it would be a good opportunity to see the place. Travelled ten miles and put up for the night. The road was so bad, that I was almost discouraged before we had travelled a mile, but we tried to console ourselves that it might be better; but we found it worse, for the mud and snow was over my boots, and although we had travelled so short a distance, I was never so fatigued in my life. We stopped with a gentleman who emigrated from Cambridge, and was one of the first settlers. He told me that he lived in Marblehead, when a boy, with "King Hooper," and has since lived in different parts of the country, and that he had cleared up four farms with the one he now lived on. He had a fine brick house, forty feet square, on Sunday Creek, which he had just finished, with a fine farm. He appeared like a very active man, and good for many years. In the morning, finding it so cold, I left my travelling companion to continue on, whilst I returned to Athens. I was all day on the road, it was so very rough, owing to the heavy teams, and not frozen stiff enough to keep me from sticking in the mud, going to the tops of my boots. Stopped at a log-house on the road, where I found the family all shoe-making. They came from a town near Portsmouth, N. H., about a year ago; cleared up a farm and raised two hundred bushels of corn. His wife was a fine-looking woman, and appeared very happy. He told me, that when he was talking of leaving for the West, his neighbors tried to discourage him; that he had found that their representations were all false, and that hundreds that he knew at home might be independent if they were here, but were kept back from coming by these false stories. Taking land on shares here is better than owning farms in eastern Massachusetts. There are some here who cultivate farms in this way and get their thousand bushels of grain for their portion. A farmer in Massachusetts would be called smart who could raise as much.

I have purchased a fine colt, three years old last spring. She is pronounced a fine creature by good judges. She may be young for my long journey home, but I shall try her.

Dec. 25. Warm and pleasant. Took a ride of six miles, and called on Mr. Starr, from Middleton, Conn., who was expecting to go East, but found that he could not leave as soon as I wished to.

Dec. 26. Started to go to Mr. White's at Salt Creek for powder, which is the best manufactured here. First day rode twenty-four miles and put up with Mr. Johnson, in a miserable log-hut on the Chillecothe road. It is the stage and market road, and yet they have no convenient lodging-house. There were in the room where I lodged three beds occupied, and the fourth bed was occupied by one family with six children, and not very nice ones, male and female sleeping in the same room. When I awoke I saw a woman sleeping as composed as if she had the room to herself, and although there were five or six men sleeping in the same room, she got up and dressed herself as unconcerned as if we were so many females. Mr. Johnson, who keeps the house, is a Justice of the Peace.

27th. Started for Salt Creek at 9 o'clock, arriving there at 3 o'clock P. M., having travelled twenty-one miles. Set out for Athens at sunset, and was obliged to travel through a pathless wilderness of eight miles, having missed the path to Mr. White's father's, where I proposed to stop. Not finding any house, I thought I should have to reconcile myself to lodge in the woods for the night, but finally resolved to push on, and try to find a house if possible. My horse being young, started at every little noise, which made it very uncomfortable for me. After a while I met a man on horseback, who told me I was ten miles from a tavern. After I got through the woods the first house I stopped at they could not keep my horse, and not being willing to trust her out of doors, as she was so young, I concluded to push on farther to a house a quarter of a mile off, and soon arrived there. The man told me that he never turned travellers away from his door; that they were always welcome to whatever he had; that his father forbid his ever turning away any one. It was a log-cabin with no chimney, a few rocks to build a fire on, and some for the back; the smoke went out of a hole in the roof. He had eleven children, and only two beds. They talked altogether Dutch, although the man could speak English. Gave me a supper of mush and milk. After *supper* they led me to another cabin where there was a bed, with no sheets or covering. I had to crawl between the feather and straw beds. I could not help laughing, in thinking of what queer shifts travellers are sometimes put to. As poor as my accommodations were, I felt as happy as if in a palace. The folks were simple and perfectly honest, and wished to make me as comfortable as possible. Soon after I went to bed, three of the young women went to washing, or rather

beating, for they use a kind of maul, and then rinse the clothes and beat them over again. Although in the same room, yet I went to sleep, as I was very tired from riding in the woods, and did not know how long they worked. Indeed, I was so fatigued that I could have laid down and slept anywhere.

I started by moonshine, as I came to the conclusion that the first part of the day was most desirable for travelling. The man and his son got up and fed my horse with corn. As poor as they and their house were, they raised last year one hundred and fifty bushels of corn. I found the roads very bad, but made my forty-four miles, arriving at Athens before sundown.

Friday, January 9th, 1818. Started to-day at 10 o'clock on my long ride to Salem, in company with Mr. Shipman who was going over the mountains to Philadelphia. We put up for the night with "Mr. Ogdlin," twenty-nine miles from Athens. The land was tolerably good over which we passed, but not so much improved as I expected to find it.

January 10. Started at 8 o'clock, and stopped to see Mr. Nathan Proctor, formerly of Danvers. He has a very fine farm, and is withal an excellent farmer, and a man who is very much respected. He was well satisfied with his situation, and had no desire to change it. Arrived at Marietta at 11 o'clock; it is a fine place, and laid out for a large city. It has been inundated so many times that it has injured the settlement; formerly it was a great place for ship-building, but the "Embargo Act" put an end to that business, and it has degenerated ever since. I put up with Mr. Farland, thirteen miles from "Ogdlin's." Mr. F. is from Haverhill, and his wife from Andover. Concluded to spend the Sabbath here. The day was the coldest I have experienced in the West.

12th. Started from Marietta at 12 o'clock. It was dangerous crossing the Ohio River on account of the floating ice. Passed "Bull Creek," and put up with Mr. Bailey, having travelled twenty-one miles.

13th. Started at 9 o'clock. Passed "Fishing Creek," and put up with Charles Wells, having travelled thirty-one miles.

14th. Passed "Fish Creek" and "Grave Creek," and made thirty-six miles, and put up at Mr. Morgan's.

15th. Started at sunrise. It has remained very cold since Sunday. Passed through Washington, Penn. A very neat town thickly settled, some very fine buildings; there are two banks, one building now finish-

ing five stories. It is a thoroughfare for much of the Western travel. It is the first town on the Pennsylvania line; the route travelled over, after crossing the Ohio River until we reached this town, was in Virginia. Stopped for breakfast, having travelled twenty-nine miles, and concluded to spend the night with Mr. Kerhew.

16th. Started at sunrise. Passed through Williamsport eleven miles, crossing the Monongahela and York Rivers, and arrived at Mount Pleasant, and put up at Mr. Hunter's, having made thirty-one miles to-day.

17th. Pleasant weather. Started at 6 o'clock; took breakfast with a Mr. Freeman, on the road. We travelled thirty-six miles to Mr. Cooper's and put up for the night. The country through which we have just passed is well timbered with oak and hickory; there is but little pine until you get to the mountains. Crossed "Chestnut Ridge" and "Laurel Hill," and passed by Somerset.

Sunday, 18th. Warm and pleasant. Roads 'as good as in mid-summer. Passed through Bedford, a fine little town with very good buildings, and a considerable place of business. Crossed "Bloody-run," and crossed over the Alleghany Mountains and put up with Mr. Sparks, having travelled forty miles over a very rough road.

Jan. 19th. Pleasant. Passed over Shrubridge and the North Mountain, through McColliston, and stopped for the night at Chambersburg with Mr. Lindsey. This is quite a respectable town, and there is as much style here as you will find in Boston. They have a watch here to cry 9 o'clock at night, and I was serenaded with as good music as I ever heard. At the house where we stopped they had a *boot-black* and barber, with a fire in our room, and a wash-stand and bowl, quite a *luxury*, and when we started in the morning, a black man to hold our stirrups. This is great style for a house so far removed from the sea-board.

Jan. 20. Started at sunrise. Passed through Hunterstown, Oxford, and Abottstown. The tavern was well furnished, with a fine table and everything you could wish for. The house was kept by Mr. King. We made forty miles to-day.

Jan. 21st. Started at 6 o'clock. Passed through York, and crossed the Susquehannah over one of the finest bridges I have ever seen, one mile and twenty-seven rods in length, with a roof the whole length; then came to Columbia, a fine town on the river; then passed through Lancaster, the largest inland town in the county, it greatly exceeding my

expectations. The people live here in as much style as at Philadelphia. Travelled forty-one miles, and put up at Mr. Whitmore's.

Jan. 22. Started alone, leaving Mr. Shipman at Whitmore's to take the stage for Philadelphia. He left his horse here until his return to the West. Passed over the Brandywine near where the great battle was fought in the Revolution. Here are the finest mills in any part of the South. I made forty-one miles to-day, and put up with Mr. Wells.

Jan. 23. Left Wells's and travelled seventeen miles to Philadelphia, crossing the Schuylkill River into the city on a very fine bridge, but not equal to the one over the Susquehanna. I found it quite easy to go over the city, as it is laid out at right angles. I went to see the great museum. It is a great curiosity, containing a large collection, natural and artificial. Here I saw the skeleton of the mammoth. A person ought to stay a week to see all the curiosities. The price is but twenty-five cents, and as so many visit it, it is a source of great income. It is kept in the building where the FIRST CONGRESS was held, and where our Independence was declared. It was formerly the State House, but the Capitol has been removed to Harrisburg, where the General Court now holds its sessions. I put up at the sign of the "White Bear" with Mr. Millerener, a fine house and good accommodations.

Jan. 24th. Left at 9 o'clock with Mr. Carter, of Rehoboth, and Mr. Dyer, of Lancaster. They left Marietta two days before Mr. Shipman and myself, and got in an hour after we did. I was at Marietta when they started, and was determined to overtake them if possible before they got to Philadelphia, as I did. I heard of them every day, as I passed the toll-house, and found that I was gaining on them, and at last left them behind, arriving first.

Passed through Frankfort and Bristol, passing over the Delaware by a fine bridge into Trenton, the Capitol of New Jersey. Travelled along the Delaware for a number of miles, passing several beautiful country-seats, making it, with the scenery on the river, and the passing up and down of steamboats, a desirable place to live. We travelled thirty miles in the worst weather I have experienced on the route; it rained and froze as fast as it fell. We stopped three times and thawed ourselves. The roads were very good. We put up at Vandeller's.

Sunday, Jan. 25. Started early, and arrived at Princeton, ten miles from Trenton. There is a college here, and it has the appearance of being a pleasant place. Continued on to Brunswick, and put up with

Mr. Powers, having made twenty-five miles. This is a fine town, with fine meeting-houses, and very neat buildings. Went to lecture in the evening to the Dutch Reformed Church, one of the neatest buildings I was ever in. It had eleven chandeliers, three in the broad aisle, and nine up and down the other aisles.

I should think the women were very zealous here, for I observed several with nursing babes, which would be a strange sight at home. The people were very neatly dressed. They had a contribution taken up on large plates, which I suppose were silver.

Jan. 26th. Started at 8 o'clock, passing through Bridgetown and Elizabethtown. The churches here are very handsome, doing credit to the taste of the people. They are mostly Episcopalians. Arrived at Fowler's-hook, opposite New York. The steamboats here convey you across. Stage-coaches and vehicles, to save time, go over in the steamboats. It has been very cold to-day, and bad travelling. We passed over a number of bridges, two pieces of salt-marsh five or six miles each. The road was very fine over the marsh, the best piece I have seen. We have made thirty-one miles from Brunswick, and, arriving too late to cross over, must wait until morning.

Jan. 27th. Started at the bell-ringing on board the steamboat, and crossed over into New York, which did not come up to my expectations. Broadway is a fine place, but not equal to Market street, Philadelphia, nor is the City Hall up to my expectations, nothing to be compared to the Exchange Coffee-House. Started from New York at 3 o'clock, crossing Harlem Bridge, and travelled sixteen miles and put up at "Aunt Hannah's."

Jan. 28. Rainy all day. Started at 8 o'clock, and travelled on to New Rochelle, passing through "Saw-pit's Horse-Neck," where General Putnam drove the horses over the precipice. A gentleman showed us the place where the natives once made steps to ascend and descend. It makes one shudder to look down, much more to think of riding down the precipice. The steps are now gone. There is a turnpike-road that runs through the place now. Travelled twenty-five miles from Harlem into Connecticut, and put up at 3 o'clock, it being so rainy got wet through.

Jan. 29. Started before light, passing through Stamford, Norwalk, Fairfield, Stratford, to New Haven, and put up at Mr. Ogden's. I found excellent company here, for the court was in session. The lawyers,

jury, and others in attendance, were stopping here, so that I had a pleasant evening. I was detained two hours in the morning to get my horse shod.

Jan. 30. Started at 9 o'clock. It was so cold that I dreaded to start. Was obliged to stop at every tavern and toll-house I came to on the road. Thought I should have to give out before I reached a house. In passing through a piece of woods I froze my ears, but did not know it until I arrived at the tavern. The landlord, after looking at me, cried out that my ears were frozen; and when I felt of them they were like two pieces of wood. Thawed them with snow, but they felt worse when thawed than when frozen. Arrived at Weathersfield, and put up with General Lusk. I made twenty-seven miles from New Haven.

Jan. 31. Cold as yesterday. Started early and went through Hartford, Vernon, Tolland, and arrived at Stafford making thirty miles, and put up with Mr. Baker.

Feb. 1. Started as early as possible, travelling seven miles. I got into my native State where I took breakfast, passed through Worcester and put up at Mr. Stokham's, on the road. Travelled thirty-eight miles.

Feb. 2. Set out rather early, but the weather being so severe could not travel fast; arrived at Westboro' about dark.

Feb. 3. Very cold, but set out as soon as I could, and arrived at Framingham, and put up with my friends, and found them all glad to see me.

Feb. 4. Set out at noon with one of my friends for Salem. We took a sleigh. As the travelling was heavy, concluded to stop at Waltham for the night.

Feb. 5. Started quite early. It being very cold, with a severe storm of hail and snow, it was rather disagreeable travelling. Arrived at Cambridge at 11 o'clock. Set out for Salem at 1 o'clock, where we arrived at 8 o'clock in the evening, having had a very uncomfortable ride, the storm having increased so that it was almost impossible to get through.

NOTE.—The party to which allusion is made in the above Journal, consisted of Capt. Jacob Goodhue, Capt. Andrew Watkins, James Jones, about 16 years of age, and James Kimball, by whom the journal was written. Jacob Goodhue settled in Columbus, and died about the year 1850. Watkins and Jones died in the West, but the time is unknown. James Kimball visited the West again in the fall of 1818. In the fall of 1821 he visited New Orleans on business, intending to ascend the Mississippi River, and return through

the State of Ohio. Not completing his business in season, he concluded, as the summer was more healthy than usual, to stop through the season. He had a severe attack of the asthma, of which he died in October, 1822, aged 38 years. Son of Nathan Kimball, of Salem.

The Indian tribes, to which allusion is made, are the same tribes of which Col. Parker of Gen. Grant's staff is now the Principal Chief (as President of the Six Nations).

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DWELLING-HOUSES OF FRANCIS HIGGINSON, SAMUEL SKELTON, ROGER WILLIAMS, AND HUGH PETERS.

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

By an agreement made in London April 8, 1629, between the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England, and "Mr. Francis Higginson and Mr. Samuel Skelton, intended ministers for this plantation," it was provided that houses should be built for them, and certain lands allotted thereto, which, during their continuance in the ministry, should be for their use, and after their death or removal should be for the succeeding ministers.* The "increase of their grounds during the first three years" was to be at the disposal of the Company, and it seems to have been intended that if they should continue in the ministry here at Salem (then Naumkeag) three years, the houses built for them, and the ground belonging to the houses should be granted to them as their own. Mr. Higginson and Mr. Skelton arrived at Naumkeag June 29, 1629, and on the 6th of the following August the church was fully established. In just one year from that date Francis Higginson died, leaving a wife and eight children to be provided for according to the agreement he had made with the Company in London. The only knowledge we have that such provision was made is derived from a letter† written by Mrs. Ann Higginson, the widow of Rev. Francis Higginson, to Gov. Winthrop, dated Jan. 26, 1630-1, in which she signifies her acceptance of "the two kine, and the house, and that money in Mr. Codington's hand." Thus, it appears, that the house which had been built for Mr. Higginson, and in which he had lived during his short ministry, though by the strict terms of the agreement

* Felt's Annals, 2d ed., vol. i, p. 511.

† See Appendix to the Second Century Lecture of the First Church, Salem, p. 67.

it would be "for the succeeding minister," was, in consideration of the circumstances, given to the widow. It seems, however, by an original deed, a copy of which will be presented, that this house was soon after placed by Mrs. Higginson in the hands of Roger Williams, the successor of Mr. Higginson in the ministry, and was for a time occupied by him, and then, by order from Mrs. Higginson, sold to John Woolcott, and by him sold to William Lord, of Salem. The deed contains no description of the locality, and the terms of it seem to indicate some uncertainty as to the title to the land. A careful search of the records, as well as the papers in connection with which this deed is found, shows conclusively that this house in which lived Francis Higginson and Roger Williams, was owned and occupied by William Lord from 1635 till his death in 1673, and stood on ground now covered by the south-eastern portion of the Asiatic building, fifty-six feet south of the present meeting-house of the First Church. There seems to have been a persistent controversy between William Lord and the town in regard to his house-lot, which originally consisted of about an acre of land, extending from the present Essex street to the South River, and from a line fifteen feet east of the eastern side of Market court to a continuation of the eastern line of Washington street; which street, as will appear, was originally laid out four rods wide from the North River to the South River. When the first meeting-house was built in 1634, the northern portion of this house-lot was taken for it, and in 1636, an agreement was made by the town with William Lord, by which that portion of his house-lot lying open about the meeting-house, and not within his fence, was to belong to the meeting-house. In compensation for this two acres of land were granted to him. This was more fully carried out in 1660; and yet, in 1669, the town having granted to John Horne a part of this land (now covered by the western portion of the Asiatic building), William Lord brought a suit for trespass upon his house-lot, and it is among the papers filed in this suit that we find this original deed from John Woolcott to William Lord, and are thus enabled to identify the house of Francis Higginson.

The following is an exact copy of this deed, which, though written by Ralph Fogg two hundred and thirty-two years ago, is still in a remarkably good state of preservation. It is, perhaps, the oldest original deed in the county.

In Salem the [Blank] of the 8th month caled octob^r 1635

Memorandum that I John Woolcott of Salem haue Bartered and sould vnto Wil[liam Lord of Salem] all and euery part of my house and mis-
teed* in Salem (formerlie in the occupation of M^r Roger Williams, &
from him by order from Mrs. Higenson sould vnto mee. as by a quit-
tance vnd^r Mr. W^{ms} hand doth appear; as also all the out housing, wth
2 bedsteads Table formes & shelves in the foresaid dwelling house, wth
all the ffences about it, or w^t els ther vnto belong vnto it. Also all the
Interest Mrs. Higenson† of Charles Towne, & so my self, had or now
haue in a Tenn Aers Lott of ground on the South syd: ffor, & in Con-
sideration of the some of ffifteene pounds Ten shillings to mee in hand
paid, (according to an order of Arbiterm^t mad by m^r Throckmorton, &
John Woodbury, indifferentlie chosen by vs both for that purpose) in
full satisfaction of the premises, w^{ch} said some &c. the said John Wool-
cott doth acknowledg himself fully contented and paid and therof ac-
quiteth the s^d W^m Lord his heirs, & assignes for euer.

In Witness wherof I haue hearvnto put my hand and seale this 23th
of the 9th mo: caled Novemb^r ann^o 1635.

Sealed Signed and
deliuered in p^rsence

of

[Scripsit notwithstanding ‡]
the blot

Joⁿ [wolcut §] [a seal]
Woolcott

Raph Fogg
The mark of
Elizabeth T Turner

The suit above referred to, among the papers of which this deed is
found, was brought by William Lord against John Horne, at a county
court held at Ipswich, March 30, 1669, "for dwelling upon and possess-
ing part of his land belonging to his house-lot where he (Wm. Lord)
now dwelleth upon pretence of a grant from the Towne or the Selectmen
of Salem which they had no power to do." On the back of the writ is
a bond to appear, signed by John Horne. The following is the sub-
stance of the other papers in this case, which resulted in a verdict in
favor of John Horne, the defendant.

1. A Power of Attorney from Wm. Lord to "my trusty and well-
beloved friends Robert Lord, Sen. of Ipswich and John Pickard of Row-
ley" to act for him.
2. Copy of a grant from the town to John Horn of some land "be-

* Probably a corrupt form of *mease-place*, a message or dwelling-house.

† I find on the Charlestown records that "Mrs. Anna Higginson widow" was admitted
an inhabitant there in the year 1631.

‡ Written in short hand.

§ This is blotted out.

tween Wm. Lord Sen. and Serg. Heliard Veren his house eighteen foote broade and forty foot in length," dated Nov. 18, 1661. The house of Hilliard Veren was still standing when the railroad tunnel was built in 1839, and was removed to make room for it. It stood on the east side of where the tunnel is now, and sixty-five feet south of the cap-stone. The land granted to John Horne lay directly east of it, and was sold April 24, 1724, by Jacob Gale "executor of the will of John Orne, formerly of Salem and late of Boston, cordwainer, deceased," to Zachariah Burchmore, who sold it to Abraham Cabot, Oct. 14, 1732, who again sold it to George Smith Jan. 18, 1762. The heirs of George Smith conveyed it to Nathan Frye, Nov. 25, 1788.

3. The following copy from the town records.

"28: of first Moneth 1636

Its agreed that William Lord is to haue [a] two Acre Lott as nere as may be amonge the ten acre lotts in lieu of part of his house lott that he hath given to the Meeting house"

4. A copy of the agreement dated May 15, 1660 between the Selectmen and William Lord, sen., "upon a difference about some land about the Meeting house, part of the said Lords house Lott formerly which he the said Lord saith was never yet paid for." The Selectmen "to satisfie him for all that part of his house Lott wch. was formerly layd to the setting of the Meeting house upon, and all the land that is now unfenced round about the Meeting house, and what else about his house or houses that lyeth unfenced" (except the land between his house and the river) grant him other land in exchange.

5. Depositions of Jeffry Massy and Edmund Batter "both more than 60 years," and of Henry Bartholmew, "aged about 62," and of John Glover, "aged about 30 years," all dated in March, 1669, to the effect that Wm. Lord accepted the above agreement as satisfactory.

6. "The deposition of Thomas Tucke This deponent sayth William Lords [line*] land did run from a pine tree by Woodburys house† joyning to it: & ran down to the river & farther saith that sum did proffer me to have sum of that land where Hornes house now stands: & I whent to see the seven men about it & they tould mee it was goodman Lords land & they could not giue it me & so I left it."

7. The Deposition of Mr. Roger Conant that "the house lott of Wm. Lord was the out syde lott, and that it was layd vp to the [highway†] strete on the west syde which [highway†] stret was layd out foure rod broad and bounded the sayd Wm. Lord his lott on the west syde

*Cancelled.

†[Nicholas] Woodbury's house, sold to Capt. George Corwin March 1, 1660, stood on the site of Theron Palmer's store, No. 216 Essex street. The western half of Capt. Corwin's house afterwards covered the same ground.

‡These words are cancelled and the word "strete" interlined.

upon part of wch. sayd Lords lott the house standeth that John Horne liveth in ;" also that the said Wm. Lord had land at Forest River granted to him, to streighten his fence, for five shillings per acre."

These papers have been thus particularly described because, as I believe, they throw new light upon a subject about which little or nothing has hitherto been known, namely, the original settlement of the town and the manner in which it was laid out. Deeds were not recorded in full until 1658, and we have no record of the original grants of house-lots in the body of the town. Indeed it is very difficult to trace the title of any land between the North and South Rivers to an earlier date than 1660. It appears, however, from the above papers, that the first settlement, after the arrival of Endicott, was in what is now the centre of the city. The broad street, now Washington street, connecting the two rivers at the point where they approach nearest, was laid out four rods wide, and, except the part of it south of Essex street, has ever since been of the same width. The meeting-house, the parsonage, Governor Endicott's house,* the house of Hugh Peters, and the house of Samuel Sharpe, who had command of the first fort, were all adjoining to it.

The house in which William Lord lived, which, as above shown, had been the house of Francis Higginson, was conveyed Oct. 1, 1674, by his widow, Abigail Lord, "to Samuel Gray and Abigail his wife my kinswoman." Joseph Upton, jr., of Reading, and Abigail his wife, a daughter of said Samuel and Abigail Gray, then deceased, convey one-third part of the land to Col. Samuel Browne, Sept. 24, 1726. John Rich, jr., of Reading, and Jane his wife, another daughter, convey another third part June 12, 1727; and Thomas Roe, of Suffield, Mass., and Elizabeth his wife, daughter and only surviving child of Thomas Purchase and Dorothy his wife, who was the other daughter of said Samuel and Abigail Gray, convey the other third to Col. Browne, March 5, 1729. In neither of these deeds is any mention made of the house; and it had no doubt fallen to decay or been removed. This, with other land adjoining, was set off in 1784 to Paul D. Sargent from the estate of William Browne, the absentee, a grandson of Col. Browne, and was sold the same year to Nathan Goodale, who sold it to Samuel Gray in 1790. He conveyed it to William Ward and Samuel Gray Dec. 17, 1815, and they to John Derby May 13, 1816. In 1843, it was sold to

* Essex Inst. Proceedings, Vol. V, p. 131.

Tucker Daland, and in 1854 it was conveyed, together with the Frye estate (originally John Horne's), to the Asiatic Bank.

In the deed by the widow of William Lord, above mentioned, the house is described as fronting to the south, and as having two upper and two lower rooms. The fact that the back of the house was towards what is now Essex street, indicates that it was built before that street was laid out; and it also appears from the above deposition by Thomas Tuck that this house-lot was laid out from a pine tree standing on the north side of that street, so that it originally included what is now the street. In fact, the earliest houses were built close to, and facing the North and South Rivers, and the first highways were along their banks.

THE HOUSE OF REV. SAMUEL SKELTON. This house stood still closer to the South River, where the Police Station now is, on Front street. His house-lot consisted of one acre, and extended from Essex street to the South River, being one hundred feet in width. (The brick store of Adams & Richardson and the furniture warehouse of Israel Fellows now occupy the northern end of this lot.) Mr. Skelton having continued in the ministry here three years, the General Court, carrying out the intention of the agreement made with the company in London, above referred to, on the 3d of July, 1632, granted to him 200 acres, afterwards known as Skelton's Neck, now Danversport; also "one acre of land on which his house standeth," and a ten acre lot in the Southfield; also two acres bounding "on the South River on the east upon the maine upon the west, on Capt. Endicott's ground on the south, and on John Sweetes ground on the north." This last was between High street and Creek street.

Mr. Skelton died August 2, 1634. That portion of his house-lot north of Front street was owned and occupied by Philip Cromwell in 1647, and from that time till his death in 1693. The eastern half became finally the property of Dr. E. A. Holyoke, and the western half part of the Derby estate. By the following deed it appears that the original house and the southern end of the lot was sold to William Browne, sen., in 1643.

Essex Registry, Book 3, Leaf 44.—"Be it known unto all men by these presents that I Nathaniel Felton of Salem do acknowledge to have bargained and sold unto Mr. Wm. Browne, Sen., of Salem aforesaid, in the yeare 1643, the South end of Mr. Skeltons Lott, lying against the land that now is in the occupation of Mr. Philip Cromwell, with an old

house upon it, for a valuable consideration to me in hand paid, viz: all the ground from the outside of the fence belonging to the ground of Philip Cromwell, aforesaid, to the water side with the house upon it." Dated Nov. 26, 1668.

Upon the record of the Quarter Court at Salem, Aug. 27, 1644, is the following entry:—

"The old house which once was Mr. Skelton's being in immanent danger of present falling, to the endangering of the lives of children and cattle and others, the Court orders that within ten days the said old house shall be taken down upon the penalty of 5^s. Given a transcript hereof to Mr. Browne 29 of 6 mo. '44 as witness Peter Palfrey and Elias Mason, and set another on the meeting house."

It seems strange that a house should have become so dilapidated in so short a time. Perhaps it had been unoccupied since Mr. Skelton's death, and having been hastily built, probably of pine, soon fell to decay.

In 1714, when every person who owned land on which a house had stood before 1661, or on which a house was standing in 1702, had a right therefor in the town common lands, this southern part of Mr. Skelton's lot was owned, the eastern half by Capt. John Browne, and western half by Col. Samuel Browne; and on the Commoners' Record is accordingly entered, in the column for 1661, a right to "Col. Saml Browne for Mrs. Daniels' cottage right below Cromwells ground" and a right to "Capt. John Browne for Mr. Skelton's cottage right below Cromwells ground." This shows that Mr. Skelton's house stood, as before stated, about where the Police Station now is on Front street, and that a Mrs. Daniels also lived in a house to the west of Mr. Skelton's, and on his land. By the same kind of evidence it appears that the lot between that of Mr. Skelton and that of Mr. Higginson (where the Market now stands) was owned previous to 1647 by Richard Stileman; and before 1647 Hugh Laskin had lived in a house on the southern part of it near the river; also that Edward Beauchamp had lived before 1661 on a piece of land near the south-east corner of the meeting-house.

The land between Mr. Skelton's lot and "the way* to the Burying Point" was occupied before 1661, the northern half by William Browne, sen., the middle portion by Elias Stileman, sen., and the southern end near the river by Thomas Dixey.

* Now Central street.

THE HOUSE OF ROGER WILLIAMS. The house in which Roger Williams lived after the sale of Mr. Higginson's house to John Woolcot, is mentioned by him in a letter to Gov. Winthrop from Providence in 1638 (see 4 Mass. Hist. Col., Vol. VI, pp. 216, 230), and it appears from several evidences to have been none other than that which has long been known as the "Curwen House" on the western corner of North and Essex streets, or at least to have stood upon the same spot. This opinion is based upon the following facts. In the Commoners' Record, above referred to and explained, is entered in 1714, two shares in the common lands, to "Jonathan Corwin, Esq., for his house and Mr. Williams' cottage right." The Curwen House with two acres of land adjoining, one hundred and sixty feet in width and extending to the North River, was conveyed to Jonathan Corwin, Esq., by William Stoughton and Nathaniel Davenport, administrators of the estate of Capt. Richard Davenport, Feb. 11, 1674, and is described as "formerly belonging to the said Capt. Rich^d. Davenport." No earlier deed of this house can be found, but a deed of the next lot to the west, in 1665, mentions this as then belonging to Capt. Davenport. The same deed which conveyed the house to Jonathan Corwin, also conveyed to him a ten acre lot in the Northfield "formerly belonging to the said Capt. Davenport." This ten acre lot was originally owned by Roger Williams, as appears by a deed of adjoining land from Philip Cromwell to Thomas Cole, Feb. 13, 1650. This itself would render it probable that the house-lot also originally belonged to Roger Williams, because in the earlier deeds the ten acre lot and the house-lot were generally conveyed together.

The Commoner's records above referred to, also show that another house belonging to Capt. Davenport had stood before 1661 on a part of this estate, called in 1721 "the garden," probably on the land north of where the present house stands.*

Finally, there is evidence in the town records that the house of Mr. Williams stood on the west side of North street. At a town meeting held April 4, 1640, fence-viewers were appointed for each of the fields, so called, into which the town was then divided. These fields are named in the record in the following order, proceeding from the eastern to the western end of the town:—

*It has been supposed that this house was built by Capt. George Corwin in 1642, and given by him to his son Jonathan, but this is now known to be incorrect.

1. "The field next to the ferry that leads to Ipswich."
2. "The field next to it where Jeffry Massy's house is."
3. "The next field where Goodman Wathen hath a house and lot, and the field next to Mr. Garford." This was north and east of the common.
4. "The field where Mr. Norris dwells." Mr. Edward Norris, then minister of the church, lived near where the Howard street Cemetery now is, on land owned in 1714 by Elizabeth Hasket.
5. "The field next to the meeting-house." This was the central part of the town.
6. "The field where Mr. Sharpe's ground is, and Mr. Peters his field." This was between Washington street and North and Summer streets.
7. "The field where *Mr. Williams' house is.*" This confirms the opinion that this house was on the west side of North street. Mr. Keniston, who was appointed a fence-viewer for this field, lived somewhat west of where Dr. George B. Loring now lives.
8. "The next field where Mr. Gardner is." Mr. Thomas Gardner, as also Thomas Spooner who was appointed for this field, lived west of Beckford street, on land owned in 1721 by John Ruck.
9. "The next field where Mr. Bacon lives." Mr. Bacon, as also Mr. Alderman who was appointed for this field, lived near the western end of Essex street.

I am informed by George R. Curwen, Esq., that his great aunt, Mrs. Sarah Cushing, who was born Aug. 1, 1769, and died in New Brighton, Staten Island, June 9, 1862, has frequently stated to him that she had been told by her grandmother Sarah (Pickman) Curwen, with whom she had always lived in this house, that it originally had two front rooms and chambers, with a projecting porch and a chamber over that, and a leanto in the rear. It also had three gables on the front, and one at each end. On the death of her husband, George Curwen (a grandson of Jonathan), June 7, 1746, Mrs. Sarah Curwen, desiring to enlarge the house, had the gables removed and a gambrel roof substituted, and two chambers built over the leanto part. Also that Judge Jonathan Corwin lived in this same house, and that there were private or preliminary examinations held there in the Witchcraft times.*

Mr. Curwen also has in his possession a copy of an agreement made with Daniel Andrew, by Jonathan Corwin, Feb. 19, 1674-5, eight days after he had bought this house, for work "to be bestowed in filling,

*As the records contain no evidence of any public trial at this house, it is probable that these were private examinations only, or perhaps grand jury proceedings.

plastering, and finishing a certain Dwelling House bought by the said owner of Capt. Nathl Davenport of Boston, and is situate in Salem aforesaid towards the west end of ye towne, between the houses of Richd Sibly on ye west and Deliverance Parkman on ye East."

Thus it appears that the house at that time was in such a condition as to need a thorough repairing; and as Capt. Davenport, to whom, as the deed states, it had formerly belonged, removed from Salem in 1644, to take command of the Castle in Boston Harbor, and as it is mentioned in 1640 as the house of Mr. Williams, we may conclude that a part of this same house now standing, as above stated, on the western corner of North and Essex streets, is identical with that of Roger Williams, from which he fled in January, 1636, to become the founder of Rhode Island.

THE HOUSE OF REV. HUGH PETERS. There were two houses in Salem owned by Hugh Peters; one sold by his attorney, Charles Gott, to Benjamin Felton in 1659, situated on the south-western corner of Washington and Essex streets, where the Horse Railroad office now is; and the other on the western side of Washington street, where Dr. J. E. Fisk now lives.

The house last mentioned was owned and occupied by Capt. John Corwin, until his death in 1683, he having probably come into possession of it through his wife, who was a daughter of John Winthrop, jr., to whom Hugh Peters left his property here. But the land adjoining, consisting of four acres extending from Washington street to Summer street, was sold in 1659, by Charles Gott, attorney of Hugh Peters, to Capt. George Corwin; and when the estate of the latter was divided, one acre and a half of land adjoining the house was assigned to George, the eldest son of John Corwin. This with the house was sold in 1714, by Bartholomew Corwin to Col. Samuel Browne, and was afterwards owned by Joshua Ward. Col. Samuel Browne had two shares in the common lands for "Capt. John Corwin's house and Mr. Peters' cottage right."

Hugh Peters also owned a quarter of an acre of land on the north-eastern corner of Washington and Essex streets, but whether he ever had a house on it, is uncertain. This land was sold in 1652, to John Horne for forty shillings.

INDEX OF NAMES.

A

Aborn, 47.
 Adams, 11, 13, 15, 29, 30, 31,
 64, 76, 78, 80, 132, 190, 204,
 255.
 Agassiz, 2.
 Akinside, 163.
 Alderman, 124, 190, 192, 258.
 Allen, 67, 68, 144, 176, 186, 187,
 202, 205, 207, 210, 213.
 Alley, 51.
 Allen, 11, 25, 81.
 Allison, 12, 14.
 Amm, 88.
 Andrew, 10, 12, 14, 48, 66, 67,
 160, 201, 211.
 Andrews, 22, 202, 203, 213, 220,
 221, 222, 258.
 Andros, 146.
 Andross, 210.
 Appleton, 66, 163.
 Archard, 23, 139.
 Archer, 12, 13, 15, 16, 35, 38,
 53, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80, 150, 152,
 154, 155, 157, 206, 212, 214.
 Armetage, 128, 190.
 Armstrong, 31.
 Ashby, 78, 79, 81, 90, 209, 210,
 211.
 Ashbyes, 89.
 Ashton, 155, 161.
 Atkins, 62.
 Atkinson, 10, 13, 14, 217.
 Austin, 46, 47.
 Austye, 175.
 Avent, 197.
 Axey, 176.

B

Babbidge, 38, 51, 82, 140, 141,
 143.
 Babson, 137.
 Bacheller, 74.
 Bachler, 192.
 Bacon, 21, 22, 197, 258.
 Bailey, 57, 245.
 Baker, 108, 126, 180, 181, 184,
 249.
 Balch, 67, 180, 181.
 Ballard, 145.
 Bancroft, 87, 88, 135.
 Banks, 54.
 Barber, 175, 191.
 Barbor, 197.

Barker, 54, 131.
 Barlow, 144.
 Barnard, 150, 153, 208.
 Barnes, 141.
 Barney, 124.
 Baron, 40.
 Barr, 53.
 Barrett, 114, 197.
 Barron, 197.
 Bartall, 64, 125, 127.
 Bartett, 154.
 Bartholmew, 22, 23, 27, 39,
 253.
 Bartholomew, 44, 47, 124, 127,
 190, 192.
 Bartlett, 153, 157.
 Barton, 67, 68, 151, 204.
 Batchelder, 116, 181.
 Bates, 79, 166.
 Baton, 140.
 Batter, 124, 253.
 Batten, 15, 16, 78.
 Bauldwin, 182.
 Bayley, 85, 174.
 Beadle, 77, 80, 141.
 Beane, 107.
 Beauchamp, 256.
 Becke, 40.
 Becket, 86, 139, 141.
 Beckett, 87.
 Beers, 54.
 Belcher, 31, 223.
 Bell, 197.
 Bennett, 15, 190.
 Benson, 141.
 Bentley, 52, 204.
 Bernard, 198, 201, 203, 219, 222.
 Berry, 64.
 Bertram, 49, 57.
 Bethel, 140.
 Betton, 88.
 Bickerstaff, 204.
 Bickford, 10, 11, 150, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 156, 210, 211, 212.
 Bisbe, 49.
 Bishop, 88, 106, 107, 192, 219.
 Black, 68.
 Blackinstone, 42.
 Blake, 62.
 Blana, 153.
 Blanchard, 197.
 Blauey, 44, 151, 152.
 Blanford, 38.
 Blany, 73.

Blower, 220, 222, 224.
 Blowers, 165, 218, 222, 223, 224.
 Blyth, 15, 16, 157.
 Blythe, 155, 156.
 Boardman, 142.
 Boden, 182, 188.
 Bodge, 102.
 Bootman, 11, 13, 16, 77, 103.
 Bowder, 48.
 Bowditch, 12, 59, 121, 150, 151,
 152, 154, 203, 208, 209, 210,
 211, 212, 213, 214.
 Bowdish, 125, 126, 191.
 Bowers, 56.
 Bowker, 66.
 Bowman, 160.
 Braddock, 237.
 Bradstreet, 24, 141.
 Brattle, 91, 220, 222.
 Bray, 14, 53, 76, 82, 83, 86, 88,
 89, 142, 213.
 Brazer, 4.
 Breed, 116, 197.
 Brewen, 192.
 Brewer, 45.
 Bridges, 44.
 Brigham, 161.
 Bright, 13, 14, 211.
 Brill, 38.
 Britton, 78.
 Broadstreet, 89.
 Brodstreet, 191.
 Brookhouse, 66, 67.
 Brooks, 67, 82, 131.
 Brown, 10, 18, 45, 46, 49, 62,
 66, 67, 79, 85, 89, 117, 142,
 143, 181, 184, 197, 202, 207,
 235.
 Browne, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38,
 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46,
 47, 48, 53, 63, 67, 86, 99, 100,
 124, 126, 143, 150, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 155, 174, 175, 178,
 205, 212, 214, 225, 254, 255,
 256, 259.
 Bryant, 155, 188.
 Buchier, 12.
 Buckingham, 164.
 Buckley, 220.
 Bucknam, 81.
 Buckton, 88.
 Buffington, 109.
 Buffum, 53, 105, 111, 139.
 Bulhau, 52.

- Bullinger, 166.
 Bullock, 34, 48, 80.
 Burcham, 192.
 Burchmore, 253.
 Burchstead, 73.
 Burden, 61.
 Burgoin, 201.
 Burgoyne, 200.
 Burhans, 184.
 Burr, 36, 239.
 Burrell, 36.
 Burroughs, 106.
 Burton, 176.
 Burwood, 64.
 Butler, 12, 121.
 Butman, 205, 208.
 Butten, 192.
 Buttolph, 34.
 Buxton, 46, 114, 219.
 Byrne, 84.
- C
- Cabot, 120, 134, 155, 156, 157,
 158, 163, 201, 203, 205, 206,
 207, 208, 209, 210, 253.
 Calley, 144.
 Callum, 74, 81, 212.
 Camel, 202.
 Campbell, 144.
 Candler, 175.
 Capen, 165, 166, 168, 219, 222.
 Card, 180.
 Carhart, 241.
 Carleton, 47.
 Carlile, 65.
 Carlton, 87.
 Carr, 29.
 Carrill, 14, 16, 77, 79, 156, 157,
 222.
 Carroll, 113.
 Carryl, 12.
 Carter, 11, 85, 247.
 Cartors, 19.
 Cartwick, 213.
 Carvel, 202.
 Carwick, 198, 201, 203.
 Cash, 13, 84.
 Cashe, 83.
 Chadbourne, 40.
 Chamberlain, 186, 197.
 Chambers, 159.
 Champney, 44.
 Chapman, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 60,
 76, 77, 150, 151, 153, 154,
 155, 156.
 Chase, 53, 204.
 Chatwell, 109.
 Cheever, 11, 12, 15, 76, 79, 81,
 181, 185, 218, 220, 221, 223.
 Cheevers, 76.
 Chever, 17.
 Chickering, 176.
 Chipman, 119, 209, 210, 211.
- Chubb, 189, 191.
 Church, 50, 54.
 Clark, 38, 45, 81, 109, 204, 209.
 Clarke, 202.
 Cleaves, 5, 6, 7, 9, 197.
 Cleaveland, 204.
 Clements, 214.
 Clemons, 78.
 Clough, 76, 86.
 Cloutman, 6, 7, 9, 54, 67, 68,
 79, 142, 203.
 Cloyce, 92.
 Cobbet, 37.
 Cochran, 228.
 Cockran, 156, 157, 158, 206.
 Cocks, 13, 16, 76.
 Codington, 250.
 Coffin, 77.
 Colby, 55.
 Cole, 257.
 Collins, 44, 47, 59, 73, 114, 140.
 Columbus, 134.
 Comee, 197.
 Commons, 87, 88.
 Conant, 8, 25, 26, 27, 136, 180,
 197.
 Cook, 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 75, 76,
 77, 78, 79, 80, 107, 124, 128,
 143, 155, 156, 158, 178, 185,
 187, 197, 206, 207, 208, 209,
 211, 213.
 Cooledge, 197.
 Coolridge, 217.
 Cooper, 246.
 Coose, 110.
 Cornwallis, 203.
 Corwin, 17, 223, 253, 257, 258,
 259.
 Corwine, 21.
 Cory, 91, 222.
 Costiken, 185.
 Cotton, 166, 218.
 Coulder, 182.
 Cowen, 140.
 Cox, 74.
 Cradock, 99, 100.
 Croach, 40.
 Croad, 38.
 Cromwell, 26, 30, 255, 256, 257.
 Crosby, 48, 60.
 Cross, 102, 242.
 Crowell, 38, 57, 139.
 Crowninshield, 66, 83, 84, 142,
 150, 162, 202, 204, 210, 212,
 214.
 Crispfield, 207.
 Crispin, 16, 75.
 Cruft, 13.
 Cushin, 96.
 Cummings, 4, 56, 182, 217.
 Cummins, 79, 80, 81.
 Curtice, 40.
- Curtis, 16, 76.
 Curwen, 153, 154, 164, 225, 256,
 257, 258.
 Curwin, 82, 93, 152.
- D
- Daland, 197, 212, 254.
 Dalton, 74, 218.
 Dana, 242.
 Daniel, 14.
 Daniels, 68, 256.
 Darling, 113.
 Dauenport, 124, 190.
 Daus, 127.
 Davenport, 23, 257, 258.
 Davis, 13, 16, 77, 79, 81, 197,
 198.
 Day, 46, 67, 68.
 Deadman, 78, 81, 112.
 Deal, 216.
 Dealand, 10.
 Dean, 83, 84, 114, 140.
 Deblois, 88.
 Deering, 217.
 De Lafayette, 204.
 Deland, 66, 113, 142.
 Dempsey, 116.
 Denison, 186.
 Denyer, 159.
 Derby, 59, 159, 162, 195, 201,
 202, 203, 204, 230, 254.
 De Silva, 52.
 Devereux, 53, 186.
 Dexter, 190, 191.
 Dike, 68.
 Diman, 53, 81, 209.
 Dimond, 15, 77.
 Dinsmore, 116.
 Dixey, 256.
 Dixie, 63, 190.
 Dodge, 66, 73, 179, 180, 185,
 197, 202, 212, 214.
 Dodwell, 88.
 Dole, 117.
 Donaldson, 141.
 Dowce, 10, 14.
 Downing, 123, 125, 127, 128,
 152, 154, 155, 191, 205, 206.
 Downinge, 124.
 Draper, 201, 202.
 Driver, 83, 89, 151, 152, 153,
 154, 155, 159.
 Dryden, 30.
 Dummer, 36.
 Dunlap, 55.
 Dutch, 190.
 Dwight, 103.
 Dyer, 107, 247.
- E
- Easterbrooks, 197.
 Eaton, 110, 111.
 Eden, 211.

Edes, 31, 204.
 Edgett, 188.
 Edwards, 182, 187, 191, 192.
 Eliot, 146, 198.
 Elkins, 14, 77.
 Elliott, 189.
 Ellison, 76.
 Elwell, 192.
 Emereys, 125.
 Emerson, 174, 175.
 Emerton, 8, 79, 81.
 Emory, 28.
 Endecott, 37, 98, 107, 123, 124, 125, 128, 191.
 Endicot, 225.
 Endicott, 8, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 225, 254, 255.
 English, 16, 17, 18, 21, 78.
 Epes, 205.
 Eppes, 163.
 Epps, 221.
 Estes, 10, 13, 14, 16, 77, 79, 81.
 Esty, 92.
 Everett, 3.

F

Fabens, 113, 186.
 Fabins, 15, 77.
 Fairfield, 117, 142, 177, 178.
 Farland, 245.
 Farley, 37.
 Fearneux, 197.
 Fellows, 29, 255.
 Felt, 12, 13, 16, 21, 34, 39, 50, 57, 68, 77, 81, 131, 141, 197, 209, 210, 214, 250.
 Felton, 12, 15, 51, 116, 255, 259.
 Ferguson, 180.
 ffairfield, 125.
 ffelton, 63.
 ffisk, 127, 192.
 fforts, 63.
 ffouls, 127.
 ffowler, 125.
 ffriend, 126.
 ffsisk, 192.
 Field, 11, 202, 208, 239, 211, 212.
 Fink, 210.
 Fish, 182.
 Fisher, 88.
 Fisk, 35, 78, 80, 81, 162, 259.
 Fiske, 52, 82, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189.
 Fitch, 223.
 Fleet, 31, 75.
 Fletcher, 112, 188.
 Flinder, 83.
 Flinders, 38.
 Flint, 27, 44, 51, 95, 106, 110, 111, 112, 115, 219, 224.
 Flynt, 16, 197, 209, 210, 211, 213.

Fogg, 251, 252.
 Folger, 105.
 Folsom, 101, 102, 103, 202.
 Foot, 12, 14, 85.
 Forbes, 237.
 Fornace, 181.
 Ports, 190.
 Foster, 46, 48, 154, 155, 156, 158, 166, 178, 187, 205, 207, 209, 210, 212, 213.
 Fowle, 142, 158.
 Fowler, 17, 91, 141, 165, 215.
 Fox, 106, 223.
 Foxe, 223.
 Francis, 31.
 Franklin, 105, 158.
 Freeman, 162, 163, 246.
 Friend, 178.
 Frost, 47, 48, 197.
 Frye, 201, 202, 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 214, 253, 254.
 Fuller, 113, 178, 223.

G

Gage, 60, 195, 196, 200.
 Gahtman, 74.
 Gaines, 143, 190.
 Gale, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 76, 77, 78, 80, 156, 208, 209, 210, 212, 253.
 Galloup, 55.
 Ganson, 47.
 Gardener, 63, 124, 128, 189, 192.
 Gardiner, 12, 197, 203.
 Gardner, 22, 23, 27, 34, 35, 38, 39, 40, 43, 44, 46, 60, 61, 74, 83, 89, 90, 108, 110, 122, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 199, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 210, 213, 258.
 Garford, 192, 257.
 Garlick, 123.
 Garlike, 123.
 Gaskell, 111.
 Gavet, 156, 206.
 Gavett, 10, 12, 212.
 Gedney, 22, 127.
 Gedneyes, 27.
 Geedny, 27.
 Gelliorand, 55.
 George, 14, 193, 195, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
 Gerrish, 16, 35, 75, 76, 78, 91, 96, 166, 217, 218, 221, 222, 223, 224.
 Getch, 25.
 Getchell, 47.
 Gibaut, 43.
 Gibbs, 152, 153, 158, 207, 209.
 Giddings, 102.
 Gifford, 44.
 Gilbert, 109, 135.

Giles, 12, 43, 124.
 Gill, 31, 59.
 Gillam, 80.
 Gillingham, 11, 14, 16, 77, 79, 83.
 Gillo, 192.
 Gilpin, 11, 13, 15, 77.
 Gipps, 176.
 Glouer, 192.
 Glover, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 155, 156, 157, 164, 205, 209, 212, 253.
 Gloyd, 151.
 Goit, 64.
 Goldsmith, 179, 180.
 Goldthwait, 197.
 Goodale, 15, 77, 104, 113, 254.
 Goodall, 13.
 Goodell, 63, 123, 185, 189.
 Goodhue, 11, 13, 47, 57, 151, 153, 155, 198, 202, 203, 249.
 Goodridge, 68.
 Goodwin, 93.
 Goose, 75.
 Gorden, 229.
 Gordon, 195, 229.
 Gorges, 135.
 Gosnold, 135.
 Goss, 144.
 Gostling, 88.
 Gott, 259.
 Gould, 125, 175, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 212.
 Grafton, 13, 34, 39, 43, 208, 209, 210, 213.
 Grant, 12, 14, 77, 79, 114, 150, 152, 153, 154, 174, 175, 250.
 Graves, 54.
 Gray, 15, 76, 82, 89, 119, 212, 254.
 Green, 49, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 165, 166, 168, 170, 215, 216, 218, 220.
 Greene, 127.
 Greenleaf, 88, 218.
 Grover, 73.
 Guppi, 125.
 Gyles, 209.

H

Hacker, 10, 107, 115, 154.
 Hadley, 197.
 Hale, 29, 217, 218.
 Hall, 31, 55, 158, 159, 163, 164.
 Haman, 123.
 Hamilton, 16.
 Hamman, 123.
 Hammon, 123.
 Hamon, 124.
 Hancock, 132, 203.
 Hanscom, 50.
 Hanson, 67, 68.
 Hardy, 123, 124.
 Harnel, 40.

Harnett, 189.
 Harper, 190, 191.
 Harrington, 127, 197.
 Harris, 166, 190.
 Harrys, 190.
 Hart, 46.
 Harthorne, 86.
 Hasket, 204, 257.
 Haskett, 86.
 Hathorn, 10.
 Hathorne, 13, 25, 27, 33, 39, 93,
 123, 124, 125, 128, 141, 151,
 158, 191.
 Haven, 197.
 Hawker, 40.
 Hawkes, 143.
 Hawkins, 107.
 Hawthorn, 209, 210, 213.
 Hay, 191.
 Hayes, 113.
 Haynes, 182, 197.
 Hazletine, 174.
 Heckewelder, 146, 147, 149.
 Hemingway, 197.
 Henderson, 11, 13, 16, 76, 77,
 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 155, 157,
 207, 209, 210, 213, 214.
 Henfield, 210.
 Henman, 201.
 Herbert, 203, 225.
 Hermitage, 124.
 Herrick, 17, 18, 73, 219.
 Hiccox, 159.
 Hicks, 13, 83, 150, 155, 157, 158,
 197.
 Hide, 222.
 Higenson, 252.
 Higginson, 12, 14, 33, 35, 43,
 46, 74, 81, 82, 89, 90, 100,
 150, 154, 155, 156, 157, 205,
 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 250,
 251, 252, 254, 256.
 Hill, 13, 44, 48, 120, 121, 122,
 123.
 Hilliard, 74.
 Hirst, 74.
 Hitchens, 54.
 Hitchings, 142.
 Hobart, 36, 37, 43, 109.
 Hobbs, 180, 182, 185, 187, 188.
 Hodgden, 221.
 Hodgdon, 58.
 Hodges, 142, 162.
 Holgrave, 124.
 Holliman, 11, 16, 77, 153.
 Hollinsworth, 127.
 Holliock, 125.
 Holliocke, 123, 128, 191.
 Holman, 6, 12, 113, 150, 151,
 152, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158,
 206, 207, 211, 212, 214.
 Holme, 125.

Holt, 48, 103, 210.
 Holten, 207, 219.
 Holyoke, 124, 160, 161, 198,
 209, 211, 212, 214, 255.
 Hood, 78.
 Hooker, 168.
 Hooper, 61, 243.
 Horn, 27, 252.
 Horne, 251, 252, 253, 254, 259.
 Hosmer, 197.
 How, 166.
 Howard, 49, 197, 201, 221.
 Howe, 200.
 Hubbard, 37, 43, 190, 223.
 Hudle, 40.
 Hudson, 49.
 Hull, 34, 36, 73.
 Humphreys, 63, 123, 124, 125,
 128, 190.
 Hunt, 6, 12, 150, 152, 153, 154,
 156, 157, 160, 203, 205.
 Hunter, 246.
 Hunting, 220, 224.
 Hurlbut, 214.
 Hussey, 202.
 Hutchins, 56.
 Hutchinson, 51, 102, 222, 223.
 Hyland, 144.

I

Ingalls, 46, 89, 140, 151.
 Ingersol, 222.
 Ingersoll, 85, 86, 143.
 Ingolds, 11, 14.
 Inkersell, 63, 123, 124, 190.
 Ireland, 40.
 Isbell, 63, 64.
 Ives, 83, 85, 88.

J

Jackson, 121, 122.
 Jacobs, 197.
 James, 40, 73.
 Jeanes, 152.
 Jeans, 150.
 Jeffrey, 156, 205, 209, 212.
 Jeffrys, 150, 152, 153, 154.
 Jellet, 126.
 Jellitt, 126.
 Jennison, 85.
 Johnson, 82, 114, 182, 197, 244.
 Jones, 249.
 Joseph, 48.
 Judson, 49.

K

Keane, 127.
 Keasar, 124.
 Kehew, 48.
 Kempton, 16, 81, 150, 151.
 Kenniston, 257.
 Kerhew, 246.
 Kesar, 192.
 Kettell, 104, 166, 168.

Kettle, 189.
 Keyes, 174, 175.
 Keysar, 127, 190.
 Kidd, 45.
 Kilham, 177, 178.
 Killam, 181.
 Kimball, 17, 62, 185, 249, 250,
 King, 4, 5, 6, 12, 14, 45, 76, 77,
 78, 79, 80, 81, 142, 156, 157,
 158, 204, 206, 207, 210, 246.
 Kingsbury, 197.
 Kinnyn, 197.
 Kirtland, 73.
 Kirwan, 121.
 Kitchen, 11, 15.
 Kitchin, 13.
 Knap, 16.
 Kneeland, 29, 30.
 Knight, 124, 127, 128, 191.
 Knowlton, 184.

L

LaFayette, 32.
 Lakeman, 8, 181, 185, 188.
 Lambert, 13, 22, 74, 75, 139,
 151, 201.
 Lampson, 178.
 Lander, 82, 113, 140, 202, 206,
 207, 208, 213.
 Lane, 197, 204.
 Lang, 13, 14, 16, 77, 78, 79, 80.
 Langsfoot, 154, 156.
 Lanksford, 207.
 Lausfoot, 158.
 Lanterce, 176.
 Lardner, 97.
 Laskin, 189, 256.
 Lawrence, 56, 68.
 Laythrop, 64.
 Leach, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 124,
 143, 156.
 Leavenworth, 110.
 Leavitt, 67, 68, 139.
 Lee, 117, 153, 155, 156, 189.
 Lefavour, 238.
 Legg, 125, 127.
 Legro, 14.
 Lemmon, 206.
 Lenox, 44.
 Le Roy, 183.
 Leslie, 131.
 Lesly, 30.
 Lifford, 74.
 Lind, 203.
 Lindall, 35.
 Lindley, 241.
 Lindsey, 186, 246.
 Linsey, 191.
 Lisbell, 86.
 Liscomb, 205.
 Lloyd, 52.
 Locke, 202.

Locker, 139.
 Longfellow, 149.
 Lord, 64, 114, 192, 223, 251,
 252, 253, 254, 255.
 Loring, 257.
 Lothrop, 37, 127.
 Louett, 189.
 Lovet, 103.
 Low, 29, 30, 31, 32, 65, 66.
 Lowell, 201.
 Luff, 190.
 Luscomb, 57, 83.
 Lusk, 249.
 Lynde, 12, 153, 225.
 Lynn, 219.
 Lynne, 175.

M

Mace, 118.
 Mackentire, 157, 205, 206, 208.
 Mackey, 206, 212, 213, 214.
 Mackmallon, 13, 15.
 Maddock, 88.
 Magee, 162.
 Magoun, 51.
 Mainard, 178.
 Majory, 155.
 Malcher, 49.
 Mann, 3.
 Manning, 53, 65, 68, 140.
 Mansfield, 16, 66, 76, 85, 86,
 182, 185.
 March, 131, 223.
 Marsh, 46, 110.
 Marshall, 183.
 Marston, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 54,
 77, 80, 190.
 Mascarene, 202, 204.
 Mascoll, 140.
 Mason, 140, 256.
 Massey, 13, 16, 24, 190.
 Massy, 77, 124, 253, 257.
 Masury, 11, 46, 48, 76, 79, 80,
 155.
 Mather, 37, 75, 93, 165, 166,
 168, 220.
 Mathew, 217.
 Maul, 43.
 Maverick, 192.
 Mycall, 201, 202, 203.
 Mc'Cloy, 117.
 Mc'Gilchrist, 202.
 McIntire, 209, 210, 211.
 McLoud, 168.
 McNinch, 122.
 Meachum, 12, 15, 77, 109.
 Meade, 166.
 Meades, 192.
 Meek, 12.
 Melzeard, 58.
 Mercy, 197.
 Merrie, 74.

Merrill, 4, 51.
 Merry, 74.
 Metcalf, 208.
 Mickleroy, 10.
 Miles, 197.
 Miller, 197.
 Millerener, 247.
 Millet, 213, 215.
 Millett, 12, 14, 16, 58, 76, 78,
 80, 141.
 Mills, 77, 78, 80, 197.
 Minott, 198.
 Mitchel, 166.
 Montgomery, 11.
 Moody, 222.
 Moon, 59.
 Moor, 80.
 Morison, 118.
 Morong, 78, 79, 158, 206, 208,
 214.
 Mors, 79.
 Morton, 11, 13, 16, 189.
 Moses, 13, 14, 16, 150, 151, 153,
 154, 155, 156, 158, 199, 206.
 Moulton, 179, 190.
 Mudge, 116, 182, 187.
 Mugford, 10, 12, 13, 15, 77,
 79.
 Mulhuish, 43.
 Muñion, 11, 76.
 Mummion, 79.
 Munroe, 31, 197.
 Murphy, 29.
 Murray, 87, 141, 142.
 Murrey, 151.
 Muskett, 177.
 Muzzey, 197.

N

Neal, 51, 153, 154.
 Needham, 10, 13, 14, 54, 77, 78,
 112, 151, 152, 154, 155, 157,
 197.
 Neilson, 122.
 Newcomb, 53.
 Newhall, 62, 65, 66, 113, 115,
 214.
 Newmans, 222.
 Nicholas, 97.
 Nichols, 45, 111, 182, 197.
 Nimblet, 117.
 Norman, 22, 28, 125.
 Norrice, 14, 37, 76, 78, 82.
 Norris, 257.
 Northey, 5.
 Norton, 166.
 Nourse, 91, 92, 204.
 Nowell, 22.
 Noyes, 82, 93, 95, 165, 168, 186,
 217, 219, 220, 222, 223, 224.
 Nurse, 46.
 Nutting, 203, 212.

O

Oakes, 110.
 Oakman, 76, 77, 79, 155.
 Ober, 103, 187.
 Odel, 10.
 Odell, 152, 211.
 Odle, 79.
 Ogden, 248.
 Ogdlin, 245.
 Oliver, 5, 6, 7, 13, 15, 121, 211,
 213, 214.
 Olliuer, 63, 64, 124, 190.
 Orne, 10, 47, 50, 77, 78, 80, 83,
 157, 158, 199, 202, 203, 205,
 206, 208, 209, 210, 211, 214,
 253.
 Osborn, 48, 114, 210, 212, 213.
 Osborne, 210.
 Osgood, 89, 151, 206, 207, 208,
 211, 213.
 Otis, 30, 132.
 Oulton, 209.

P

Pacie, 124.
 Parkman, 258.
 Page, 15, 186, 202.
 Painter, 42.
 Palfray, 8, 44.
 Palfrey, 64, 124, 127, 152, 153,
 203, 204, 211, 214, 256.
 Palmer, 117, 253.
 Parker, 44, 110, 113, 127, 141,
 182, 197, 199, 250.
 Parris, 91, 93.
 Parsons, 109, 219.
 Parton, 122.
 Pastor, 81.
 Patch, 181, 185.
 Paul, 78.
 Peabody, 6, 7, 8, 66, 121, 143,
 180, 181, 185, 219.
 Peal, 10, 13, 14, 15, 16, 77, 78,
 79, 80, 81.
 Peard, 209.
 Pearson, 203.
 Pease, 76, 78, 80.
 Peele, 46, 66, 141, 156, 225.
 Peirce, 75.
 Peirpont, 223.
 Peirson, 56.
 Pelsue, 151, 152.
 Pendleton, 230.
 Pepperell, 137.
 Percy, 196.
 Perit, 55.
 Perkins, 53, 179, 180, 181, 185.
 Perley, 67, 68.
 Perry, 126.
 Pester, 127, 191.
 Pestor, 126.
 Peters, 81, 250, 254, 257, 259.

- Petford, 190.
 Pettengill, 181.
 Pettford, 190.
 Phelps, 14, 16.
 Philbrook, 187.
 Phillips, 7, 201, 217.
 Philo, 160.
 Phippen, 40, 206, 207, 210, 213.
 Phipps, 17.
 Phips, 196.
 Pickard, 252.
 Pickering, 12, 14, 15, 21, 22,
 23, 27, 44, 45, 46, 47, 63, 64,
 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81.
 Pickett, 144.
 Pickman, 12, 39, 66, 67, 129,
 150, 151, 153, 156, 157, 160,
 164, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204,
 213, 258.
 Pickrin, 25, 26.
 Pickringe, 26.
 Pickstock, 88.
 Pickworth, 127.
 Pierce, 197.
 Piercy, 200.
 Pierpont, 217, 220, 223.
 Pigdon, 126, 127.
 Pike, 80.
 Pitman, 58, 74, 79, 81, 190.
 Pitt, 237.
 Pittman, 126.
 Pitts, 198.
 Plaisted, 153.
 Plaisted, 206, 207.
 Platts, 180, 183.
 Polly, 197.
 Pomroy, 50.
 Poole, 110, 125.
 Pope, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105,
 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111,
 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117.
 Porter, 47, 108, 122, 143, 186,
 209, 220.
 Potter, 127, 146, 149.
 Powers, 81, 164, 248.
 Poynton, 83, 87, 88.
 Prence, 192.
 Prentiss, 59.
 Prescott, 88, 158, 197, 207.
 Preston, 115, 141.
 Price, 22, 23, 26, 27, 128.
 Prince, 74, 102, 104, 116, 202,
 214, 225.
 Proctor, 66, 93, 110, 245.
 Pulling, 88.
 Punchard, 10, 13, 15, 76, 78, 80,
 212, 213.
 Purchase, 254.
 Purdy, 53.
 Putnam, 5, 6, 8, 9, 52, 59, 60,
 66, 68, 84, 92, 93, 102, 103,
 104, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112,
- 115, 151, 153, 154, 156, 157,
 176, 197, 203, 206, 212, 214,
 216, 217, 223, 248.
 Pynchon, 203.
 Pyne, 40.
- Q
- Quarles, 178.
 Quaw, 183.
- R
- Rainsdall, 127.
 Raleigh, 135.
 Ramsdell, 197.
 Randall, 51.
 Rantoul, 6, 129.
 Rawlins, 201.
 Ray, 180, 219.
 Raymar, 115.
 Rayment, 73.
 Raymond, 73, 180, 197, 219.
 Read, 63, 68.
 Reade, 63.
 Redding, 217.
 Reed, 54, 102, 197.
 Reeves, 13, 14, 27, 50.
 Reid, 62.
 Reith, 117.
 Remmond, 181.
 Rhodes, 46, 76.
 Rhue, 186.
 Rhuee, 141.
 Rich, 80, 254.
 Richards, 116.
 Richardson, 143, 197, 189, 255.
 Rix, 177.
 Roach, 47.
 Roache, 48.
 Roaps, 190.
 Roassly, 42.
 Robbins, 197.
 Roberts, 8, 36, 76, 153.
 Robins, 191.
 Robinson, 40, 107, 150, 151,
 190, 241.
 Rogers, 7, 51, 218, 222.
 Rolf, 94.
 Rood, 125.
 Ropes, 11, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 77,
 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155,
 157, 158, 202, 208, 209, 210,
 211, 212, 213, 214.
 Rose, 10, 13.
 Ross, 223, 227.
 Roundeys, 19.
 Rowe, 132, 152, 184, 254.
 Rowell, 142.
 Ruck, 11, 13, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27,
 28, 63, 74, 75, 80, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 157, 190, 206, 258.
 Rucke, 24.
- S
- Rupee, 81.
 Ruggles, 49.
 Russell, 183, 193, 197, 204, 224.
 Rust, 178, 204, 211, 212, 213,
 214.
 Sabine, 137.
 Saddle, 86.
 Sadler, 85.
 Safford, 187.
 Sagamore, 191.
 Saltonstall, 4, 5, 175, 191.
 Sams, 125, 127.
 Sanders, 14, 16, 77, 79.
 Sanger, 67, 68.
 Sargent, 203.
 Sargent, 254.
 Saunders, 11, 61, 204.
 Savage, 36.
 Savory, 52.
 Sawyer, 111, 198.
 Scollay, 151.
 Scolly, 11.
 Scott, 89.
 Searl, 47.
 Searle, 141.
 Seas, 11, 14, 16, 77.
 Seever, 197.
 Sergeant, 155, 156, 157, 158, 205.
 Sewall, 49, 150, 155, 156, 157.
 Sharocke, 40.
 Sharpe, 254, 257.
 Shatswell, 53.
 Shattock, 78.
 Shattuck, 106.
 Shaw, 108.
 Shehane, 113.
 Shelote, 47.
 Shillaber, 45, 227.
 Shipman, 243, 247.
 Short, 77.
 Shrimpton, 36, 41, 42.
 Sibley, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157.
 Sibby, 258.
 Silsbee, 67, 141, 142.
 Silsby, 16, 54.
 Silver, 12, 14, 16, 46, 49.
 Simpson, 201.
 Skelton, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 81,
 250, 255, 256.
 Skerry, 63, 80, 157, 158, 207,
 208, 213.
 Skidmore, 40.
 Skinner, 56.
 Skudder, 64.
 Slade, 140.
 Slate, 175.
 Slocum, 143.
 Sluman, 12, 14.
 Smith, 11, 13, 15, 59, 64, 66, 67,
 76, 78, 80, 81, 107, 108, 109,

125, 133, 135, 136, 147, 181,
184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 196,
210, 211, 213, 223, 225, 253.
Smyth, 175.
Snyder, 198.
South, 125.
Southwick, 182, 197.
Spalding, 187.
Sparhawk, 150, 151, 152, 153,
154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 205,
207.
Sparks, 246.
Spaulding, 184.
Spencer, 63, 113.
Spooner, 192, 258.
Sprague, 8, 203.
Springer, 184.
Stacey, 152.
Staman, 74.
Standish, 190.
Standley, 182, 188.
Starr, 246.
Stearns, 154, 203.
Stedman, 59.
Stephens, 63, 64, 80.
Sterns, 139.
Stetson, 50.
Steuben, 238.
Stevens, 44, 56, 78, 86, 187.
Steward, 14.
Stewart, 16.
Stickney, 28, 101, 104, 131, 158,
193, 195.
Stileman, 256.
Stilman, 127, 128.
St. John, 236.
Stoddard, 218.
Stokes, 12.
Stokham, 249.
Stone, 43, 126, 131, 150, 152,
153, 155.
Story, 132, 133, 190, 201.
Stoughton, 17, 257.
Sumner, 133.
Sutton, 163, 208.
Swan, 110.
Swasey, 143.
Swazey, 14.
Sweet, 21, 24, 26.
Sweetes, 255.
Swets, 25.
Swinerton, 101.
Swinerton, 35, 39, 40, 43, 109.
Swinnock, 140.
Symes, 94, 224.
Symmes, 10, 12, 14, 77, 79,
211.
Symms, 222.
Symonds, 10, 11, 13, 15, 36, 47,
76, 79, 80, 117, 156, 158, 206,
207, 208, 210, 212, 214.
Symons, 219.

T

Taft, 56.
Tapley, 115.
Tarbell, 91.
Tarr, 144.
Tarrant, 211, 212, 213.
Tasker, 42.
Tayler, 190.
Taylor, 74, 182.
Terry, 211.
Tewksbury, 13, 15, 76, 78, 80.
Thatcher, 198.
Thayer, 186.
Thomas, 31, 140, 203, 207, 208.
Thompson, 47, 54, 102, 176,
182, 197, 232.
Thorndick, 204.
Thorndike, 73, 179.
Thorne, 190.
Tibbetts, 53.
Tibbott, 192.
Tidd, 197.
Tink, 206, 207, 208, 211, 213.
Todd, 186.
Tolman, 197.
Tomlins, 63, 64, 192.
Toppan, 15, 76, 78, 198, 202,
209.
Tounley, 88.
Tousel, 86.
Towne, 179, 180, 181, 252.
Townshend, 127.
Townsend, 143, 197.
Towzer, 208.
Trask, 15, 22, 26, 27, 44, 47,
55, 107, 212.
Traske, 22, 24.
Tresler, 192.
True, 144.
Tuck, 255.
Tucke, 253.
Tucker, 59, 67, 242.
Tully, 42.
Tunnison, 113.
Turner, 43, 87, 94, 124, 152,
154, 155, 157, 202, 204, 206,
207, 208, 209, 222, 252.
Twist, 46.
Tyson, 40.

U

Upham, 21, 225, 250.
Upton, 46, 52, 55, 56, 66, 68,
254.

V

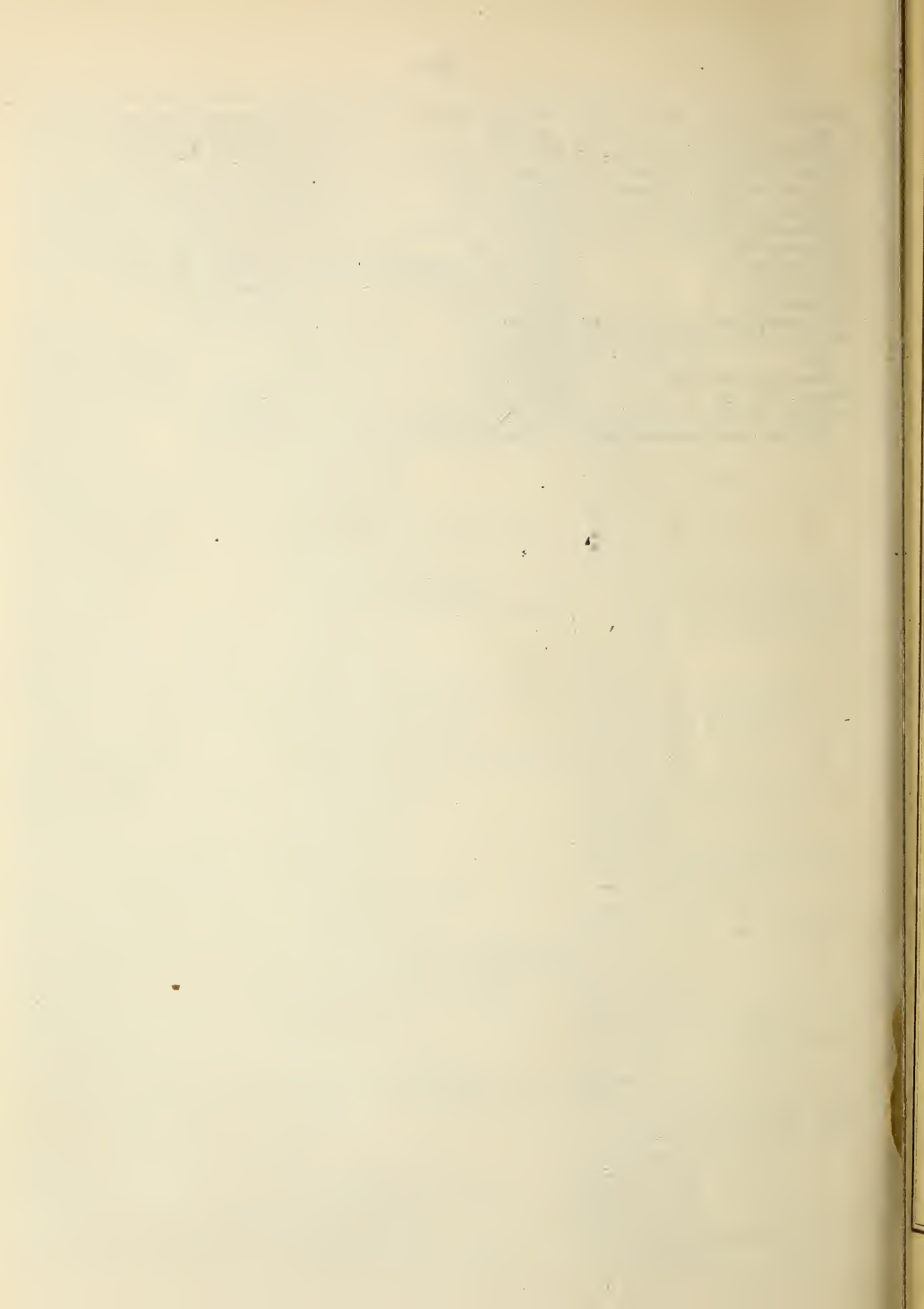
Van Deusen, 51.
Vans, 162, 212, 213, 214.
Varney, 114.
Vaughams, 219.
Venner, 192.
Veren, 23, 24, 25, 26, 253.

Verin, 190.
Verrin, 63, 124, 190.
Verry, 12, 14, 40.
Very, 43, 47.
Vial, 160.
Vincent, 48, 142.
Vinning, 79, 80.
Verrin, 192.

W

Wade, 218.
Wadsworth, 102, 104.
Wake, 64, 126, 127.
Wakefield, 16.
Walcott, 74, 222.
Walcut, 217.
Walden, 46.
Waldo, 202, 203.
Waldren, 218.
Waldron, 96, 218.
Waler, 127.
Walker, 122, 124.
Wallis, 197.
Walton, 182.
Ward, 10, 11, 13, 15, 51, 140,
150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155,
157, 159, 163, 189, 190, 203,
206, 208, 211, 213, 214, 217,
254, 259.
Ware, 133.
Warner, 68, 74, 117, 178.
Warren, 93, 199, 200, 201.
Washington, 164, 228.
Waters, 83.
Wathen, 257.
Watkins, 128, 249.
Watson, 30, 44, 87, 150.
Watts, 208.
Waugh, 12.
Webb, 53, 60, 79, 81, 82, 83,
85, 87, 88, 139, 140, 197, 202,
204, 210, 212, 214.
Webber, 16.
Webster, 186, 191, 211, 212,
231.
Welch, 181.
Weld, 43, 210.
Wellington, 46.
Wellman, 48, 142, 213.
Wells, 183, 210, 213, 215, 221,
245, 247.
Welman, 85.
West, 10, 74, 75, 82, 150, 151,
156, 157, 199, 202, 204, 205,
206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211,
212, 213, 214, 215.
Wetherell, 57.
Wetmore, 202.
Wharton, 40.
Wheatland, 10, 47, 52, 69, 75,
104, 150, 205.
Wheeler, 68.

Whipple, 54, 65, 66, 67, 221, 223.	203, 221, 250, 251, 252, 256, 257, 258.	Woodbury, 64, 127, 180, 187, 190, 197, 252, 253.
Whitaker, 185.	Willis, 31, 164, 187.	Woodley, 127.
White, 13, 15, 31, 47, 66, 67, 79, 94, 150, 152, 222, 244.	Wilson, 187, 197.	Woodman, 53, 186.
Whitemore, 247.	Wingate, 187.	Woodwall, 26.
Whitmore, 186, 242.	Winship, 197.	Woodwell, 21, 26, 27, 74.
Whitney, 234.	Winslow, 107, 136.	Wovey, 191.
Whittemore, 197.	Winter, 166.	Woolcot, 256.
Whitwel, 203.	Winthrop, 96, 100, 250, 253, 259.	Woolcott, 251, 252.
Wiggins, 74.	Wise, 217, 220, 222.	Woorey, 191.
Wildermuth, 60.	Wiswell, 197.	Wyatts, 216.
Wilkins, 60, 91, 108, 178, 220, 222.	Witherell, 78.	Wyman, 197.
Willard, 121, 218, 223.	Withers, 38.	
Willes, 125, 128.	Witter, 191.	Y
Williams, 46, 63, 81, 108, 126, 127, 146, 150, 152, 155, 194,	Wolcott, 11.	Yell, 80, 81, 156.
	Wolcut, 252.	Yewe, 64.
	Woodberie, 190.	Yews, 64.
	Woodbridge, 12, 213, 214.	Young, 183.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

March, 1866.

NO. 1.

SALEM:
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.
April, 1867.

CONTENTS.

Number One.

Introductory	1
The Municipal Seal of Salem	3
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem (continued)	10
Papers relating to the Witchcraft Trials in Essex County, communicated by James Kimball	17
Papers relating to a suit A. D., 1664, between John Pickering and the owners of the "New Mill" (now the City Mills) in Salem, communicated by W. P. Upham	21
Almanacs and their Authors, communicated by Matthew A. Stickney	28
Notices of Elder John Browne and some of his descendants, communicated by B. F. B.	33
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family, collated by E. S. W. (concluded)	49
Essex County Court Records, communicated by A. C. Goodell, jr. (continued)	63

☞ Owing to various unforeseen circumstances, a very great delay has occurred in the issue of this number of the Historical Collections. It is intended to print the remaining numbers of this and the succeeding volume during the present year.

☞ TERMS:—Two dollars per annum; Single numbers, thirty-five cents.

☞ All communications to be addressed to the Secretary of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

J. PERLEY,

No. 194 Essex Street, Salem, Mass. (up-stairs.)

BOOK-BINDER

—AND—

BLANK BOOK MANUFACTURER.

PERIODICALS OF ALL DESCRIPTIONS

Bound in Plain and Ornamental Style.

Paper Ruled, and Blank Books made to all patterns.

PARTICULAR ATTENTION PAID TO BINDING PIANO MUSIC AND ILLUSTRATED NEWSPAPERS.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

JOURNAL of the Essex County Natural History Society. 8vo, 1836—1852. . . .	\$0 50
PROCEEDINGS of the Essex Institute. 8vo. Vol. I. 1843—1853. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ II. 1853—1853. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ III. 1858—1863. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ (Quarterly) IV. 1864—1865. . . .	5 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ V. 1866—1867. . . .	6 00
NATURALISTS' DIRECTORY. Part I. Pamphlet, 12mo, 1855. . . .	0 75
“ “ “ “ Bound and interleaved. . . .	1 00
“ “ “ “ II. Issued with the Proceedings; Vol. V.	
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS of the Essex Institute, 8vo. (Bi-monthly) Vol. I. 1859. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ “ II. 1860. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ “ III. 1861. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ “ IV. 1862. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ “ V. 1863. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ “ VI. 1864. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ “ VII. 1865. . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ “ (Quarterly) “VIII. 1866. . . .	2 00
COLE'S Infusoria of Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1833. . . .	0 50
WHITE'S Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1865. . . .	0 10
STREETER'S Account of the Newspapers and other Periodicals published in Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1833. . . .	0 15
ENDICOTT'S Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853. . . .	0 25
FWLER'S Account of the Life, Character, &c., of the Rev. Samuel Parris, and of his connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1837. . . .	0 15
WHITE'S Memoir of the Plummer Family. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857. . . .	0 15
DEDICATION of Plummer Hall. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857. . . .	0 30
WEINLAND'S Egg Tooth of Snakes and Lizards. Pamphlet, 8vo, with a plate, 1837. . . .	0 15
ENDICOTT'S Account of the Piracy of the ship Friendship of Salem in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1859. . . .	0 15
THE WEAL-REAF, a Record of the Essex Institute Fair. Pamph., 8vo, 1839. . . .	0 30
WHITE'S New-England Congregationalism. 1 Vol. 8vo, 1861. . . .	1 00
UPHAM'S Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1863. . . .	0 50
BRIGGS' Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1834. . . .	0 30
POTNAAP'S AND PACKARD'S Notes on Humble Bees, &c. Wild Bees of New England, their Parasites, &c., with a plate. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1835. . . .	0 75
HISTORICAL NOTICE of the Essex Institute, with the Constitution, By-Laws and lists of the Officers and Members. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1866. . . .	0 25

THE AMERICAN NATURALIST,
A POPULAR, ILLUSTRATED MONTHLY MAGAZINE

—OF—

NATURAL HISTORY.

PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, SALEM, MASS.

Contents of Vol. I, No. 2, April, 1867.

THE MOSS-ANIMALS, OR FRESH WATER POLYZOA, by Alpheus Hyatt. *With a plate.* p. 57. THE FERTILIZATION OF FLOWERING PLANTS, by J. T. Rothrock, p. 64. INSECTS AND THEIR ALLIES, by A. S. Packard, Jr., M. D. *Illustrated.* p. 73. THE AMERICAN SILK WORM, by L. Trouvelot. Continued. *Illustrated.* p. 85. THE LAND SNAILS OF NEW ENGLAND, by E. S. Morse. Continued. *Illustrated.* p. 95. REVIEWS: *Preliminary Report of the Geological Survey of Kansas*, by G. C. Swallow; *Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution for 1865*; *The American Journal of Conchology.* p. 101. NATURAL HISTORY MISCELLANY.—*Botany.* The Tertiary Flora of Brognon, France; Drying Plants by Heat—two methods. p. 103. *Zoology.*—Flights of Butterflies. p. 104. *Geology.*—The First appearance of Man on our Planet; The Eozoon in Austria. p. 104. CORRESPONDENCE.—Wasps as "Marriage Priests" to Plants. *Illustrated.* p. 105. NATURAL HISTORY CALENDAR.—New England Reptiles in April; Ornithological Calendar for April; The Insects of Early Spring. p. 107. PROCEEDINGS OF SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES. p. 112. GLOSSARY FOR THE NUMBER. p. 3 of cover.

EDITORS.

ALPHEUS S. PACKARD, JR., in connection with EDWARD S. MORSE, ALPHEUS HYATT and
FREDERIC W. PUTNAM?

✉ All communications and remittances should be addressed to the *Editors of the American Naturalist*,
ESSEX INSTITUTE, SALEM, MASS.

TERMS :

\$3 per year. To clubs:—five copies to one address, \$13; ten copies to one address, \$25. For clubs
of twenty, an extra copy will be sent free to the person who forwards the money (\$50)
for the club. Single numbers 35 cents.

Canvassers wanted in every city and town.

THE NEW ENGLAND

Historical and Genealogical Register

—AND—

ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, AT NO. 13 BROMFIELD STREET, BOSTON, MASS., ON THE FIRST
DAY OF JANUARY, APRIL, JULY AND OCTOBER, at \$3.00 per annum.

The design of this work, is to gather up and place in a permanent form, the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of New England; to rescue from oblivion the illustrious deeds and virtues of our ancestors; to perpetuate their honored names, and to trace out and preserve the genealogy and pedigree of their families.

A carefully prepared index of names and subjects accompanies every volume.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

September, 1866.

NO. 3.

SALEM:
ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.
OCTOBER, 1867.

CONTENTS.

Number Three.

	Page.
the Cod in Massachusetts History. A Paper read at the Field Meeting of the	
Essex Institute, at Gloucester, Sept. 14, 1866. By R. S. Rantoul,	129
Materials for a Genealogy of the Becket Family, of Salem,	139
elation of Geographical Names in the Algonkin Language. By N. T. True, M. D.,	144
Optisms of the First Church in Salem. Communicated by Henry Wheatland (con-	
tinued),	150
manacs and their Authors. Communicated by Matthew A. Stickney (continued),	158
ographical Sketch and Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village. By Samuel	
P. Fowler (continued),	165
William Fiske, of Wenham, Mass., with an Account of the Line of his Descendants	
through his Grandson Theophilus; which includes all his Posterity of the Name,	
who are now Residents of this County and Vicinity. By Alfred Poor,	175
sex County Court Records. Communicated by A. C. Goodell, jr. (concluded),	189

TERMS:—Two dollars per annum; Single numbers, fifty cents.

All communications to be addressed to the Secretary of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

AN IMPORTANT CONTRIBUTION TO OUR COLONIAL HISTORY.

UPHAM'S GREAT WORK.

SALEM WITCHCRAFT,

AND THE EARLY COLONIAL HISTORY OF OUR COUNTRY.

WIGGIN & LUNT,

BOOKSELLERS AND PUBLISHERS, No. 13 SCHOOL STREET, BOSTON,

HAVE JUST PUBLISHED

SALEM WITCHCRAFT,

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM VILLAGE, AND A HISTORY OF OPINIONS ON WITCHCRAFT AND
KINDRED SUBJECTS.

BY HON. CHARLES W. UPHAM.

2 vols.

Post octavo, extra Cloth, Illustrated.

Price \$7.50.

This is the most thorough and elaborate work ever published on this obscure yet fascinating subject. These elegant volumes give evidence of rare scholarship and exhaustive research, containing the substance of all known existing materials respecting the original settlers of the colony and their descendants, with minute and graphic details of the strange delusion of 1692. Illustrated with an original map, engraved on copper expressly for it; also with views of ancient historic houses, memorable spots, documents, and topographs.

The American Naturalist:

A Popular Illustrated Monthly Magazine of

NATURAL HISTORY.

SINCE the first issue of this magazine, the literary and scientific press throughout the country have given the most generous praise to the undertaking, calling especial attention to the fitness of its articles, and to its mechanical execution. From the hundreds of notices received, space will only permit us to publish a few

Opinions of the Press.

From the American Journal of Science and Arts.

"This new and valuable magazine fully sustains the character predicted for it, and realized in its first number. Its leading articles are of a popular character, and such as to be read with interest, and understood by all classes, while its scientific miscellany and correspondence, reports of the meetings of scientific societies, etc., make it indispensable to every naturalist. Its illustrations are of a character rarely equalled in similar works."

From the Round Table.

"Among the new magazines, none we think deserves a heartier welcome than the AMERICAN NATURALIST. . . . Of such publications, addressed immediately to the popularization of natural science, we have been singularly destitute; and it is a matter for no small satisfaction that the vacancy should be filled by so handsomely prepared, well illustrated, and ably filled a monthly as the one before us. The matter is mostly original and of the best quality, although there is appended a department of reviews of scientific works, and a record of scientific progress abroad, chiefly extracted from foreign journals. For a periodical of this popular character there ought to be among us a large field and a generous support."

From the Nation.

"It is intended to make it a popular magazine, easily understood by persons who have devoted little or no attention to the niceties of scientific phraseology, capable of arousing the attention of the young to the life going on around them, and able to take advantage of, and rightly direct, the enthusiasm for Natural History that has of late years been growing in this country."

From the American Agriculturist.

"The whole story is pleasantly told, and those of our readers who have a taste for Natural History, cannot do better than to send \$3 to the 'Editors of the American Naturalist, Salem, Mass.,' as a year's subscription to this, our *best popular Scientific Journal*."

From the New York Observer.

"The articles are brief but scholarly, and the work is produced in a style which must commend it to every person of taste. It is one of the most elegantly printed periodicals in the country, and the engravings are very finely executed."

From the Richmond Examiner.

"The number before us is gotten up in excellent style. The paper, type, and engravings are all of a superior character, and reflects great credit upon the Institute. It is devoted to subjects in which everybody has an interest."

From the Boston Evening Transcript.

"We are glad to welcome the appearance of the AMERICAN NATURALIST. This will partly supply a demand that has long been felt by those who, without the use of scientific books, wish to study the natural history of our State in a partial manner. We have here the promise of all the information needed, and in plain language, from sources to be relied upon. By being the pioneer in so useful an enterprise, the Essex Institute will have new claims to the public confidence and support."

[OVER]

Opinions of the Press.

From the Quarterly Journal of Science, London.

"It is a beautiful periodical, and, as we read its introduction, we have great hopes of its permanent success. . . . The leading men of science in America are amongst the contributors to the AMERICAN NATURALIST, and it is in every way worthy of the great nation which it is intended to interest and instruct."

From the Round Table.

"Another publication deserving more unmingled praise than can often be awarded to so new an attempt in a fresh field is the *American Naturalist*, the admirable monthly of the Essex Institute. Adapted both to scientific and ordinary readers, it is neither below the one nor above that of the other, and while the farmer may read it with instruction, the layman, if a lover of nature, will do so understandingly and with delight. For the rest, the typography is beautiful, and the illustrations abundant and faultless."

From the Prairie Farmer, Chicago.

"This journal supplies a want long felt in this country, and has improved each month since its issue. The names of the most noted naturalists of this country are upon its 'specials,' and it is gotten up in excellent style."

From the Practical Farmer.

"It is published in the very best style, and being the only work of the kind in this country, no less than for its intrinsic worth, must receive a liberal support. A bound volume of twelve such numbers as have already been issued, would be an ornament to any library or centre-table."

From the Massachusetts Teacher.

"We rejoice to see this beautiful magazine, and hope it will be the pioneer in a much-needed educational reform, and do good service in spreading a love and taste for the study of natural history, now so utterly neglected."

From the Providence Journal.

"The first number for March is a model of typographical excellence, and its introductory and table of contents gives a pleasant indication of its future value. The list of contributors embraces the names of two score of the best writers on scientific subjects in the country."

From the Morning Star, Dover, N. H.

"The AMERICAN NATURALIST for July comes bringing its popularized science, its finely executed illustrations, and its superb letter-press, as if bent on meriting success and patronage, and confident of obtaining them. It fills a place which has hitherto been unoccupied, and it fulfils every promise which it gave when it was inaugurated."

From the Whitewater (Wis.) Register.

"This Magazine is beautifully printed, on superb paper, and the illustrations are magnificent. It is a work that should be in the hands of thousands of people. The terms are only \$3.00 per annum, and the matter is of the highest order of merit. If this magazine was read as it should be, it would lead to a more general study of one of the most delightful and most useful branches of human learning. The papers are original, are prepared expressly for the NATURALIST, and are so written as to be readily comprehended by all. Those who are repelled from it because of its scientific character, do not know its excellences."

From the Boston Cultivator.

"This Magazine is elegantly printed and illustrated on good paper, with popular, varied, and instructive contents, which will entertain and edify such of our readers as have a taste, with a desire to gratify it, in the department of Natural History. It is conducted by Scientists, and will be found of great practical, as well as of systematic value to all."

From the Maine Farmer.

THE AMERICAN NATURALIST. The number of this work for June, contains eight articles upon interesting topics for students in the various departments of natural history, besides the usual reviews, miscellany, monthly calendar, proceedings of Scientific Societies, &c. It is illustrated by one full page plate, and fourteen smaller engravings, and is finely printed on heavy clear paper. Its object is to induce its readers to observe the common things in nature daily met with, and to place before them reliable information relating to the many interesting facts in natural history. As a means of educating the people, especially the young, its efforts will certainly meet the approbation of all interested in the great cause of education, and we wish it abundant success."

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VIII.

December, 1866.


NO. 4.


SALEM:
ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.
FEBRUARY, 1868.

CONTENTS.

Number Four.

	Page
Almanacs and their Authors. Communicated by Mathew A. Stickney (continued),	193
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem. Communicated by Henry Wheatland (continued),	205
Diary of Rev. Joseph Green, of Salem Village. Communicated by Samuel P. Fowler.	215
Browne Family. By William P. Upham,	225
A Journey to the West in 1817; Notes of Travel by a Salem Mechanic on his way to the Ohio Fifty Years ago. Selected from his Journal by James Kimball,	226
An Account of the Dwelling-houses of Francis Higginson, Samuel Skelton, Roger Williams, and Hugh Peters. Communicated by William P. Upham,	250
Index of Names,	260

 TERMS:—Two dollars per annum; Single numbers, fifty cents.

 All communications to be addressed to the Secretary of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS OF THE Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

JOURNAL of the Essex County Natural History Society. 8vo, 1836—1852,	\$ 0 50
PROCEEDINGS of the Essex Institute. 8vo:—	
Vol. I. 1848—1856,	2 00
“ II. 1856—1858,	2 00
“ III. 1858—1863,	2 00
“ IV. 1864—1865, (Quarterly) with fifteen plates,	5 00
“ V. 1866—1867, “ “ plates,	6 00
NATURALISTS' DIRECTORY:—	
Part I. North America and the West Indies. Alphabetical arrangement. Pamphlet, 12mo, 1865,	0 75
Part II. North America and the West Indies. Systematical arrangement,	} Being Issued with the Proceed- ings, vol 5.
Part III. North America and the West Indies. Geographical arrangement,	
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS of the Essex Institute. Small 4to:—	
Vol. I. (Bi-monthly) 1850,	2 00
“ II. “ 1860,	2 00
“ III. “ 1861,	2 00
“ IV. “ 1862,	2 00
“ V. “ 1863,	2 00
“ VI. “ 1864,	2 00
“ VII. “ 1865,	2 00
“ VIII. (Quarterly) 1866,	2 00
COLE'S Infusoria of Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853,*	0 50
ALLEN'S Victoria Regia, or the Great Water Lily of America. Royal folio, six colored plates, 1854,	10 00
WHITE'S Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856,*	0 10
STREETER'S Account of the Newspapers and other Periodicals published in Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856,*	0 15
ENDICOTT'S Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856,*	0 25
FOWLER'S Account of the Life, Character, &c., of the Rev. Samuel Parris, and of his connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857,*	0 15
WHITE'S Memoir of the Plummer Family. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857,	0 15
DEDICATION of Plummer Hall. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857,	0 30
WEINLAND'S Egg Tooth of Snakes and Lizards. Pamphlet, 8vo, with a plate, 1857,*	0 15
ENDICOTT'S Account of the Piracy of the ship Friendship of Salem in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1858,*	0 15
THE WEAL-REAF, a Record of the Essex Institute Fair. Pamph., 8vo, 1860,	0 30
WHITE'S New-England Congregationalism. 1 Vol. 8vo, 1861.	1 00
UPHAM'S Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1863,* 0 50	
BRIGGS' Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1864,*	0 30
PACKARD'S Notes on the Family Zygenidae. Pamphlet, 8vo, with two plates, 1864,*	0 75
PUTNAM'S AND PACKARD'S Notes on Humble Bees, &c. Wild Bees of New England, their Parasites, &c., with a plate. Pamph., 8vo, 1865,* 0 75	
MCILWRAITH'S List of Birds of Hamilton, C. W. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1866,*	0 15
HISTORICAL NOTICE of the Essex Institute, with the Constitution, By-Laws and lists of the Officers and Members. Pamph., 8vo, 1866,	0 25
THE AMERICAN NATURALIST, a Popular Illustrated Monthly Magazine of Natural History. One volume a year, 8vo. Vol. I. 1867,	3 00

* Extra copies from the PROCEEDINGS and HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

Price of a complete set of the above Publications, not
including extras, \$43 00.

NOTICE.

THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

CONTAINING the Records of the Meetings; Quarterly Lists of additions to the Museum and Library; COMMUNICATIONS read before the Institute on Natural History and Horticulture, illustrated with plates and wood-cuts; and the NATURALISTS' DIRECTORY, are now issued in Quarterly Numbers, at \$3.00 a year. 8vo. Two years to a volume. The fifth volume now publishing. Communications for publication in the Proceedings received by H. WHEATLAND, *Secretary*, or F. W. PUTNAM, *Editor*, Salem, Mass. Additions, corrections, etc., for the Naturalists' Directory received by F. W. PUTNAM, *Editor*, Salem, Mass.

THE FIVE VOLUMES FOR FIFTEEN DOLLARS.

THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

CONTAINING all papers of an Historical Character submitted to the Institute, are published in Quarterly Numbers, at \$2.00 a year. Small 4to. The eighth volume now publishing. Communications received by H. WHEATLAND, *Secretary*, or R. S. RANTOUL *Editor*, Salem, Mass.

THE EIGHT VOLUMES FOR FIFTEEN DOLLARS.


THE AMERICAN NATURALIST,

CONTAINS papers of a popular character, and is intended to foster a love for the study of Natural History. It is issued in monthly numbers of fifty-six or more pages each, with many plates and wood-cuts, 8vo. Commenced in March, 1867. *Subscription price*, \$3.00 a year.

EDITORS, A. S. PACKARD, Jr., ALPHEUS HYATT, EDWARD S. MORSE, and F. W. PUTNAM, Salem, Mass. With a large corps of contributors, embracing the best scientific talent in the country.

Papers for publication in the AMERICAN NATURALIST should be addressed to Dr. A. S. PACKARD, Jr., *Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.* Business communications to EDITORS AMERICAN NATURALIST, *Salem, Mass.*

SUBSCRIPTIONS to the several publications received by H. WHEATLAND, Treasurer, F. W. PUTNAM, Superintendent, or by the respective EDITORS and the AGENTS of the Institute.

 All remittances, when possible, should be made in POST-OFFICE MONEY ORDERS, OR IN DRAFTS ON BANKS IN THE LARGE CITIES.

